



Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

<http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks>

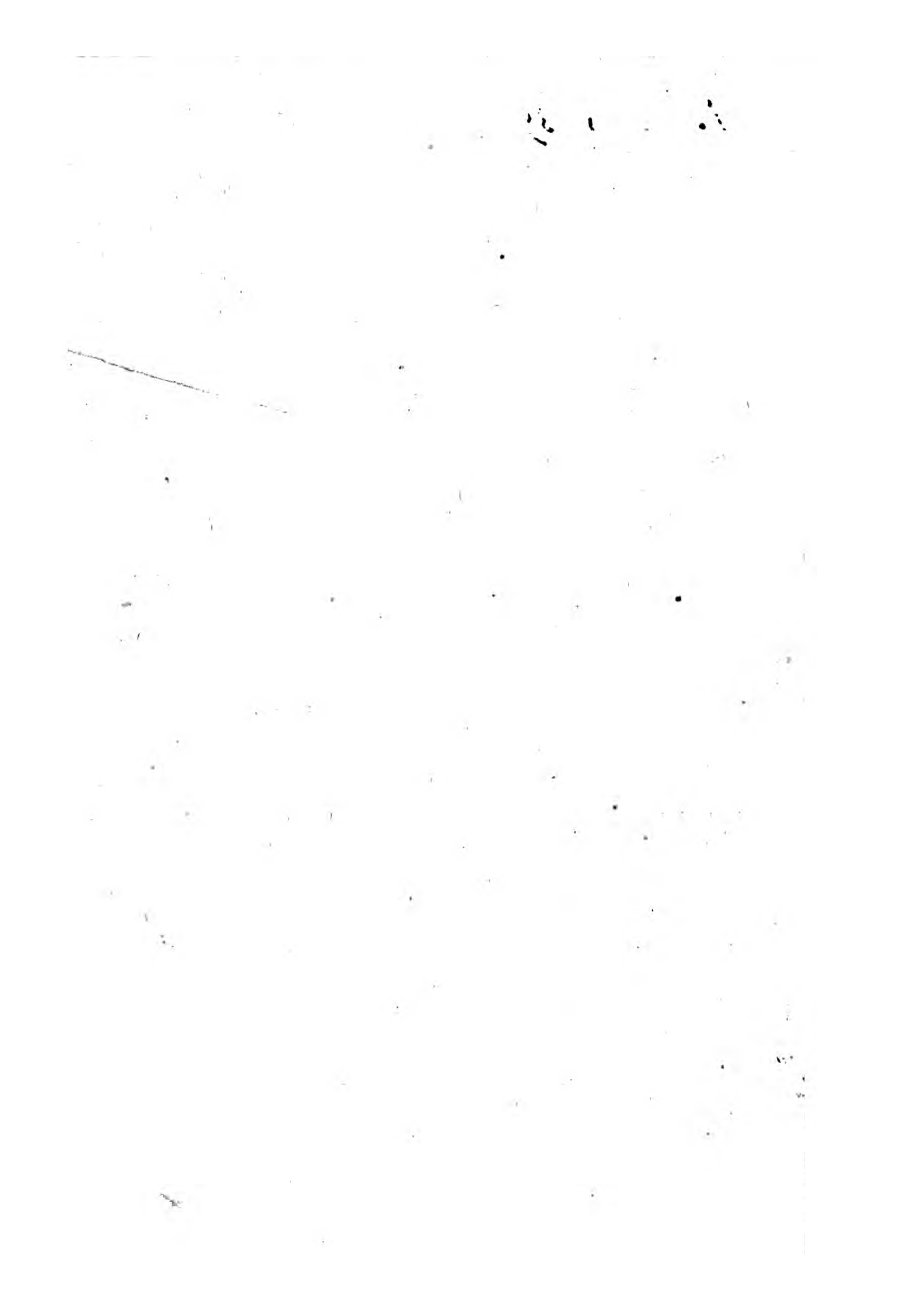


This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.



Gough
Gen. Top.
318.





B. T. I. 39

T O U R

Thro' the Whole ISLAND of
GREAT BRITAIN,

Divided into
Circuits or Journies.

Giving a Particular and Diverting
ACCOUNT of Whatever is **CURIOUS**, and
worth **OBSERVATION**, *Viz.*

- I. A Description of the principal Cities and Towns, their Situation, Magnitude, Government, and Commerce.
- II. The Customs, Manners, Speech, as also the Exercises, Diversions, and Employment of the People.
- III. The Produce and Improvement of the Lands, the Trade and Manufactures.
- IV. The Sea-Ports and Fortifications, the Course of Rivers, and the Inland Navigation.
- V. The Publick Edifices, Seats, and Palaces of the **NOBILITY** and **GENTRY**.

With Useful Observations upon the Whole.

Particularly fitted for the Reading of such as desire to
Travel over the ISLAND.

V O L. III,

Which completes this Work, and contains a
T O U R thro' **SCOTLAND**, &c.

With a Map of SCOTLAND, by Mr. MOLL.

By a GENTLEMAN.

L O N D O N,

Printed : And Sold by G. STRAHAN, in Cornhill.

W. MEARS, at the *Lamb* without *Temple-Bar*.

And J. STAGG, in *Westminster-Hall*.

M DCC XXVII.



P R E P A R A T I O N



Faint, mostly illegible text and markings covering the lower half of the page, including what appears to be a signature or name at the bottom.



T H E
P R E F A C E.



THE TOUR is now finish'd; and you have the Account contracted into as narrow a Compass, as, considering the Extent of Ground pass'd over, with the Number of Cities, populous Towns, and a Country infinitely Rich, Populous and Prosperous, to be described, could be reasonably expected.

As I mentioned in the last Volume, every New View of Great Britain would require a New Description; the Improvements that encrease, the New Buildings erected, the Old Buildings taken down: New Discoveries in Metals, Mines, Minerals; new Undertakings in Trade; Inventions, Engines, Manufactures, in a Nation, pushing and improving as we are: These Things open new Scenes every Day, and make England

especially shew a new and differing Face in many Places, on every Occasion of Surveying it.

Since our last Volume, we have to add to the Description of the Parts in and about London, a large Variety both of Publick and Private Buildings; as a new East-India House building in the City, and a South-Sea Company-House finished, both lofty and magnificent. Mr. Guy's Hospital in Southwark, the noblest Foundation of the Age for one private Charity, Finished and Filled at the Foot of above an Hundred thousand Pounds Gift, if common Fame may be believed: The Additions to Bethlehem Hospital, and several new Steeples and Churches; Sir Gregory Page's House, or rather Palace, upon Black-Heath, erected and finished, one of the most beautiful Seats belonging to a private Gentleman, that not England only, but that all Europe can produce.

Add to this the Cookery, as they properly enough call it, of the South-Sea Company for their Greenland Trade, their Whale-Fishing, and boiling their Blubber, &c. being the largest Magazine of all Sorts of

of Materials for the Shipping, Fishing, &c. that is belonging to any private Branch of Commerce. Then there is a little City of Buildings, Streets and Squares, added to those mentioned before, at the West End of Hanover and Cavendish Square, with the Repair of two terrible Fires at Wapping and Ratcliff.

And, to close all: There is the erecting a new Stone Bridge over the Thames at Putney and Fulham, for which an Act of Parliament was obtained last Sessions, and Preparations are now actually making to set about it, which is like to be a very stately and magnificent Work.

If all these Additions are to be found in the small Interval between the publishing the second Volume and this of the third, and that in so narrow a Compass, what may not every subsequent Year produce? and what Encouragement is here for new and more accurate Surveys of this Country? which, whoever travels over it, will always furnish new Materials, and a Variety both profitable and delightful.

The fine House built by the Right Honourable Sir Robert Walpole, in the North Part of the County of Norfolk, is, as I am told, now also finished, at least the Outside Work and Figure of the Building is; so it is a Mistake that must be acknowledged in form, (however not the Author's) when, in our last, the Inscription fixed on the Foundation-Stone of the Building, was said to be ordered for the Frize; the necessary Absence of the Author, (who was then on a Journey for preparing this Volume) may answer for a Fault owing to the Corrector of the Press, and which, had the Author seen it, could not have pass'd his Notice. But the Triumph one Impertinent has made upon the Occasion, is fully check'd by this more than needful Concession. It is a happy Testimony of the Care and Caution used by the Author of this Work, in every Part of it, when such earnest Endeavours are used to expose it, and so little found, to lay hold of. Any Mistake that can be found, and, in a friendly manner, hinted, we shall receive with Thankfulness, and amend cheerfully; But a Cavil, evidently malicious, of an Author without a Name, lest an
 Answer

Answer should be given, will be treated as it deserves, with the Contempt of Silence.

Our Account of Scotland being confined to so narrow a Compass, must necessarily want many Things, which would have farther prompted the Curious to see a Country which the World has had a meaner and a higher Idea of than it deserves.

Scotland has been suppos'd, by some, to be so contemptible a Place, as that it would not bear a Description; while some of her Sons (Authors) complimenting their Country at the Expence of their Senses, as well as their Sincerity, have made it a Paradise.

Those Scots Gentlemen, who are the Honour of their Country while they are abroad, as their antient Families are at home, will be content to see Scotland described, and not flatter'd, and the Dark as well as the Bright part of Things, impartially stated: Scotland is neither so Rich or Great as that it should be exalted above its Neighbours, or so Poor and Mean as to be placed under them; its State is well contain'd in that one Line;

“She's Poor compar'd to Rich, and Rich compar'd to Poor.

Our Work has been to place her in a true Light, and let her appear to be what she really is, and no other; and in that none can be justly offended.

We have been obliged, for want of Room, to leave wholly out the Description of the Islands of Scotland, such as those of the Hebrides, or Western Islands, the Orkneys, or Northern, and the Isles of Shotland: But as they are fully, as also the Isle of MAN, describ'd by Mr. Cambden, and his learned Continuator; and that those remote Places have suffered no Alteration in their Trading that merit any Review; the Loss is nothing. We refer the Reader to those Accounts, written with great Fidelity, and founded upon just Authority; and, without any more Apology, recommend our Work to the Candor of the Reader, and close the Account of a Tedious and very Expensive five Years Travel.





A

T O U R

Through the

W H O L E I S L A N D

O F

Great Britain, &c.

V O L. III.

I N T R O D U C T I O N.

S I R,



Have now finished my Account of the several Circuits which I took the last Year, compleating the Southern Parts of the Isle of *Britain*; my last brought me to the Banks of the River *Trent*, and from thence back to *London*, where I first set out.

V O L. III.

B

I have

I have yet the largest, tho' not the most populous, Part of *Britain* to give you an Account of; nor is it less capable of satisfying the most curious Traveller: Though, as in some Places things may stand more remote from one another, and there may, perhaps, be more waste Ground to go over; yet 'tis certain a Traveller spends no waste Hours, if his Genius will be satisfied with just Observations. The wildest Part of the Country is full of Variety, the most mountainous Places have their Rarities to oblige the Curious, and give constant Employ to the Enquiries of a diligent Observer, making the passing over them more pleasant than the Traveller cou'd expect, or than the Reader perhaps at first Sight will think possible.

The People in these Northern Climes will encrease the Variety; their Customs and Genius differing so much from others, will add to our Entertainment; the one Part of them being, *till now*, a distinct Nation, the Inhabitants thereof will necessarily come in as a Part of what we are to describe: *Scotland* is neither so considerable, that we should compliment her at the Expence of *England*; or so inconsiderable, that we should think it below us to do her Justice; I shall take the middle of both Extremes.

I shall be tempted very often to make Excursions here on Account of the History and Antiquities of Persons and Places both private and publick. For the Northern Parts of *Britain*, especially of *England*, as they were long the Seat of War between the several Nations; such as the *Britains*, *Scots*, *Picts*, *Romans*, *Saxons*, and *Danes*, so there are innumerable Remains of Antiquity left behind them, and those more
visible

visible in those Parts, and less defac'd by Time, and other Accidents than in any other Part of the Island.

He that travels through such a Country, if he sees and knows the Meaning of those Monuments of Antiquity, and has due Memoirs of the historical Part still in his Head, must be inexcusable if he takes up his own Time, or his Reader's Patience, in observing Trifles, and recording Things of no Signification.

I knew two Gentlemen who travelled over the greatest Part of *England* in several Journeys together; the Result of their Observations were very different indeed; one of them took some Minutes of Things for his own Satisfaction, but not much; but the other, *as he said*, took an exact Journal; the Case was thus:

He that took Minutes only, those Minutes were very critical, and upon some very significant Things; but for the rest his Memory was so good, and he took so good Notice of every thing worth observing, that he wrote a very good and useful Account of his whole Journey after his Return; that Account I have seen, and had the Advantage to look it over again upon this Occasion, and by it to correct and enlarge some of my own Observations; it being as impossible any one Man could see or observe every thing worth seeing in *England*, as it is to know every Face he meets in a Croud.

The other Gentleman's Papers, which I called an exact Journal, contained the following very significant Heads:

- I. The Day of the Month when he set out.
- II. The Names of the Towns where they
din'd

din'd every Day, and where they lodg'd at Night.

III. The Signs of the Inns where they din'd and lodg'd, with the Memorandums of which had good Claret, which not.

IV. The Day of the Month when he return'd.

The Moral of this brief Story, which I insist that I know to be true, is very much to my Purpose. The Difference between these two Gentlemen in their travelling, and in their Remarks upon their Journey, is a good Emblem of the differing Genius in Readers, as well as Authors, and may be a Guide to both in the Work now before us.

I have endeavoured that these Letters shall not be a Journal of Trifles; if it is on that Account too grave for some People, I hope it will not for others; I have study'd the Advancement and Encrease of Knowledge for those that read, and shall be as glad to make them wise, as to make them merry; yet I hope they will not find the Story so ill told, or so dull as to tyre them too soon, or so barren as to put them to sleep over it.

The North Part of *Great Britain*, I mean *Scotland*, is a Country which will afford a great Variety to the Observation, and to the Pen of an Itinerate; a Kingdom so famous in the World for Great and Gallant Men, as well States-Men as Soldiers, but especially the last, can never leave us barren of Subject, or empty of somewhat to say of her.

The *Union* has seem'd to secure her Peace, and to encrease her Commerce: But I cannot say she has raised her Figure in the World at
all

all since that Time, I mean as a Body; She was before considered as a Nation, now she appears no more but as a Province, or at best a Dominion; she has not lost her Name as a Place; but as a State, she may be said to have lost it, and that she is now no more than a Part of *Great Britain* in common with other Parts of it, of which *England* it self is also no more. I might enlarge here upon the Honour it is to *Scotland* to be a Part of the *British* Empire, and to be incorporated with so powerful a People under the Crown of so great a Monarch; their being united in Name as one, *Britain*, and their enjoying all the Privileges of, and in common with, a Nation who have the greatest Privileges, and enjoy the most Liberty of any People in the World. But I should be told, and perhaps justly too, that this was talking like an *Englishman*, rather than like a *Briton*; that I was gone from my declared Impartiality, and that the *Scots* would perhaps talk a different Stile when I came among them. Nor is it my Business to enquire which Nation have the better End of the Staff in the late Coalition, or how the Articles on which it is established, are performed on one Side or other.

My Business is rather to give a true and impartial Description of the Place; a View of the Country, its present State as to Fertility, Commerce, Manufacture, and Product; with the Manners and Usages of the People, as I have done in *England*; and to this I shall confine myself as strictly as the Nature of a Journey thro' the Country requires.

I shall, in doing this, come indeed of course to make frequent Mention of the various Turns and Revolutions which have happened in

those Northern Parts; for *Scotland* has changed its Masters, and its Forms of Government, as often as other Nations; and, in doing this, it will necessarily occur to speak of the Union, which is the last, and like to be the last Revolution of Affairs in *Scotland* for, we hope, many Ages. But I shall enter no farther into this, than is concerned in the Difference between the Face of Things there now, and what was there before the said Union, and which the Union has been the Occasion or Cause of; as particularly the Division and Government of the Countries, and Towns; and People in particular Places; the Communication of Privileges, Influence of Government, and enlarging of the Liberty of Trade.

This will also bring on the needful Account of Alterations and Improvements, in those Counties, which, by reason of the long and cruel Wars between the two Nations in former Reigns, lay waste and unimproved, thinly inhabited, and the People not only poor because of the continual Incurfions of the Troops on either Side; but barbarous and ravenous themselves, as being inured to Rapine, and living upon the Spoil of one another for several Ages; all which is now at an End, and those Counties called the *Marches* or Borders, are now as well peopled and cultivated as other Counties, or in a fair Way to be so.

This Alteration affords abundance of useful Observations, and 'tis hop'd they shall be fruitfully improved in this Work; and as it is a Subject which none have yet meddled with, so we believe it will not be the less acceptable for its Novelty, if tolerably well handled, as we hope it shall be.

Those

Those few Cavils which have been raised at the former Parts of this Work; for it is with great Satisfaction I can say they are but few, are far from discouraging me in this hardest and most difficult Part of the Undertaking; I believe it is impossible for any Man to observe so narrowly upon *Great Britain*, as to omit nothing, or to mistake in nothing; the great *Mr. Camden* has committed many Mistakes, which his Reverend Continuator has corrected; and there are yet many more which that Learned and Reverend Author has not seen; and both together have omitted many Things very well worth observing; yet their Works are justly valued, their Labours and Endeavours commendable and profitable to the World; and no Man lessens the Author for not seeing every thing, or knowing critically every thing, tho' worth knowing, which Persons inhabiting those Places may be respectively informed of.

If our Endeavour has been, as it really has, to give a full and just Representation of Persons and Things wherever we came, I think the End is as fully pursued as any Author can undertake to do; and for Cavils and querulous Criticisms, or for unavoidable omitting of what did not occur to Observation, they are not worth notice; what real Mistakes we have yet discovered in the last Volume, are touch'd at in the Preface; and if we had met with more, they should have been mentioned faithfully; for no wise Man will be ashamed to amend a Mistake; but 'tis a Satisfaction enough to tempt one's Vanity to be able to say how few they are.



LETTER I.

S I R,



S I am to begin this Circuit from the River *Trent*, and to confine my Observations to that Part of *Britain* which the *Scots* and *Northumberlanders*, and others on that Side, call *North by Trent*, it seems necessary (at least it cannot be improper) to give some Description of the River it self, and especially the Course which it runs, by which, adding a little River call'd the *Weaver*, and a Branch of it call'd the *Dane* in *Staffordshire* and *Cheshire*, the whole Island of *Britain* is, as it were, divided into two Parts.

The River *Trent* is rated by ancient Writers as the Third River in *England*, the two greater being the *Thames* and the *Severn*: It is also one of the Six principal Rivers which running across the Island from the West to the East, all begin with the Letter *T*; namely, the *Thames*, *Trent*, *Tees*, *Tine*, *Tweed*, and *Tay*.

The *Trent* is not the largest River of the six; yet it may be said to run the longest Course of any of them, and rises nearer to the West Verge of the Island than any of the other; also it is the largest, and of the longest Course of any River in *England*, which does
not

not empty its Waters immediately into the Sea; for the *Trent* runs into the *Humber*, and so its Waters lose their Name before they reach to the Ocean.

It rises in the Hills or Highlands of *Staffordshire*, called the *Moorlands*, receiving, from the Edge of *Cheshire*, and towards *Lancashire*, a great many (some say thirty, and that thence it had its Name) little Rivulets into it, very near its Head, all which may claim a Share in being the Originals of the *Trent*; thus it soon becomes one large River, and comes down from the Hills with a violent Current into the flat Country; where, being encreased by several other little Rivers, it carries a deeper Channel, and a stiller Current; and having given its Name to *Trentham*, a small Market Town in the same County, it goes on to *Stone*, a considerable Town on the great Road to *West-Chester*.

The Original of its Name is very uncertain; as is the Case in most other Rivers of *England*; that it takes the Name of *Trent*, as above, because of its receiving thirty Rivers into it, or because there are thirty several Sorts of Fish in it, or that, like the *Tibiscus* in *Hungary*, it is three Parts Water, and two Parts Fish; all these the learned and judicious Mr. *Cambden* rejects, as I do do for the same Reason, namely, because they have no Authority for the Suggestion.

One Branch of the *Trent* rises within a Quarter of a Mile of the *Dane*, (viz.) from a Moor adjoining to, or Part of a little Ridge of Hills called *Molecop Hill*, near *Congleton*, and is within twenty two Miles of the *Irish Sea*, or that Arm or Inlet of the Sea which the
Mersea

Mersee makes from *Frodsham* to *Liverpool* and *Hyle-lake*; and as the *Dane* runs into the *Weaver*, and both into that Arm of the Sea, and the *Trent* into the *Humber*, which opens into the great *German Ocean*, those Rivers may be said to cut the Island across in the middle.

It is true, the Northern Part is much larger than the Southern, now *Scotland* is united; otherwise the Country South by *Trent*, including *Wales*, is by far the largest: But it must be allowed still, that the Country South by *Trent* is the richest by far, and most populous; occasioned chiefly by the City of *London*, and the Commerce of the *Thames*; as for the Cities of *Bristol*, *Exceter*, and *Norwich*, which are large and very populous, and in some things drive a prodigious Trade, as well in Merchandise as Manufacture, we shall find them matched, if not out-done, by the growing Towns of *Liverpool*, *Hull*, *Leeds*, *Newcastle*, and *Manchester*, and the Cities of *Edinburgh* and *Glasgow*, as shall be shown in its Place.

The *Trent* runs a Course of near two hundred Miles, through the four Counties of *Stafford*, *Derby*, *Nottingham*, and *Lincoln*; it receives, besides lesser Waters, the larger Rivers of the *Sowe* from the West Side of the County, and from the Town of *Stafford*; the *Tame* from *Birmingham* and *Tamworth*; the *Soar* from *Leicester*; and the *Dove* and *Derwent*, two furiously rapid Streams, from the Peak of *Derby*; the *Idle*, a gentle navigable Stream from *Rhetford* and *Nottinghamshire*; with Part of the *Wittham*, called the *Fossdike* from *Lincoln*, also navigable; and the greatest of them all, the *Don*, from *Doncaster*, *Rothram*, and *Sheffield*, after a long and rapid Course through the Moors called
Stanc-

Stancrofts on the Edge of *Derby*, and the West-Riding of *Yorkshire*.

The *Trent* is navigable by Ships of good Burthen as high as *Gainsbrough*, which is near 40 Miles from the *Humber* by the River. The Barges without the Help of Locks or Stops go as high as *Nottingham*, and farther by the Help of Art, to *Burton* upon *Trent* in *Staffordshire*. The Stream is full, the Channel deep and safe, and the Tide flows up a great Way between *Gainsborough* and *Newark*. This, and the Navigation lately, reaching up to *Burton* and up the *Derwent* to *Derby*, is a great Support to, and Encrease of the Trade of those Counties which border upon it; especially for the Cheese Trade from *Cheshire* and *Warwickshire*, which have otherwise no Navigation but about from *West Chester* to *London*; whereas by this River it is brought by Water to *Hull*, and from thence to all the South and North Coasts on the East Side of *Britain*; 'tis calculated that there is about four thousand Ton of *Cheshire* Cheese only, brought down the *Trent* every Year from those Parts of *England* to *Gainsborough* and *Hull*; and especially in Time of the late War, when the Seas on the other Side of *England* were too dangerous to bring it by long-Sea.

Thus much for the River *Trent*; The Towns standing upon it, and especially on the North Shore or Bank are but few, at least of Note: Beginning at the Mouth of it, and going up the Stream, all the Towns, such as *Burton*, *Stockwith*, *Gainsborough*, and *Newark*, are on the South Bank, and consequently have been spoken to already. The only Towns of any Note that are to be found on the North Bank of
Trent,

Trent, are *Nottingham*, and the other *Burton*, of which I shall speak in their Order; at present, as I took a different Circuit in my Riding, I must do so in my Account of it also, or else if my Pen does not follow my Foot, I shall wander rather than travel, at least in my Paper, whatever I did on my Horse.

The Counties North by *Trent* are few; but most of them large; I mean on the Side of *England*, (viz.) *York*, which I shall call three Counties, as it is divided into three Ridings, and are large Counties too; and *Lancashire*, which is very large, *Derbyshire* and *Nottinghamshire*, which are the most Southerly, are but small; I shall begin there, and take them together.

As I am travelling now cross the Island, and begin at the Mouth of *Trent*, the first Town of Note that I meet with is *Nottingham*, the Capital of that Shire, and is the most considerable in all that Part of *England*. The County is small, but, like the *Peak*, 'tis full of Wonders; and indeed there are abundance of Remarkables in it: (1.) 'Tis remarkable for the Soil, which on the South Part is the richest and most fruitful; and on the North Part the most wild and waste, and next to barren of any Part of *England* within many Miles of it. (2.) For the fine Seats of Noblemen and Gentlemen, not a few; such as the Dukes of *Shrewsbury*, *Kingston*, *Rutland*, *Newcastle*, and several others. But as I purpose to begin at the South Entrance, I mean at the Town of *Nottingham*, I shall speak a little of that before I describe the Country about it.

Nottingham is one of the most pleasant and beautiful Towns in *England*. The Situation makes

makes it so, tho' the Additions to it were not to be nam'd. It is seated on the Side of a Hill overlooking a fine Range of Meadows about a Mile broad, a little Rivulet running on the North Side of the Meadows, almost close to the Town; and the noble River *Trent* parallel with both on the further or South Side of the Meadows: Over the *Trent* there is a stately Stone-Bridge of nineteen Arches, and the River being there join'd into one united Stream, is very large and deep; having, as is said, but lately received the Addition of the *Dove*, the *Derwent*, the *Irwasb*, and the *Soar*, three of them very great Rivers of themselves, and all coming into the *Trent* since its passing by *Burton* in *Staffordshire* mentioned before.

The Town of *Nottingham* is situated upon the steep Ascent of a sandy Rock; which is consequently remarkable, for that it is so soft that they easily work into it for making Vaults and Cellars, and yet so firm as to support the Roofs of those Cellars two or three under one another; the Stairs into which, are all cut out of the solid, tho' crumbling Rock; and we must not fail to have it be remember'd that the bountiful Inhabitants generally keep these Cellars well stock'd with excellent ALE; nor are they uncommunicative in bestowing it among their Friends, as some in our Company experienc'd to a Degree not fit to be made Matter of History.

They tell us there, speaking of the Antiquity of *Nottingham*, that the Hill where it was built, was called the *Dolorous Hill*, or the *Golgotha* of ancient Time; because of a great Slaughter of the *Britains* there by King *Humber*, a Northern Monarch; the same who, being afterwards

wards drowned in the Passage of the Sea between *Hull* and *Barton*, gave Name to that Arm of the Sea which is now called the *Humber*, and which receives the *Trent*, and almost all the great Rivers of *Yorkshire* into it.

They also tell us, those Caves and Cellars, mentioned above, served the People for a Retreat in those Days, from the Pursuit of their Enemies, and that from thence the Town took its first Name, which was *Snottengaham*, which signifies hollow Vaults in a Rock, *Speluncarum Domum*, or, as Mr. *Cambden* observes, the *British* Word was *Tui ogo bauc*; that is, the same as the *Latin*, and meant a House of Dens, or secret Caves to hide in; but this is remote.

Besides the Scituation of *Nottingham* towards the River; it is most pleasantly seated to the Land Side; that is to say, to the Side of the Forest on the North of the Town. And here they have (1.) a most pleasant Plain to accommodate the Gentlemen who assemble once a Year (at least) for the manly noble Diversion of Racings, and chiefly Horse-Races; 'tis a most glorious Show they have here when the Running Season begins; for here is such an Assembly of Gentlemen of Quality, that not *Bansted Down*, or *New Market Heath*, produces better Company, better Horses, or shews the *Horse* and *Master's* Skill better.

At the West End of the Town there is a very steep Hill, and the South Side of it a Cliff, which descends in a Precipice towards the River; on this Hill stood an old Castle, but when, we know not; so that if we may plead its Antiquity, 'tis only because we have no Account of its Beginning; the oldest thing that we read of it is, that there was a Tower here which
the

the Danes obstinately defended against King *Alfred*, and his Brother *Æthelred*.

This Castle, or some other Building in the Room of it, remained till the Time of the late Wars; 'tis evident it was standing in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*; Mr. *Cambden* says, *William* the Norman built it; and, as he says, it was done to awe the *English*; it was so strong that nothing could ever reduce it but Famine; after this it was repair'd and beautified, or rather rebuilt, by *Edward IV.* who added fine Apartments to it, which *Richard III.* his Brother, enlarged.

It was so strong, it seems, that it had not been subject to the ordinary Fate of other fortify'd Places; namely, to be often taken and retaken; for it was never storm'd, *that is to say*, never taken Sword in Hand; once it was indeed taken by Surprize in the Barons Wars by *Robert Earl Ferrers*, who also plundered the Town, (City 'twas then call'd.)

The Stories that People tell us here, of one of the *Davids*, King of *Scotland*, kept Prisoner in it, I believe little of, any more than I do that of *Roger Mortimore* Earl of *March*, and his being hid in a Vault under Ground in this Castle, whence being discovered, he was taken, brought to Justice, and hang'd for Treason; yet the Place where they say he was taken, is shewed still to Strangers, and is call'd *Mortimer's Hole*, to this Day. It is true, that here are such Places, Mr. *Cambden* also gives an Account that in the first Court of the Castle there is a Way down by a great many Steps to a Vault under Ground, where there are Chambers cut out of the Stone, and the People offer'd to carry us down the same; but we did not like the Aspect
of

of it, so we ventur'd rather to take their Words.

Whoever built this great Castle (for the Dispute lies only between *William* the Conqueror and *William de Peverell*, his Bastard Son) I say, whoever built it, we know not; but we know who pull'd it down; namely, the Government, upon the Restoration, because it had been forfeited, and held out against the Royalists: After the Restoration *Cavendish*, late Marquis of *Newcastle*, entirely bought it of King *Charles II.* or of the Duke of *Buckingham*, to whom he would have sold it; and, having bought it, went to work immediately with it, in order to pull it quite down; for it lay, as it were, waste to him, and useless. In the Year 1674 he clear'd the old Foundations, a small Part excepted, and founded the noble Structure which we see now standing; and which, thro' several Successions, has revolved to the present Branch of the House of *Pelham*, now Duke of *Newcastle*; who has beautified if not enlarged the Building, and has laid out a Plan of the finest Gardens that are to be seen in all that Part of *England*; but they are not yet finish'd; they take up, as they tell us, threescore Acres of Ground in the Design, and would, no doubt, be exquisitely fine; but it requires an immense Sum to go on with it.

In the great Church of *St. Mary's* in *Nottingham*, we see the Monument of the *Plumtree's*, an honourable Family, who built the Hospital at the Bridge End; also the Family of *Holles* Lord *Houghton*, Earl of *Clare*, and afterwards Duke of *Newcastle*, lye buried here. But the learned *Dr. Thoroton*, in his *Antiquities* of this County, having copied all the Epitaphs
and

and Inscriptions in the Churches of this Town; if I should repeat them, it would look as if I wanted Matter to fill up; just the contrary of which is my Case to an Extreme.

The Beauties of *Nottingham*, next to its Situation, are the Castle, the Market-Place, and the Gardens of Count *Tallard*; who, in his Confinement here as Prisoner of War taken by the Duke of *Marlborough* at the great Battle of *Blenheim*, amused himself with making a small, but beautiful *Parterre*, after the *French* Fashion. But it does not gain by *English* keeping.

There was once a handsome Town-House here for the Sessions or Assises, and other publick Business; but it was very old, and was either so weak, or so ill looked after, that, being overcrowded upon Occasion of the Assises last Year, it cracked, and frightened the People, and that not without Cause. As it happened, no Body was hurt, nor did the Building fall directly down. But it must be said, (I think) that Providence had more Care of the Judges, and their needful Attendants, than the Townsmen had, whose Business it was to have been well assured of the Place, before they suffered a Throng of People to come into it; and therefore we cannot deny, but it was a seasonable Justice in the Court to Amerce or Fine the Town, as they did; as well for the Omission, as for the Repair of the Place. We are told now that they are collecting Money, not for the Repair of the old House, but for erecting a new one, which will add to the Beauty of the Town.

The *Trent* is Navigable here for Vessels or Barges of great Burthen, by which all their

heavy and bulky Goods are brought from the *Humber*, and even from *Hull*; such as *Iron*, *Block-Tin*, *Salt*, *Hops*, *Grocery*, *Dyers Wares*, *Wine*, *Oyl*, *Tar*, *Hemp*, *Flax*, &c. and the same Vessels carry down *Lead*, *Coal*, *Wood*, *Corn*; as also *Cheese* in great Quantities, from *Warwickshire* and *Staffordshire*. By which the Commerce of these Countries is greatly increased, as I have mentioned already.

When I said the Bridge over *Trent* had nineteen Arches, I might as well have said the Bridge was a Mile long; for the *Trent* being, at the last time I was there, swelled over its ordinary Bound, the River reached quite up to the Town; yet a high Causeway, with Arches at proper Distances, carried us dry over the whole Breadth of the Meadows, which, I think, is at least a Mile; and it may be justly called a Bridge, on several Accounts, as another at *Swarston* is called, which is full a Mile in length.

Nottingham, notwithstanding the Navigation of the *Trent*, is not esteemed a Town of very great Trade, other than is usual to Inland Towns; the chief Manufacture carried on here is Frame-work Knitting for Stockings, the same as at *Leicester*, and some Glass, and Earthen Ware-houses; the latter much increased since the increase of Tea-Drinking; for the making fine Stone-Mugs, Tea-Pots, Cups, &c. the Glass-Houses, I think, are of late rather decayed.

As there is a fine Market-Place, so is there a very good Market, with a vast plenty of Provisions, and those of the best Sort, few Towns in *England* exceeding it; to say nothing of their Ale, as having reserved it to a Place by itself.

As they Brew very good Liquor here, so they make the best Malt, and the most of it of any Town in this Part of *England*, which they drive a great Trade for, sending it by Land-Carriage to *Derby*, through all the *Peak* as far as *Manchester*, and to other Towns in *Lancashire*, *Cheshire*, and even into *Yorkshire* itself; to which End all the Lower Lands of this County, and especially on the Banks of *Trent*, yield prodigious Crops of Barley.

The Government of *Nottingham* is in the Mayor, two Sheriffs, six Aldermen, Coroners and Chamberlains; twenty four Common-Council, whereof six are called Juniors; the rest of course, I suppose, may pass for Seniors.

I might enter into a long Description of all the modern Buildings erected lately in *Nottingham*, which are considerable, and of some just now going forward. But I have a large Building in the whole to overlook; and I must not dwell too long upon the Threshold.

The Forest of *Sherwood* is an Addition to *Nottingham* for the Pleasure of Hunting, and there are also some fine Parks and noble Houses in it, as *Welbeck*, the late Duke of *Newcastle's*, and *Thoresby*, the present noble Seat of the *Pierrepont's*, Dukes of *Kingston*, which lies at the farthest Edge of the Forest. But this Forest does not add to the Fruitfulness of the County; for 'tis now, as it were, given up to Waste; even the Woods which formerly made it so famous for Thieves, are wasted; and if there was such a Man as *Robin Hood*, a famous *Out-Law* and Deer-stealer, that so many Years harboured here, he would hardly find Shelter for one Week, if he was now to have been there: Nor is there any store of Deer, compared to the

Quantity which in former Times they tell us there usually was.

From *Nottingham*, a little Mile West on the Road to *Derby*, we saw *Woollaton* Hall, the noblest antient-built Palace in this County, the Mansion of the antient Family of *Willoughby*, now Lord *Middleton*, created Baron in the late Queen *Anne's* Time. The House, the Gardens, the great Hall, the Monuments of the Family in the Church of *Woollaton*, and the Pedigree of that Noble Family, are well worth a Stranger's View.

The Park, walled in with a new Brick-Wall, is much finer than the great Park adjoining to the Castle of *Nottingham*, being much better planted with Timber; whereas that at *Nottingham* was all cut down, and sequestred in the late Wars.

This House, all of Stone, was built by Sir *Francis Willoughby*, second Son of the Honourable — *Willoughby* Esq; slain in the 4th of *Edward VI.* in the Rebellion or Tumult at *Norwich*, Anno 1546, and Dame *Anne*, Daughter of the Marquis of *Dorchester*; the first and eldest Son, Sir *Thomas Willoughby*, dying unmarried. The stately Fabrick shews the Genius, as well as the Wealth, of the Founder; the Hall, at the first Entrance, is so high that a Man on Horseback might exercise a Pike in it. The Figure of Building, as an Artist said of it to me, was rather Antick than Antient; the Architect is noble, and the Order of Building regular, except the four Pavillions of the *Dorick* Order on the Top, which they alledge is inexcusable in Architecture. Some, who excuse the Design, will have it to be, that the upper Building is an *Attick*, and set on to
grace

grace the other. But I must be allowed to differ from that Opinion too.

However it be, take it all together, the Building is far beyond any Thing in this Part of *England*, of equal Antiquity, *Belvoir*, or *Belvoir* Castle excepted, and even not that for Excellence of Workmanship.

One of the Ancestors of this noble Family, *Sir Richard Willoughby*, was Judge of the Court of *King's Bench* for almost thirty Years; from the third Year of *King Edward III* to his thirty third Year; in which Time he greatly advanced the Honour and Estate of his Family.

Another Branch was less Fortunate, though not less Famous, namely, *Sir Hugh Willoughby*, the famous Navigator and Searcher out of new Discoveries; who, after many extraordinary Adventures in the Reign of *Queen Elizabeth*, went at last in Search of the North East Passages of *Nova Zembla*; and having beaten up and down among the Ice a long time, was at length driven into a small Fuell or Inlet of the Sea, near the *Mer Blanch*, or White Sea; and being out of his Knowledge, was there found the next Spring frozen to Death with all his Ship's Company, every one of them.

The Monuments of this antient and wealthy Family, for many Years past, are still to be seen at *Wollaton* Church. Some of them are very magnificent; and others of them being very antient, are solemn even in their very Ruins.

“ *For Monuments of Men, like Men, decay.*”

Having thus passed the Rubicon (*Trent*) and set my Face Northward, I scarce knew which
C 3 Way

Way to set forward, in a Country too so full of Wonders, and on so great a Journey, and yet to leave nothing behind me to call on as I came back, at least not to lead me out of my Way in my Return. But then considering that I call this Work, a *Tour*, and the Parts of it, *Letters*; I think, that tho' I shall go a great Length forward, and shall endeavour to take Things with me as I go; yet I may take a Review of some Parts as I came back, and so may be allowed to pick up any Fragments I may have left behind in my going out.

I resolved indeed first for the *Peak*, which lay on my Left-hand North East; but, as I say, to leave as little behind me as possible, I was obliged to make a little Excursion into the Forest, where, in my Way, I had the Diversion of seeing the annual Meeting of the Gentry at the Horse-Races near *Nottingham*. I could give a long and agreeable Account of the Sport it self, how it brought into my Thoughts the *Olympick Games* among the *Greeks*; and the *Circus Maximus* at *Rome*; where the Racers made a great Noise, and the Victors made great Boasts and Triumphs: But where they chiefly drove in Chariots, not much unlike our Chaises, and where nothing of the Speed, or of Skill in Horsemanship could be shown, as is in our Races.

It is true, in those Races the young *Roman* and *Grecian* Gentlemen rode, or rather drove themselves; whereas in our Races the Horses, not the Riders, make the Show; and they are generally ridden by Grooms and Boys, chiefly for lightness; sometimes indeed the Gentlemen ride themselves, as I have often seen the Duke of *Monmouth*, natural Son to King *Charles II.*
ride

ride his own Horses at a Match, and win it too, though he was a large Man, and must weigh heavy.

But the Illustrious Company at the *Nottingham* Races was, in my Opinion, the Glory of the Day; for there we saw, besides eleven or twelve Noblemen, an infinite Throng of Gentlemen from all the Countries round, nay, even out of *Scotland* it self; the Appearance, in my Opinion, greater, as it was really more numerous, than ever I saw at *Newmarket*, except when the King have been there in Ceremony; for I cannot but say, that in King *Charles II's* Time, when his Majesty used to be frequently at *Newmarket*, I have known the Assembly there have been with far less Company than this at *Nottingham*; and, if I might go back to one of these *Nottingham* Meetings, when the Mareschal Duke *de Tallard* was there, I should say, that no Occasions at *Newmarket*, in my Memory, ever came up to it, except the first time that King *William* was there after the Peace of *Ryswick*.

Nor is the Appearance of the Ladies to be omitted, as fine and without Comparifon more Bright and Gay, tho' they might a little fall short in Number of the many Thousands of Nobility and Gentry of the other Sex; in short, the Train of Coaches filled with the Beauties of the North was not to be described; except we were to speak of the Garden of the *Tulleries* at *Paris*, or the *Pardo* at *Mexico*, where they tell us there are 4000 Coaches with six Horses each, every Evening taking the Air.

From hence I was going on to see *Rugford* Abbey, the fine Seat of the late Marquis of *Hallifax*, but was called aside to take a View of

the most famous Piece of Church History in this Part of the whole Island, I mean the Collegiate Church of *Southwell*.

Paulinus, Archbishop of *Tork*, was (so antient Record supplies the Tale) the Founder of this Church, having preached to the People of the Country round, and baptized them in the River *Trent*; the antient Word imports christianized them, by dipping them in the River *Trent*. Whether our *Antipedo-Baptists* will take any Advantage of the Word, I know not; but I cannot see any Doubt but that antiently Baptism was performed in the Water; whether it was performed there by Immersion, putting the Person into the Water, or pouring the Water upon him, we know not; neither do I see any extraordinary, much less any essential Difference in it, be it one Way or the other; but that is not my Business, especially not here; The reason of naming it, is to give you the pious Occasion which made the good Bishop build this Church, namely, that having converted a whole Province, or Part of one at least, he was desirous they should not want a Place of Worship to serve God in.

The Thing which makes this Foundation the more remarkable, is, that though it was surrendered into the King's Hands, with all the rest of the religious Foundations, in the Reign of King *Henry VIII*. yet it was restored whole as it was before, in the 35th of the same Reign.

But because I love to speak not from my self in Cases where good Authorities are to be had, and that in a cursory View of a Place, such as that of a Journey must be, the Outsides or Appearances of Things only are to be seen, or such farther Knowledge as may be obtained by report

report of Inhabitants; for I copy nothing from Books, but where I quote the Books, and refer to them; I say, for this Reason I give you an Account of this venerable Pile, its Foundation and present Constitution, from a Reverend and very good Friend, and one of the present Prebendaries of the Place, and whose Authority I do, and the Reader may depend upon, as follows, (*viz.*)

*An Account of the TOWN and CHURCH
of SOUTHWELL.*

“ *Southwell*, in the County of *Nottingham*,
“ is about nine Miles North East from *Not-*
“ *tingham*, four Miles West from *Newark*, eight
“ South East from *Mansfield*, and about two
“ South West from the River *Trent*. The Soil
“ of it rich Clay and Marle; the Air very
“ good, and well watered; the River *Greet*
“ runs by it. It is a Market Town, and the
“ Market Day *Saturday*; it is remarkable for
“ no Sort of Manufacture.

“ There is in it but one Church, which
“ is both Parochial and Collegiate; which, I
“ think, is the Case of no other in *England*,
“ except *Rippon* in *Yorkshire*.

“ The Parish consists of *Southwell*, and the
“ Hamlets of *Eastrope*, which joins to *South-*
“ *well* on the East; *Westrope*, about a quarter
“ of a Mile West of *Southwell*; and *Nor-*
“ *manton*, about a Mile North; it contains
“ about 350 Families. There is a Parish-Vicar
“ so called, who is generally one of the Vi-
“ cars Choral, whose Business it is to Visit
“ the Sick, Bury the Dead, &c. the Preaching

“ Part

“ Part being performed by the Prebendaries.
 “ This Vicarage was lately augmented by
 “ Queen *Anne's* Bounty, which Benefit fell to
 “ it by Lot.

“ The Collegiate Church consists of 16 Pre-
 “ bendaries or Canons, 6 Vicars Choral, an
 “ Organist, 6 Singing-Men, 6 Choristers, a
 “ Register to the Chapter, a Treasurer, an
 “ Auditor, a Verger, &c. The Prebends are
 “ all in the Gift of the Archbishop of *York*.
 “ All the rest of the Members disposed of by
 “ the Chapter.

“ The Foundation of this Church is doubt-
 “ less very antient. It is generally supposed
 “ to be founded by *Paulinus*, the first Arch-
 “ bishop of *York*, about the Year 630.

“ The Church was, by the several Members
 “ thereof, viz. the Archbishop, the Prebenda-
 “ ries, Vicars Choral, Chantry Priests, and by
 “ the Chapter, surrendered to the King, 32
 “ *Henry VIII.* as appears by the Records in
 “ Chancery; and was actually in the King's
 “ Possession, until by Act of Parliament, *Anno*
 “ 35 *Henry VIII.* it was refounded, and re-
 “ stored to its antient Privilege, and incorpo-
 “ rated by the Name of *The Chapter of the Col-
 “ legiate Church of the Blessed Mary the Virgin
 “ of Southwell.*

“ Afterward, by the Statute for the Dissolu-
 “ tion of Chantries, *Anno Primo Edward VI.*
 “ it was conceived, that the said Church was
 “ again dissolved. But the Members of the
 “ Church did not quit their Possession till the
 “ 4th and 5th of *Philip and Mary*, when —
 “ *Griffin*, the Attorney General, exhibited an
 “ Information of Intrusion against the Chapter,
 “ pleading the Crown's Title to their Lands,
 “ by

“ by Virtue of the Act of *Edward VI*, But
 “ upon full Hearing it was adjudged that the
 “ Chapter was not adjudged within the said
 “ Statute, and therefore the Bill was dismissed;
 “ and the Chapter continued to enjoy their
 “ Rights and Privileges.

“ *Queen Elizabeth* confirmed the same, and
 “ gave Statutes to the said Church, with this
 “ Preamble; *Eliz. Dei Grat. Regina, &c. Di-*
 “ *lectis subditis nostris, Capitulo, caterisq; Mi-*
 “ *nistris Ecclesie nostrae Colleg. Beatae Mariae Vir-*
 “ *ginis de Southwell per Illustrissimum Patrem no-*
 “ *strum Hen. VIII. nuper Regem Ang. fundatae.*
 “ Notwithstanding this, in *King James's*
 “ Reign, the same Plea was revived against
 “ the Church, by the then Attorney General,
 “ and met with the same Success; that is, was
 “ dismissed. And *King James*, in the second
 “ Year of his Reign, by Letters Patents under
 “ the Great Seal, confirmed and established the
 “ said Church in perpetuity, according to the
 “ Refoundation and Restitution thereof by
 “ *King Henry VIII.*

“ There is no Dean of this Church, but the
 “ Residentiary for the Time being has the Go-
 “ vernment of it, and one of the Prebenda-
 “ ries, by the Statutes, is obliged to be Resi-
 “ dent, which at present is by Agreement
 “ and by Consent of the Archbishop, performed
 “ by every one in their Turns, and each Pre-
 “ bendary keeps Residence a Quarter of a
 “ Year.

“ Most of the Prebendaries, I think twelve of
 “ them, have Prebendal Houses in the Town
 “ of *Southwell*. But those being let out on
 “ Lease, they now keep Residence in a House
 “ built for that Purpose about 30 Years ago, at
 “ the East End of the College of the Vicars,
 “ which

“ which House is ready furnished, and kept in
 “ Repair at the Charge of the Chapter.

“ The Prebendaries preach in their Turn every
 “ *Sunday* Morning, and on such Festivals, &c.
 “ as Preaching is required. In the Afternoon
 “ on *Sundays* there is a Lecture usually preach-
 “ ed by the Residentiary for the Time being.

“ The Chapter of *Southwell* have a peculiar
 “ Jurisdiction, and there are 28 Parishes sub-
 “ ject to it; to most of which they have the
 “ Right of Presentation; besides some others in
 “ *Lincolnshire* and *Yorkshire*. This Jurisdiction
 “ is exercised by a Commissary or Vicar-Gener-
 “ al, chosen by the Chapter out of their Body,
 “ who holds Visitations, &c. twice a Year.
 “ And besides these, there are two Synods
 “ yearly, to which all the Clergy of the
 “ County of *Nottingham* pay their Attendance.
 “ And a certain Number of the Prebendaries,
 “ and others of the considerable Clergy, are
 “ appointed Commissioners, by a Commission
 “ granted by the Archbishop of *York* to preside
 “ at the Synods.

“ There are many Privileges belonging to
 “ this Church; one of which is, That every
 “ Parish and Hamlet in the County pay cer-
 “ tain small Pensions yearly to the Church, cal-
 “ led Pentecostal Offerings.

“ There are Houses for the Vicars Choral ad-
 “ joining to the Residence House, built about
 “ a Square; with a Gate locked up every
 “ Night, and the Key kept by the Residenti-
 “ ary. There are but five of the Vicars
 “ have Houses allotted them in the College.
 “ The other Vicar, being Parish Vicar also has
 “ a Vicarage House in the Town. There are
 “ Prayers twice every Day at the usual Hours,
 “ and likewise at six or seven in the Morn-
 “ ing,

“ ing, from *Ashwednesday* to *St. Matthew's Day*.
 “ The Civil Government of the Jurisdiction
 “ of *Southwell*, is distinct from the County at
 “ large. It is called the *Soke* of *Southwell cum*
 “ *Scrooby*, which is another Town in this
 “ County. There are about 20 Towns subject
 “ to this Jurisdiction.

“ The *Custos Rotulorum*, and the Justices of
 “ the Peace, are nominated by the Archbishop
 “ of *Tork*, and constituted by a Commission
 “ under the Great Seal of *England*; who hold
 “ their Session both at *Southwell* and *Scrooby*,
 “ and perform all other Justiciary Acts distinct
 “ from the County. There is no *Custos Rotulo-*
 “ *rum* yet appointed in the Room of Lord
 “ *Lexington*, who died about two Years ago; but
 “ a New Commission is expected as soon as the
 “ Archbishop is confirmed.

The Names of the present Prebendaries and
 Prebends, are,

The Reverend	Mr. <i>Geo. Mompeffon</i> .	<i>Oxton 1 Pars.</i>
	Mr. <i>Tho. Sabourne</i> .	<i>North Muskam.</i>
	Mr. <i>John Pigot</i> .	<i>Beckingham.</i>
	Mr. <i>Edward Clark</i> .	<i>Dunham.</i>
	Mr. <i>Benjamin Carter</i> .	<i>Sacrista.</i>
	Mr. <i>Stephen Cooper</i> .	<i>Normanton.</i>
	Mr. <i>Samuel Berdmore</i> .	<i>Oxton 2 Pars.</i>
	Mr. <i>Thomas Sharp</i> .	<i>Norwell Overall.</i>
	Mr. <i>Robert Ayde</i> .	<i>Woodborough.</i>
	Mr. <i>John Lloyd</i> .	<i>South Muskam.</i>
	Mr. <i>Robert Marsden</i> .	<i>Norwell Palishall.</i>
	Mr. <i>John Abson</i> .	<i>Eaton.</i>
	Mr. <i>Humphrey Bralesford</i> .	<i>Norwell 3 Pars.</i>
	Mr. <i>Ri. Wood</i> . Present Resid.	<i>North Severton.</i>
Mr. <i>Henry Cook</i> .	<i>Rampton.</i>	
Mr. <i>Edward Parker</i> .	<i>Halloughton.</i>	

The

The Present Vicars.	An Organist.
Mr. Benjamin Cooper.	Six Singing-Men.
Mr. John Barnard.	Six Choristers, besides
Mr. Charles Benson.	six more Boys who
Mr. Samuel Bird.	attend as Probation-
Mr. Joseph Ellis.	ers:
Mr. William Hodgson.	
The present Register and	} Mr. Jos. Clay.
Auditor	
The Treasurer	} Mr. George Cooper.
The Virger	

“ The Fabrick of the Church is at present
 “ in good and decent Order. It is a strong
 “ Building of the Gothick Order, very plain.
 “ I remember to have met with this Passage in
 “ some of our old Writings; That when the
 “ Dispute was about the Dissolution of the
 “ Church, I think in King *James's* Reign;
 “ among other Things, it was urged by the
 “ Chapter, that the Church of *Southwell* was a
 “ plain Fabrick, free from all superstitious Or-
 “ naments; that there were no painted Figures
 “ in the Glafs-Work, nor Images, nor so much
 “ as a Nitch capable of placing an Image in;
 “ which I think is true. And from hence too
 “ it has been conjectur'd concerning the An-
 “ tiquity of this Church, that it was probably
 “ built, before Image-Worship was practised or
 “ thought of in the Christian Church.

“ This Church was a great Part of it burnt
 “ down in the Year 1711 by Lightning; of
 “ which I find this Memorandum in one of our
 “ Books, viz. “ On Monday the 5th of Novem-
 “ ber, 1711. about Ten a-Clock at Night, the Top
 “ of the Ball on one of the South Spires of this
 “ Collegiate

“ Collegiate Church of Southwell was fired by
 “ Lightning; which, backed by a furious Wind
 “ that drove it almost directly on the Body of the
 “ Church, in a few Hours burnt down the Spire
 “ and Roof, melted down the Bells, and spared no-
 “ thing that was combustible, except the other
 “ Spire, till it came to the Quire, where, after it
 “ had consumed the Organs, it was by singular
 “ Providence stopt and extinguish'd.

“ This is a pretty exact Account; to which
 “ I must add, that the Damage was computed
 “ at near 4000 l. which great Misfortune was
 “ happily repaired by the Industry of the
 “ Chapter, joined with the Help of the then
 “ Archbishop of York, Dr. Sharp; who not on-
 “ ly contributed largely themselves, but by
 “ their Solicitations obtained a Brief, which,
 “ with the liberal Contributions of several of
 “ the Nobility and Gentry, and the Inhabi-
 “ tants of Southwell and its Neighbourhood,
 “ enabled them to repair the Church, and
 “ to put it in as good Order as it was before
 “ the Fire.

“ Among the Benefactors ought particu-
 “ larly to be remembered with Gratitude the
 “ late Dutches Dowager of Newcastle, who, at
 “ the Intercession of the Archbishop, kindly
 “ seconded by her Chaplain Dr. Brailsford,
 “ now Dean of Wells,

“ Gave	500
“ Dr. Sharp, Archbishop	200
“ The late Duke of Leeds	200
“ The Earl of Thanet	50
“ The late Duke of Rutland	60
“ Bartholomew Burton, Esq;	30
“ Sir William Daws, late Archbishop	100

“ The Church is built in Form of a Cross ;
 “ a great Tower in the Middle, in which are
 “ eight Bells, and two Spires at the West End.
 “ There is a handsome Chapter-House on the
 “ North Side of the Quire.

“ The Length of the Church from East to
 “ West is 306 Feet, of which the Choir is
 “ Feet; the Length of the cross Isle from North
 “ to South is 121 Feet; the Breadth of the
 “ Church 59 Feet.

“ On a Pillar at the Entrance into the Choir,
 “ is this Inscription :

*Sint Reges Nutritii tui & Regina Nutrices.
 Ecclesiam hanc Collegiatam & Parochialem
 Fundavit Antiquitas.*

*Refundavit Illustrissimus Henricus Rex Octavus,
 Edwardo Lee Archiepiscopo Eborac. intercedente.
 Sancivit Serenissima Elizabetha Regina,
 Edvino Sands Eborum Archiepiscopo mediante.
 Stabilivit Præpotentissimus Monarcha Jac. Rex,
 Henrico Howard Comite Northamp. aliisque
 Supplicantibus.*

*Sint sicut Oreb & Zeb, Zeba & Salmana
 Qui dicunt Hæreditate possideamus
 Sanctuarium Dei.*

“ There are no very remarkable Monuments
 “ in this Church, only one of Archbishop
 “ Sands, which is within the Communion
 “ Rails, and is a fair Tomb of Alabaster,
 “ with his Effigies lying on it at full Length.
 “ —Round the Verge of it is this Inscrip-
 “ tion :

*Edvinus Sandes Sacra Theologia Doctor, post-
 quam Vigorniensis Episcopatum Annos X, toti-
 demque*

demque tribus demptis Londinensem gessisset, Eboracensis sui Archiepiscopatus Anno XII^o Vita autem LXIX^o. obiit Julii X. A. D. 1588.

“ At the Head of the Tomb is this Inscription :

Cujus hic Reconditum Cadaver jacet, genere non humilis vixit, Dignitate locoque magnus, exemplo major; duplici functus Episcopatu, Archi-Episcopali tandem Amplitudine Illustris. Honores hosce mercatus grandi Pretio, Meritis Virtutibusque Homo hominum a Malitia & Vindicta Innocentissimus; Magnanimus, Apertus, & tantum Nescius adulari; Summe Liberalis atque Misericors: Hospitalissime optimus, Facilis, & in sola Vitia superbus. Scilicet haud minora, quam locutus est, vixit & fuit. In Evangelii prædicand. Laboribus ad extremum usque Halitum mirabiliter assiduus; a sermonibus ejus nunquam non melior discederes. Facundus nolebat esse & videbatur; ignavos, sedulitatis suæ Consciens, oderat. Bonas literas auxit pro Facultatibus; Ecclesiæ Patrimonium, velut rem Deo consecratum decuit, intactum defendit; gratia, qua floruit, apud Illustrissimam mortalium Elizabetham, effecit, ne hanc, in qua jacet, Ecclesiam tu jacentem cerneres. Venerande Præsul! Utrius memorandum Fortunæ exemplar! Qui tanta cum gesseris, multa his majora, animo ad omnia semper impavido, perpessus es; Carceres, Exilia, amplissimarum Facultatum amissiones; quodque omnium difficillime Innocens perferre animus consuevit, immanes Calumnias; & si re una votis tuis memor, quod Christo Testimonium etiam sanguine non præbueris; attamen, qui in prosperis tantos fluctus, & post Agonum tot adversa, tandem quietis sempiternæ Portum, fessus Mundi, Dei-

que sitiens, reperisti, Æternum letare; vice sanguinis sunt sudores tui; abi lector, nec ista scias, tantum ut sciveris, sed ut imiteris.

“ At the Feet under the Coat of Arms:

Verbum Dei manet in Æternum.

“ Round the Border of another Stone in the
“ South Isle of the Choir.

*Hic jacet Robertus Serlby, Generosus, quondam
Famulus Willielmi Booth Archiepiscopo Eborac.
Qui obiit 24^o die Mensis Augusti, A. D. 1480.
cujus anima propitiatur Deus. Amen.*

“ On a Stone fixed in the Wainscoat under
“ one of the Prebendal Stalls in the Choir, is
“ this Inscription, very antient, but without a
“ Date.

*Hic jacet Wilbelmus Talbot, miser & indignus
sacerdos, expectans Resurrectionem in signo Thau*
— I suppose it means a *Tau* to denote a Cross.

“ On the South-side of the Church in the
“ Churchyard.

*Me Pede quando teris, Homo qui Mortem medi-
teris*

Sic contritus eris, & pro me quero, preceris.

“ without Name or Date.

“ Here was formerly a Palace belonging to
“ the Archbishop of *Tork*, which stood on the
“ South side of the Church, the Ruins of which
“ still remain; by which it appears to have
“ been a large and stately Palace. It was de-
“ molished in the Time of the Rebellion against
“ King *Charles I.* and the Church, I have heard,
“ hardly escaped the Fury of those Times;
“ but

" but was indebted to the good Offices of one
 " *Edward Cludd*, Esq; one of the Parliament
 " Side, who lived at *Norwood*, in the Parish
 " of *Southwell*, in a House belonging to the
 " Archbishop, where he lived in good Esteem
 " for some Time after the Restauration; and
 " left this Estate at *Norwood*, which he held
 " by Lease of the Archbishop, to his Nephew
 " Mr. *Bartholomew Fillingham*, who was a con-
 " siderable Officer in the *Exchequer*, and from
 " whom *Bartholomew Burton*, Esq; who was his
 " Nephew and Heir, inherited it, with the
 " Bulk of all the rest of his Estate. and who
 " now enjoys it by a Lease of Three Lives,
 " granted by the late Archbishop Sir *William*
 " *Daves*. Here were no less than three Parks
 " belonging to the Archbishop, which tho'
 " disparked, still retain the Name; one of
 " which is *Norwood* Park, in which is a good
 " House, which has been very much enlarged
 " and beautified by the said Mr. *Burton*, who
 " lives in it some part of the Year.

" There is a Free-School adjoining to the
 " Church, under the Care of the Chapter;
 " where the Choristers are taught *gratis*; and
 " other Boys belonging to the Town. The
 " Master is chosen by the Chapter; and is
 " to be approved by the Archbishop of
 " *York*.

" There are also two Fellowships and two Scho-
 " larships in St. *John's* College in *Cambridge*,
 " founded by Dr. *Keton*, Canon of *Salisbury*, in
 " the 22d Year of King *Henry VIII.* to be
 " chosen by the Master and Fellows of the said
 " College, out of such who have been Cho-
 " risters of the Church of *Southwell*, if any such
 " able Person for Learning and Manners, can

“ be found in *Southwell*, or in the University
 “ of *Cambridge*; and for want of such, then
 “ out of any Scholars abiding in *Cambridge*;
 “ which said Fellowships are to be Thirteen
 “ Shillings and Four-pence each better than any
 “ other Fellowship of the College.

Hence crossing the Forest I came to *Mansfield*,
 a Market Town, but without any Remarka-
 bles. In my Way I visited the noble Seat of
 the Duke of *Kingston* at *Thoresby*, of the Duke
 of *Newcastle* at *Welbeck*, and the Marquis of
Hallifax at *Rufford*, or *Rugeford* Abbey, all
 very noble Seats, tho' antient, and that at *Wel-*
beck especially, beautify'd with large Additi-
 ons, fine Apartments, and good Gardens; but
 particularly the Park, well stocked with large
 Timber, and the finest Kind, as well as the
 largest Quantity of Deer that are any where
 to be seen; for the late Duke's Delight being
 chiefly on Horseback and in the Chace, it is
 not to be wondered if he rather made his Parks
 fine than his Gardens, and his Stables than his
 Mansion-House; yet the House is noble, large,
 and magnificent.

Hard by *Welbeck* is *Wirkfop Mannor*, the an-
 tient and stately Seat of the noble Family of
Talbot, descended by a long Line of Ancestors
 from another Family Illustrious, though not
 enobled (of *Lovetot's*.) This House, (tho' in its
 antient Figure) is outdone by none of the best
 and greatest in the County, except *Wollaton*
Hall, already mentioned; and that though it
 is, as it were, deserted of its noble Patrons;
 the Family of *Shrewsbury* being in the Person
 of the last Duke, removed from this Side of
 the

the Country to another fine Seat in the West, already mentioned.

From hence leaving *Nottinghamshire*, the West Part abounding with Lead and Coal, I cross'd over that *Fury* of a River called the *Derwent*, and came to *Derby*, the Capital of the County. This is a fine, beautiful, and pleasant Town; it has more Families of Gentlemen in it than is usual in Towns so remote, and therefore here is a great deal of good and some gay Company: Perhaps the rather, because the *Peak* being so near, and taking up the larger Part of the County, and being so inhospitable, so rugged and so wild a Place, the Gentry choose to reside at *Derby*, rather than upon their Estates, as they do in other Places.

It must be allowed, that the twelve Miles between *Nottingham* and this Town, keeping the mid-way between the *Trent* on the Left, and the Mountains on the Right, are as agreeable with respect to the Situation, the Soil, and the well planting of the Country, as any Spot of Ground, at least that I have seen of that Length, in *England*.

The Town of *Derby* is situated on the West Bank of the *Derwent*, over which it has a very fine Bridge, well built, but antient, and a Chapel upon the Bridge, now converted into a Dwelling-House. Here is a Curiosity in Trade worth observing, as being the only one of its Kind in *England*, namely, a Throwing or Throwster's Mill, which performs by a Wheel turn'd by the Water; and though it cannot perform the Doubling Part of a Throwster's Work, which can only be done by a Hand-wheel, yet it turns the other Work, and performs the Labour of many Hands. Whether

answers the Expence or not, that is not my Business.

This Work was erected by one *Soracole*, a Man expert in making Mill-Work, especially for raising Water to supply Towns for Family Use; But he made a very odd Experiment at this Place; for going to show some Gentlemen the Curiosity, as he called it, of his Mill, and crossing the Planks which lay just above the Mill-Wheel; regarding, it seems, what he was to show his Friends more than the Place where he was, and too eager in describing Things, keeping his Eye rather upon what he pointed at with his Fingers than what he stept upon with his Feet, he stepp'd awry and slipt into the River,

He was so very close to the Sluice which let the Water out upon the Wheel, and which was then pulled up, that tho' Help was just at hand, there was no taking hold of him, till by the Force of the Water he was carried through, and pushed just under the large Wheel, which was then going round at a great Rate. The Body being thus forc'd in between two of the Plashers of the Wheel, stopt the Motion for a little while, till the Water pushing hard to force its Way, the Plasher beyond him gave way and broke; upon which the Wheel went again, and, like *Jonah's* Whale, spewed him out, not upon dry Land but into that Part they call the Apron, and so to the Mill-Tail, where he was taken up, and received no Hurt at all.

Derby, as I have said, is a Town of Gentry, rather than Trade; yet it is populous, well built, has five Parishes, a large Market-Place, a fine Town-House, and very handsome Streets,

In the Church of *Allhallows*, or, as the *Spaniards* call it, *De Todos los Santos*, All Saints, is the *Pantheon*, or Burial-Place of the noble, now Ducal Family of *Cavendish*, now *Devonshire*, which was first erected by the Countess of *Shrewsbury*, who not only built the Vault or Sepulchre, but an Hospital for eight poor Men and four Women, close by the Church, and settled their Maintenance, which is continued to this Day: Here are very magnificent Monuments for the Family of *Cavendish*; and at this Church is a famous Tower or Steeple, which for the Height and Beauty of its Building, is not equalled in this County, or in any of those adjacent.

By an Inscription upon this Church, it was erected, or at least the Steeple, at the Charge of the Maids and Batchelors of the Town; on which Account, whenever a Maid, Native of the Town, was marry'd, the Bells were Rung by Batchelors: How long the Custom lasted, we do not read; but I do not find that it is continued, at least not strictly.

The Government of this Town, for it is a Corporation, and sends two Burgesses to Parliament, is in a Mayor, High-Steward, nine Aldermen, a Recorder, fourteen Brothers, fourteen Capital Burgesses, and a Town-Clerk: The Trade of the Town is chiefly in good Malt and good Ale; nor is the Quantity of the latter unreasonably small, which, as they say, they dispose of among themselves, though they spare some to their Neighbours too.

It is observable, that as the *Trent* makes the Frontier or Bounds of the County of *Derby* South, so the *Dove* and the *Erwasb* make the Bounds East and West, and the *Derwent* runs
 D 4 through

through the Center; all of them beginning and ending their Course in the same County; for they rise in the *Peak*, and end in the *Trent*.

I that had read *Cotton's Wonders of the Peak*, in which I always wondered more at the Poetry than at the *Peak*; and in which there was much good Humour, tho' but little good Verse, could not satisfy my self to be in *Derbyshire*, and not see the River *Dove*, which that Gentleman has spent so much Doggerel upon, and celebrated to such a degree for *Trout* and *Grailing*: So from *Derby* we went to *Dove-Bridge*, or, as the Country People call it, *Dowbridge*, where we had the Pleasure to see the River drowning the Low-Grounds by a sudden Shower, and hastning to the *Trent* with a most outrageous Stream; in which there being no great Diversion, and travelling being not very safe in a rainy Season on that Side, we omitted seeing *Ashbourn* and *Uttoxeter*, the *Utocetum* of the Antients, two Market Towns upon that River, and returning towards *Derby*, we went from thence directly up into the *High Peak*.

In our Way we pass an antient Seat, large, but not very gay, of Sir *Nathaniel Curson*, a noted and (for Wealth) over great Family, for many Ages Inhabitants of this County. Hence we kept the *Derwent* on our Right-hand, but kept our Distance, the Waters being out; for the *Derwent* is a frightful Creature when the Hills load her Current with Water; I say, we kept our Distance, and contented our selves with hearing the roaring of its Waters, till we came to *Quarn* or *Quarden*, a little ragged, but noted Village, where there is a famous Cha-
lybeat

lybeat Spring, to which abundance of People go in the Season to drink the Water, as also a Cold Bath. There are also several other Mineral Waters in this Part of the Country, as another Chalybeat near *Quarden* or *Quarn*, a hot Bath at *Matlock*, and another at *Buxton*, of which in its Place; besides these, there are hot Springs in several Places which run waste into the Ditches and Brooks, and are taken no notice of, being remote among the Mountains, and out of the Way of the common resort.

We found the Wells, as Custom bids us call them, pretty full of Company, the Waters good, and very physical, but wretched Lodging and Entertainment; so I resolved to stay till I came to the South, and make shift with *Tunbridge* or *Epsom*, of which I have spoken at large in the Counties of *Surrey* and *Kent*.

From *Quarden* we advanc'd due North, and, mounting the Hills gradually for four or five Miles, we soon had a most frightful View indeed among the black Mountains of the *Peak*; however, as they were yet at a Distance, and a good Town lay on our Left called *Wirksworth*, we turned thither for Refreshment; Here indeed we found a Specimen of what I had heard before, (*viz.*) that however rugged the Hills were, the Vales were every where fruitful, well inhabited, the Markets well supplied, and the Provisions extraordinary good; not forgetting the Ale, which every where exceeded, if possible, what was pass'd, as if the farther North the better the Liquor, and that the nearer we approach'd to *Yorkshire*, as the Place for the best, so the Ale advanc'd the nearer to its Perfection.

Wirksworth is a large well-frequented Market Town, and Market Towns being very thin placed in this Part of the County, they have the better Trade, the People generally coming twelve or fifteen Miles to a Market, and sometimes much more; though there is no very great Trade to this Town but what relates to the Lead Works, and to the subterranean Wretches, who they call *Peakrills*, who work in the Mines, and who live all round this Town every way.

The Inhabitants are a rude boorish kind of People, but they are a bold, daring, and even desperate kind of Fellows in their Search into the Bowels of the Earth; for no People in the World out-do them; and therefore they are often entertained by our Engineers in the Wars to carry on the *Sap*, and other such Works, at the Sieges of strong fortified Places.

This Town of *Wirksworth* is a kind of a Market for Lead; the like not known any where else *that I know of*, except it be at the Custom-house Keys in *London*. The *Barmoot Court*, kept here to judge Controversies among the Miners, that is to say, to adjust subterranean Quarrels and Disputes, is very remarkable: Here they summon a Master and twenty-four Jurors, and they have Power to set out the Bounds of the Works under Ground, the Terms are these, they are empowered to set off the Meers (so they call them) of Ground in a *Pipe* and a *Flat*, that is to say, twenty nine Yards long in the first, and fourteen Square in the last; when any Man has found a Vein of Oar in another Man's Ground, except Orchards and Gardens; they may appoint the
Proprietor

Proprietor Cartways and Passage for Timber, &c. This Court also prescribes Rules to the Miners and limits their Proceedings in the Works under Ground; also they are Judges of all their little Quarrels and Disputes in the Mines, as well as out, and, in a word, keeps the Peace among them; which, by the way, may be called the greatest of all the Wonders of the Peak, for they are of a strange, turbulent, quarrelsome Temper, and very hard to be reconciled to one another in their subterraneous Affairs.

And now I am come to this wonderful Place, the Peak, where you will expect I should do as some others have, (I think, foolishly) done before me, viz. tell you strange long Stories of Wonders as (I must say) they are most weakly call'd; and that you may not think me arrogant in censuring so many Wise Men, who have wrote of these Wonders, as if they were all Fools, I shall give you four Latin Lines out of Mr. Cambden, by which you will see there were some Men of my Mind above a hundred Years ago.

*Mira alto Peccotria sunt, barathrum, specus, antrum;
Commoda tot, Plumbum, Gramen, Ovile pecus.
Tot speciosa simul sunt, Castrum Balnea, Chatsworth,
Plura sed occurrunt, quæ speciosa minus.*
Cambd. Brit. fol. 495.

Which, by the same Hand, are englished thus:

*Nine Things that please us at the Peak we see;
A Cave, a Den, a Hole, the Wonder be;
Lead, Sheep and Pasture, are the useful Three.
Chatsworth the Castle, and the Bath delight;
Much more you see; all little worth the Sight.*

Now

Now to have so great a Man as Mr. *Hobbes*, and after him Mr. *Cotton*, celebrate the Trifles here, the first in a fine *Latin* Poem, the last in *English* Verse, as if they were the most exalted Wonders of the World; I cannot but, after wondering at their making Wonders of them, desire you, my Friend, to travel with me through this howling Wilderness in your Imagination, and you shall soon find all that is wonderful about it.

Near *Wirksworth*, and upon the very Edge of *Derwent*, is, as above, a Village called *Matlock*, where there are several warm Springs, lately one of these being secured by a Stone Wall on every Side, by which the Water is brought to rise to a due height, is made into a very convenient Bath; with a House built over it, and room within the Building to walk round the Water or Bath, and so by Steps to go down gradually into it.

This Bath would be much more frequented than it is, if two Things did not hinder; namely, a base, stony, mountainous Road to it, and no good Accommodation when you are there: They are intending, as they tell us, to build a good House to entertain Persons of Quality, or such who would spend their Money at it; but it was not so far concluded or directed when I was there, as to be any where begun: The Bath is Milk, or rather Blood warm, very pleasant to go into, and very Sanative, especially for Rheumatick Pains, Bruises, &c.

For some Miles before we come to *Matlock*, you pass over the Hills by the very Mouths of the Lead-Mines, and there are Melting-Houses for the preparing the Oar, and melting or cast-
ing

ing it into Pigs; and so they carry it to *Wirksworth* to be sold at the Market.

Over against this warm Bath, and on the other, or East Side of the *Derwent*, stands a high Rock, which rises from the very Bottom of the River (for the Water washes the Foot of it, and is there in dry Weather very shallow); I say, it rises perpendicular as a Wall, the Precipice bare and smooth like one plain Stone, to such a prodigious height, it is really surprising; yet what the People believed of it surmounted all my Faith too, though I look'd upon it very curiously, for they told me it was above four hundred Foot high, which is as high as two of our Monuments, one set upon another; that which adds most to my wonder in it is, that as the Stone stands, it is smooth from the very bottom of the *Derwent* to the uppermost Point, and nothing can be seen to grow upon it. The prodigious height of this *Tor*, (for it is called *Matlock Tor*) was to me more a wonder than any of the rest in the *Peak*, and, I think, it should be named among them, but it is not. So it must not be called one of the *Wonders*.

A little on the other Side of *Wirksworth*, begins a long Plain called *Brassington Moor*, which reaches full twelve Miles in Length another Way, (*viz.*) from *Brassington* to *Buxton*. At the beginning of it on this Side from *Wirksworth*, it is not quite so much. The *Peak* People, who are mighty fond of having Strangers shewed every Thing they can, and of calling every thing a Wonder, told us here of another high Mountain, where a Giant was buried, and which they called the *Giant's Tomb*.

This tempted our Curiosity; and we presently rode up to the Mountain in order to leave our Horses, Dragoon-like, with a Servant, and to clamber up to the Top of it, to see this Giant's Tomb: Here we mis'd the imaginary Wonder, and found a real one; the Story of which I cannot but record, to shew the discontented Part of the rich World how to value their own Happiness, by looking below them, and seeing how others live, who yet are capable of being easie and content, which content goes a great way towards being happy, if it does not come quite up to Happiness. The Story is this:

“ As we came near the Hill, which seemed
 “ to be round, and a Precipice almost on every
 “ Side, we perceived a little parcel of Ground
 “ hedg'd in, as if it were a Garden, it was about
 “ twenty or thirty Yards long, but not so much
 “ broad, Parallel with the Hill, and close to it;
 “ we saw no House, but, by a Dog running
 “ out barking, we perceived some People were
 “ thereabout; and presently after we saw
 “ two little Children, and then a third run out
 “ to see what was the Matter. When we came
 “ close up we saw a small opening, not a Door,
 “ but a natural opening into the Rock, and
 “ the Noise we had made brought a Woman out
 “ with a Child in her Arms, and another at
 “ her Foot. *N. B.* The biggest of these five
 “ was a Girl, about eight or ten Years old.

“ We asked the Woman some Questions about the Tomb of the Giant upon the Rock or Mountain: She told us, there was a broad flat Stone of a great size lay there, which, she said, the People call'd a *Gravestone*; and, if it was, it might well be called a Giant's,
 “ for

“ for she thought no ordinary Man was ever
 “ so tall, and she describ'd it to us as well as
 “ she could, by which it must be at least six-
 “ teen or seventeen Foot long; but she could
 “ not give any farther Account of it, neither
 “ did she seem to lay any Stress upon the Tale
 “ of a Giant being buried there, but said, if
 “ her Husband had been at home he might
 “ have shown it to us. I snatch'd at the Word,
 “ *at home!* says I, good Wife, why, where do
 “ you live. *Here, Sir,* says she, *and points to*
 “ *the Hole in the Rock.* Here! says I; and do
 “ all these Children live here too? *Yes, Sir,* says
 “ she, *they were all born here.* Pray how long
 “ have you dwelt here then? *said I.* *My Hus-*
 “ *band was born here,* said she, *and his Father*
 “ *before him.* Will you give me leave, says one
 “ of our Company, as curious as I was, to come in
 “ and see your House, Dame? *If you please, Sir,*
 “ says she, *but 'tis not a Place fit for such as you*
 “ *are to come into,* calling him, *your Worship,*
 “ *forsooth; but that by the by.* I mention it,
 “ to shew that the good Woman did not want
 “ Manners, though she liv'd in a Den like a
 “ wild Body.

“ However, we alighted and went in: There
 “ was a large hollow Cave, which the poor
 “ People by two Curtains hang'd cross, had
 “ parted into three Rooms. On one Side was
 “ the Chimney, and the Man, or perhaps his
 “ Father, being *Miners,* had found means to
 “ work a Shaft or Funnel through the Rock to
 “ carry the Smoke out at the Top, where the
 “ Giant's Tombstone was. The Habitation
 “ was poor, 'tis true, but Things within did
 “ not look so like Misery as I expected. Every
 “ Thing was clean and neat, tho' mean and or-
 “ dinary:

“ dinary: There were Shelves with Earthen
 “ Ware, and some Pewter and Brass. There
 “ was, which I observed in particular, a whole
 “ Flitch or Side of Bacon hanging up in the
 “ Chimney, and by it a good Piece of another.
 “ There was a Sow and Pigs running about at
 “ the Door, and a little lean Cow feeding upon
 “ a green Place just before the Door, and the
 “ little enclosed Piece of Ground I mentioned,
 “ was growing with good Barley; it being then
 “ near Harvest.

“ To find out whence this appearance of
 “ Substance came, I asked the poor Woman,
 “ what Trade her Husband was? She said, *he*
 “ *worked in the Lead Mines.* I asked her, how
 “ much he could earn a Day there? she said,
 “ if he had good luck he could earn about five
 “ pence a Day, but that he worked by the
 “ Dish (which was a Term of Art I did not
 “ understand, but supposed, as I afterward un-
 “ derstood it was, by the Great, in proportion
 “ to the Oar, which they measure in a wooden
 “ Bowl, which they call a Dish). I then asked,
 “ what she did? She said, when she was able
 “ to work she washed the Oar: But, looking
 “ down on her Children, and shaking her
 “ Head, she intimated, that they found her so
 “ much Business she could do but little, which
 “ I easily granted must be true. But what
 “ can you get at washing the Oar, said I,
 “ when you can work? She said, if she work’d
 “ hard she could gain Three-pence a Day. So
 “ that, in short, here was but Eight-pence a
 “ Day when they both worked hard, and that
 “ not always, and perhaps not often, and all
 “ this to maintain a Man, his Wife, and five
 “ small Children, and yet they seemed to live
 “ very

“ very pleasantly, the Children look'd plump
 “ and fat, ruddy and wholesome; and the Wo-
 “ man was tall, well shap'd, clean, and (for
 “ the Place) a very well looking, comely Wo-
 “ man; nor was there any thing look'd like the
 “ Dirt and Nastiness of the miserable Cottages
 “ of the Poor; tho' many of them spend more
 “ Money in strong Drink than this poor Wo-
 “ man had to maintain five Children with.

“ This moving Sight so affected us all, that,
 “ upon a short Conference at the Door, we
 “ made up a little Lump of Money, and I
 “ had the honour to be Almoner for the Com-
 “ pany; and though the Sum was not great,
 “ being at most something within a Crown, as
 “ I told it into the poor Woman's Hand, I
 “ could perceive such a Surprize in her Face,
 “ that, had she not given vent to her Joy by a
 “ sudden flux of Tears, I found she would have
 “ fainted away. She was some time before
 “ she could do any thing but Cry; but after
 “ that was abated, she expressed her self very
 “ handsomely (for a poor Body) and told me,
 “ she had not seen so much Money together
 “ of her own for many Months.

“ We asked her, if she had a good Husband;
 “ she smiled, and said, Yes, thanked God
 “ for it, and that she was very happy in that,
 “ for he worked very hard, and they wanted
 “ for nothing that he could do for them; and
 “ two or three times made mention of how
 “ contented they were: In a word, it was a
 “ Lecture to us all, and that such, I assure you,
 “ as made the whole Company very grave all
 “ the rest of the Day: And if it has no Effect
 “ of that kind upon the Reader, the Defect
 “ must be in my telling the Story in a less

“ moving manner than the poor Woman told
 “ it her self.

From hence enquiring no farther after the Giant, or his Tomb, we went, by the direction of the poor Woman, to a Valley on the Side of a rising Hill, where there were several Grooves, so they call the Mouth of the Shaft or Pit by which they go down into a Lead Mine; and as we were standing still to look at one of them, admiring how small they were, and scarce believing a poor Man that shew'd it us, when he told us, that they went down those narrow Pits or Holes to so great a Depth in the Earth; I say, while we were wondering, and scarce believing the Fact, we were agreeably surprized with seeing a Hand, and then an Arm, and quickly after a Head, thrust up out of the very Groove we were looking at. It was the more surprizing as not we only, but not the Man that we were talking to, knew any thing of it, or expected it.

Immediately we rode closer up to the Place, where we see the poor Wretch working and heaving himself up gradually, as we thought, with difficulty; but when he shewed us that it was by setting his Feet upon Pieces of Wood fixt cross the Angles of the Groove like a Ladder, we found that the Difficulty was not much; and if the Groove had been larger they could not either go up or down so easily, or with so much safety, for that now their Elbows resting on those Pieces as well as their Feet, they went up and down with great Ease and Safety.

Those who would have a more perfect Idea of those Grooves, need do no more than go to the Church of St. Paul's, and desire to see the

the square Wells which they have there to go down from the Top of the Church into the very Vaults under it, to place the Leaden Pipes which carry the Rain Water from the flat of the Roof to the Common-shore, which Wells are square, and have small Iron Bars placed cross the Angles for the Workmen to set their Feet on, to go up and down to repair the Pipes; the manner of the Steps are thus describ'd:



When this subterranean Creature was come quite out, with all his Furniture about him, we had as much Variety to take us up as before, and our Curiosity received full Satisfaction without venturing down, as we were persuaded to by some People, and as two of our Company were inclined to do.

First, the Man was a most uncouth Spectacle; he was cloathed all in Leather, had a Cap of the same without Brims, some Tools in a little Basket which he drew up with him, not one of the Names of which we could understand but by the help of an Interpreter. Nor indeed could we understand any of the Man's Discourse so as to make out a whole Sentence; and yet the Man was pretty free of his Tongue too.

For his Person, he was lean as a Skeleton, pale as a dead Corps, his Hair and Beard a deep Black, his Flesh lank, and, as we thought, something of the Colour of the Lead itself, and being very tall and very lean he look'd,

or we that saw him ascend *ab Inferis*, fancied he look'd like an Inhabitant of the dark Regions below, and who was just ascended into the World of Light.

Besides his Basket of Tools, he brought up with him about three quarters of a hundred Weight of Oar, which we wondered at, for the Man had no small Load to bring, considering the manner of his coming up; and this indeed made him come heaving and struggling up, as I said at first, as if he had great Difficulty to get out; whereas it was indeed the Weight that he brought with him.

If any Reader thinks this, and the past relation of the Woman and the Cave, too low and trifling for this Work, they must be told, that I think quite otherwise; and especially considering what a Noise is made of Wonders in this Country, which, I must needs say, have nothing in them curious, but much talked of, more trifling a great deal. See *Cotton's Wonders of the Peak*, *Hobbes's Chatsworth*, and several others; but I shall make no more Apologies. I return to our subterranean Apparition.

We asked him, how deep the Mine lay which he came out of: He answered us in Terms we did not understand; but our Interpreter, as above, told us, it signified that he was at work 60 Fathoms deep, but that there were five Men of his Party, who were, two of them, eleven Fathoms, and the other three, fifteen Fathoms deeper: He seemed to regret that he was not at work with those three; for that they had a deeper Vein of Oar than that which he worked in, and had a way out at the Side of the Hill, where they pass'd without

out coming up so high as he was obliged to do.

If we blessed our selves before, when we saw how the poor Woman and her five Children lived in the Hole or Cave in the Mountain, with the Giant's Grave over their Heads; we had much more room to reflect how much we had to acknowledge to our Maker, that we were not appointed to get our Bread thus, one hundred and fifty Yards under Ground, or in a Hole as deep in the Earth as the Cross upon *St. Paul's Cupolo* is high out of it: Nor was it possible to see these miserable People without such Reflections, unless you will suppose a Man as stupid and senseless as the Horse he rides on. But to leave Moralizing to the Reader, I proceed.

We then look'd on the Oar, and got the poor Man's leave to bring every one a small Piece of it away with us, for which we gave him two small Pieces of better Mettle, called Shillings, which made his Heart glad; and, as we understood by our Interpreter, was more than he could gain at sixty Fathoms under Ground in three Days; and we found soon after the Money was so much, that it made him move off immediately towards the Alehouse, to melt some of it into good *Pale Derby*; but, to his farther good Luck, we were gotten to the same Alehouse before him; where, when we saw him come, we gave him some Liquor too, and made him keep his Money, and promise us to carry it home to his Family, which they told us lived hard by.

From hence entring upon *Brassington Moor*, mentioned above, we had eight Mile smooth Green riding to *Buxton Bath*, which they call

one of the *Wonders* of the *Peak*; but is so far from being a Wonder, that to us, who had been at *Bath* in *Somersetshire*, and at *Aix la Chapelle* in *Germany*, it was nothing at all; nor is it any thing but what is frequent in such Mountainous Countries as this is, in many Parts of the World.

That which was more wonderful to me than all of it, was, that so light is made of them as to Use; that the People rather wonder at them than take the Benefit of them; and that, as there are several hot Springs in this Village of *Buxton*, as well as at *Matlock*, mentioned above, and at several other Places, they are not built into noble and convenient bathing Places; and, instead of a House or two, a City built here for the Entertainment of Company; which, if it were done, and Countenance given to it, as is to the Baths at *Bath*, I doubt not it would be as well frequented, and to as good purpose.

But though I shall not treat this warm Spring as a Wonder, for such it is not; I must nevertheless give it the Praise due to the medicinal Virtue of its Waters; for it is not to be deny'd, but that wonderful Cures have been wrought by them, especially in Rheumatick; Scorbutick and scropulous Distempers, Aches of the Joints, nervous Pains, and also in scurfy and leprous Maladies.

For a Proof of this, and to give a just Reputation to the Waters of *Buxton*, I crave leave to give a brief Account of what the Learned say of their Virtues, and the manner of their Operation; and though I shall not crowd this Work with any thing from Books, which is not more than common, and more than ordinary useful,

yet

yet I must be excused in this, as what I think excels in both: It is from the learned Dr. Leigh, in his *Natural History of Lancashire, and of the Peak*; his Words are as follows:

“ Here, meaning at Buxton, the Waters are
 “ Sulphurous and Saline, yet not *fatid*, but
 “ very palatable, because the Sulphur is not
 “ united with any Vitriolic Particles, or but
 “ very few Saline; it tinges not Silver, nor is
 “ it Purgative, because its Saline Parts are dis-
 “ pensed in such small Proportions, which Sa-
 “ line Particles make up a compound Salt,
 “ constituted of a Marine Salt, and the *Sal*
 “ *Catharticum Amarum*, which indeed is the
 “ *Nitrum Calcarium* that impregnates *Epsom*,
 “ *Northall* and *Dullwich* Waters, and others in
 “ those Parts, as at *Strettham*, *Peckham*, *Shooters-*
 “ *Hill*, &c. in the County of *Kent*.

“ These Waters (*Buxton*) if drank, create a
 “ good Appetite, open Obstructions, and no
 “ doubt, if mixed with the Chalybeat Waters
 “ that are there also, may answer all the In-
 “ tentions of the *Bath Water* in *Somersetshire*,
 “ and that of *Sir Vincent's* too at *Bristol*, so no-
 “ ted for curing the *Diabetes*; of which I have
 “ seen several Instances in these Parts; and
 “ likewise for curing of Bloody Urines,
 “ of which I saw a most noted Instance at
 “ *Liverpoole*.

“ This Bath is of a temperate Heat, and,
 “ without question, by a reverberating *Halitus*
 “ might be brought to any Degree of Heat;
 “ but, I think, in its own natural Heat, it
 “ may in general be said to be more agreeable
 “ to the Constitutions of those Parts; and
 “ where the hot Baths cannot be safely used,
 “ this may. This last Summer I saw remark-

“ able Instances of its Effects in scorbutick
 “ Rheumatifms in Persons, that could not go
 “ before without the help of Crutches, who
 “ came from thence to *Manchester* on foot
 “ without them, distant from *Buxton* full sixteen
 “ Northern Miles.

For the Antiquity of these Baths too, though there is not a King *Bladud* to testify for them, as at *Bath* in *Somerſetſhire*, whose Evidence we cannot be ſure is very juſtifiable, yet hear the ſame Author on that Article :

“ That these Baths were eminent in the
 “ *Romans* time, is moſt certain. *Lucan*, and
 “ others acquaint us, they were extraordinary
 “ hot, the High Road, called the *Roman Bath-*
 “ *Gate*, as *Mr. Cambden* ſays, further confirms
 “ it ; but it is eſpecially evident from a *Roman*
 “ Wall cemented with red *Roman* Plaſter,
 “ cloſe by *St. Anne's Well*, where we may ſee
 “ the Ruins of the antient Bath, its Dimen-
 “ ſions and Length.

The Waters are temperately hot, or rather warm, and operate rather as a cold Bath, without that violent Attack which the cold Bath makes upon all Nature at once ; you feel a little Chilneſs when you firſt dip or plunge into the Water, but it is gone in a Moment ; and you find a kind of an equality in the Warmth of your Blood and that of the Water, and that ſo very pleaſant, that far from the fainting and weakening Violence of the hot Baths, which makes you ready to die away if you continue above an Hour, or thereabouts, in them, and will ſhrivel up the Fingers like thoſe of Women, who have been waſhing Cloaths ; on the contrary, here you are never tired, and

can

can hardly be persuaded to come out of the Bath when you are in.

The Village where the principal Springs are, is called *Buxton*; though there are several of them, for they rise unregarded in the Banks of the Enclosures, and on the Sides of the Hill, so that the Number is hardly known; there is but one Bath which is walled in with Stone Walls, and Steps made to go down into it, and a House built over it, though not so close as is fit for Winter bathing.

The Duke of *Devonshire* is Lord of the Village, and consequently of the Bath itself; and his Grace has built a large handsome House at the Bath, where there is convenient Lodging, and very good Provisions, and an Ordinary well served for One Shilling *per* Head; but it is but one. And though some other Houses in the Town take in Lodgers upon occasion, yet the Conveniencies are not the same; so that there is not Accommodation for a Confluence of People, as at the Bath-House it self: If it were otherwise, and that the Nobility and Gentry were suitably entertained, I doubt not but *Buxton* would be frequented, and with more effect as to Health, as well as much more Satisfaction to the Company; where there is an open and healthy Country, a great variety of View to satisfy the Curious, and a fine Down or Moor for the Ladies to take a Ring upon in their Coaches, all much more convenient than in a close City as the *Bath* is; which, more like a Prison than a Place of Diversion, scarce gives the Company room to converse out of the smell of their own Excrements, and where the very City it self may be said to stink like a general Common-shore.

We

We saw indeed a Variety of Objects here; some that came purely for the Pleasure of Bathing, taking the Air, and to see the Country, which has many Things rare and valuable to be seen, tho' nothing, as I met with, can be called a Wonder, *Elden Hole* excepted, of which in its Place: We found others that came purely for Cure, as the lame Man to the Pool; of which some openly applauded the Virtue of the Bath, as evidently working a Cure upon them. One Object indeed, who, whether his Physician mistook his Disease, or he gave his Physician a wrong Account, (as is most probable) was very inadvertently sent thither, found himself fatally injured by the Bath; What the Reason of that might be, I leave to the Learned; but, upon this occasion, one of our Company left the following Lines written on the Wall in the Bathing House:

*Buxton, may all thy Silver Streams unite,
And be as Bountiful, as they are Bright:
May every Votary, diseas'd and poor,
If chaste in Blood, be certain of his Cure.
But let thy Springs refuse that Wretch to heal,
Who shall a Crime in his Disease conceal:
May thy chaste Streams quench no dishonest Flame,
But as thy Fountain's pure, be pure thy Fame.*

South West from hence, about a quarter of a Mile, or not so much, on the Side, or rather at the Foot of a very high Ridge of Mountains, is a great Cave or Hole in the Earth, called *Poole's Hole*, another of the *Wonderless Wonders* of the Peak. The Wit that has been spent upon this Vault or Cave in the Earth, had been well enough to raise the expectation of Strangers,

gers, and bring Fools a great way to creep into it; but is ill bestowed upon all those that come to the Place with a just Curiosity, founded upon antient Report; when these go in to see it, they generally go away, acknowledging that they have seen nothing suitable to their great Expectation, or to the Fame of the Place.

It is a great Cave, or natural Vault, antient doubtless as the Mountain itself, and occasioned by the fortuitous Position of the Rocks at the creation of all Things, or perhaps at the great Absorption or Influx of the Surface into the Abyss at the great Rupture of the Earth's Crust or Shell, according to Mr. Burnet's Theory; and to me it seems a Confirmation of that Hypotheses of the breaking in of the Surface. But that by the way;

It may be deepen'd and enlarged by Streams and Eruptions of subterraneous Waters, of which here are several, as there generally are in all such Cavities; as at *Castleton* in this Country, at *Wooky Hole* in *Somersetshire*, which I have already spoken of; and at several like Caves which are now to be seen among the Mountains in *Switzerland*, in *Norway*, in *Hungary*, and other Places.

The Story of one *Pole* or *Poole*, a famous Giant or Robber, (they might as well have called him a Man Eater) who harboured in this Vault, and whose Kitchen and Lodging, or Bed-Chamber, they show you on your Right-hand, after you have crept about ten Yards upon All-Four; I say, this I leave to those who such Stories are better suited to, than I expect of my Readers.

However, this helps among the People there, to make out the *Wonder*; and indeed such Things

Things are wanting where really Wonder is wanting, else there would be no Wonder at all in it; as indeed there is not.

The utmost you meet with after this, is the extraordinary height of the Arch or Roof; which, however, is far from what a late flaming Author has magnified it to, (*viz.*) a quarter of a Mile perpendicular. That it is very high, is enough to say; for it is so far from a quarter of a Mile, that there seems nothing admirable in it.

Dr. *Leigh* spends some time in admiring the spangled Roof. *Cotton* and *Hobbes* are most ridiculously and outrageously witty upon it. Dr. *Leigh* calls it *Fret Work*, *Organ*, and *Choir Work*. The whole of the Matter is this, that the Rock being every where moist and dropping, the Drops are some fallen, those you see below; some falling, those you have glancing by you *En passant*; and others pendant in the Roof. Now as you have Guides before you and behind you, carrying every one a Candle, the light of the Candles reflected by the globular drops of Water, dazle upon your Eyes from every Corner; like as the drops of Dew in a sunny-bright Morning reflect the rising Light to the Eye, and are as ten thousand Rainbows in miniature; whereas were any Part of the Roof or Arch of this Vault to be seen by a clear Light, there would be no more Beauty on it than on the Back of a Chimney; for, in short, the Stone is coarse, slimy, *with the constant wet*, dirty and dull; and were the little drops of Water gone, or the Candles gone, there would be none of these fine Sights to be seen for Wonders, or for the learned Authors above to show themselves foolish about.

Let

Let any Person therefore, who goes into *Poole's Hole* for the future, and has a mind to try the Experiment, take a long Pole in his hand, with a Cloth tied to the end of it, and mark any Place of the shining spangled Roof which his Pole will reach to; and then, wiping the drops of Water away, he shall see he will at once extinguish all those Glories; then let him sit still and wait a little, till, by the Nature of the thing, the Drops swell out again, and he shall find the Stars and Spangles rise again by degrees, here one, and there one, till they shine with the same Fraud, a meer *deceptio visus*, as they did before. As for the *Queen of Scots Pillar*, as 'tis called, because her late unfortunate Majesty, *Mary*, Queen of Scots, was pleased to have it be called so, it is a Piece of Stone like a kind of Spar, which is found about the Lead; and 'tis not improbable in a Country where there is so much of the Oar, it may be of the same kind, and, standing upright, obtained the Name of a Pillar; of which almost every Body that comes there, carries away a Piece, in Veneration of the Memory of the unhappy Princess that gave it her Name. Nor is there any thing strange or unusual in the Stone, much less in the Figure of it, which is otherwise very mean, and in that Country very common.

As to the several Stones called *Mr. Cotton's Haycock's*, *Poole's Chair*, *Fitches of Bacon*, and the like, they are nothing but ordinary Stones; and the Shape very little resemble the Things they are said to represent; but the fruitful Imagination of the Country Carls, who fancy to call them so, will have them to look like them; a Stranger sees very little even of the Similitude, any more than when People fancy they

they see Faces and Heads, Castles and Cities, Armies, Horses and Men, in the Clouds, in the Fire, and the like.

Nor is the petrifying of the Water, which appears in its pendant form like Icedles in the Roof aloft, or rising Pyramids below, if such there were, any thing but what is frequent and natural both to Water and to Stone, placed thus under Ground, and seems to be the way by which even Stone itself, like other Vegetables, fructifies and grows.

So that, in short, there is nothing in *Poole's Hole* to make a Wonder of, any more than as other Things in Nature, which are rare to be seen, however easily accounted for, may be called wonderful.

Having thus accounted for two of the seven Things, called *Wonders* in this Country, I pass by *Elden Hole*, which I shall take notice of by itself, and come to two more of them, as wonderless, and empty of every Thing that may be called rare or strange, as the other; and indeed much more so.

The first of these is *Mam Tor*, or, as the Word in the Mountain Jargon signifies, the *Mother Rock*, upon a Suggestion that the soft crumbling Earth, which falls from the Summit of the one, breeds or begets several young Mountains below. The Sum of the whole Wonder is *this*, That there is a very high Hill, nay, I will add (that I may make the most of the Story, and that it may appear as much like a Wonder as I can) an exceeding high Hill. But this in a Country which is all over Hills, cannot be much of a Wonder, because also there are several higher Hills in the *Peak* than that, only not just there.

The

The South Side of this Hill is a Precipice; and very steep from the Top to the Bottom; and as the Substance of this Hill is not a solid Stone, or rocky, as is the Case of all the Hills thereabouts, but a crumbling loose Earth mingled with small Stones, it is continually falling down in small Quantities, as the force of hasty Showers, or solid heavy Rains, loosens and washes it off, or as Frosts and Thaws operate upon it in common with other Parts of the Earth; now as the great Hill, which is thick, as well as high, parts with this loose Stuff, without being sensibly diminished, yet the Bottom which it falls into, is more easily perceived to swell with the Quantity that falls down; the Space where it is received being small, comparatively to the height and thickness of the Mountain: Here the pretended Wonder is form'd, namely, that the little Heap below, should grow up into a Hill, and yet the great Hill not be the less for all that is fallen down; which is not true in fact, any more than, as a great black Cloud pouring down Rain as it passes over our Heads, appears still as great and as black as before, though it continues pouring down Rain over all the Country. But nothing is more certain than this, that the more Water comes down from it, the less remains in it; and so it certainly is of *Mam Tor*, in spite of all the Poetry of Mr. Cotton or Mr. Hobbes, and in spite of all the Women's Tales in the Peak.

This Hill lies on the North Side of the Road from *Buxton* to *Castleton*, where we come to the so famed Wonder call'd, saving our good Manners, *The Devil's A——e in the Peak*; Now notwithstanding the grossness of the Name given it,
and

and that there is nothing of similitude or coherence either in Form and Figure, or any other thing between the thing signified and the thing signifying; yet we must search narrowly for any thing in it to make a *Wonder*, or even any thing so strange, or odd, or vulgar, as the Name would seem to import.

The short of this Story is; that on the steep Side of a Mountain there is a large opening very high, broad at bottom, and narrow, but rounding, on the top, almost the Form of the old *Gotbick* Gates or Arches, which come up, not to a half Circle or half Oval at the top, but to a Point; though this being all wild and irregular, cannot be said to be an Arch, but a meer Chafme, entering horizontally; the opening being upwards of thirty Foot perpendicular, and twice as much broad at the bottom at least.

The Arch continues thus wide but a little way, yet far enough to have several small Cottages built on either Side of it within the Entrance; so that 'tis like a little Town in a Vault: In the middle, (as it were a Street) is a running Stream of Water; the poetical Descriptions of it will have this be called a River, tho' they have not yet bestow'd a Name upon it, nor indeed is it worthy a Name.

As you go on, the Roof descends gradually, and is so far from admitting Houses to stand in it, that you have not leave to stand upright your self, till stooping for a little way, and passing over another Rill of Water, which Mr. Cotton calls a River too, you find more Room over your Head. But going a little farther you come to a third Water, which crosses your way; and the Rock stooping, as it were, down almost

to

to the Surface of the Water, forbids any farther Enquiry into what is beyond.

This is the whole Wonder, unless it may be called so, that our Ancestors should give it so homely a Surname; and give us no Reason for it, but what we must guess at from the uncouth Entrance of the Place, which being no guide in the Case, leave us to reflect a little upon their Modesty of Expression; but it seems they talked broader in those Days than we do now.

To conclude: If there were no such Vaults and Arches any where but in the *Peak*, or indeed if they were not frequent in such mountainous Countries, as well here, as in other Nations, we might call this a *Wonder*. But as we know they are to be found in many Places of *England*, and that we read of them in the Description of other Countries, and even in the Scripture, we cannot think there is any room to call it a *Wonder*. We read of the Cave of *Adullam*, and of the Cave of *Mackpelah*, in the Scripture, able to receive *David*, and his whole Troop of four hundred Men. We read of the persecuted Worthies in the 12th of the *Hebrews*, who wandered about in Dens and Caves of the Earth. We read of a Cave in the *Apenine* Mountains near to *Florence*, which was able to receive an Army; there are also many such Caves, as I have observed above, in the *Alpes*, and the Hills of *Dauphins* and *Savoy*, and in other Parts of the World, too many to run over; and some of them, such as this is not worthy to be named among them.

Indeed, had *Gervaise* of *Tilbury* been credited, this Place had deserved all that Wonder cou'd ascribe to it; for he tells us of a Shepherd

who, having ventured into the third River in this Den, and being either carried over it or down the Stream, he knew not whether, saw a beautiful heavenly Country beyond it, with a spacious Plain watered with many clear Rivers and pleasant Brooks, and several Lakes of standing Water. But who this Shepherd was, how he got into that pleasant Country; and, above all, how he came back to tell the Story, our Friend *Gervaise* forgot, it seems, to take any notice of; and so the Tale is broken off before it was half told, like another of the same kind which *Hudibras* tells of,

“ *Which, like the Tale o’ th’ Bear and Fiddle,
“ Was told; but broke off in the middle.*”

The next Wonder, which makes up Number five, is called *Tideswell*, or a Spring of Water which ebbs and flows, as they will have it, as the Sea does. A poor thing indeed to make a Wonder of; and therefore most of the Writers pass it over with little notice; only that they are at a loss to make up the Number seven without it.

This Well or Spring is called *Weeden Well*; the Basin or Receiver for the Water is about three Foot square every way; the Water seems to have some other Receiver within the Rock, which, when it fills by the force of the original Stream, which is small, the Air being contracted or pent in, forces the Water out with a bubbling Noise, and so fills the Receiver without; but when the Force is spent within, then it stops till the Place is filled again; and, in the mean time, the Water without runs off or ebbs, till the Quantity within swells

swells again, and then the same Causes produce the same Effects, as will always be while the World endures. So that all this Wonder is owing only to the Situation of the Place, which is a meer Accident in Nature; and if any Person were to dig into the Place, and give vent to the Air, which fills the contracted Space within, they would soon see *Tideswell* turned into an ordinary running Stream, and a very little one too.

So much for fictitious Wonders, or indeed simple Wonders. The two real Wonders which remain, are first, *Elden Hole*, and secondly, the Duke of *Devonshire's* fine House at *Chatsworth*; one a Wonder of Nature, the other of Art. I begin with the last.

Chatsworth is indeed a most glorious and magnificent House, and, as it has had two or three Founders, may well be said to be completely designed and finished. It was begun on a much narrower Plan than it now takes up, by Sir *William Cavendish*, of *Cavendish* in *Suffolk*, who married the Countess Dowager of *Shrewsbury*, and with her came into a noble and plentiful Fortune in this Country.

Sir *William* died, having done little more than built one end of the Fabrick, and laid out the Plan, as I have said, or Ichnography of the whole. But the Lady, who, it seems, was the mover of the first Design, finish'd the whole in the magnificent Manner which it appeared in, when it was first christen'd a *Wonder*, and ranked among the *Marvellers* of the *Peak*. But what would the World have called it, or what would Mr. *Cambden* have said of it, had it appeared in those

Days, in the Glory and Splendor its last great Founder, for so we may justly call him, left it in.

It is indeed a Palace for a Prince, a most magnificent Building, and, in spite of all the Difficulties or Disadvantages of Situation, is a perfect Beauty; nay, the very Obstructions and, as I called them, Disadvantages of its Situation, serve to set off its Beauty, and are, by the most exquisite Decoration of the Place, made to add to the Lustre of the whole. But it would take up a Volume by itself to describe it. I shall only touch at those Things which other Writers have omitted; for, as Mr. *Hobbes* has elegantly set it off in *Latin Verse*, Mr. *Cotton*, after his manner, in *English*; and others, in as good a manner as they can, in *History*; they have yet, all of them, left enough for me to say, and so shall I, for many after me; and yet perhaps it shall be as many Years describing as it was in building, and the Description be no more finished than the Building, which will have always an encrease of Ornament, as the noble Possessors see room to add to its Glory.

The Front to the Garden is the most regular Piece of Architect I have seen in all the North Part of *England*; the Pilaster seventy two Foot high to the foot of the Ballaster on the top; the Frize under the Cornish is spacious, and has the Motto of the Family upon it, the Letters so large (and gilded) as takes up the whole Front, tho' the Words are but these two:

CAVENDO TUTUS.

The

The Sashes of the second Story we were told are seventeen Foot high, the Plates polish'd Looking-Glafs, and the Wood-work double gilded; which, I think, is no where else to be seen in *England*.

Under this Front lye the Gardens exquisitely fine, and, to make a clear Vista or Prospect beyond into the flat Country, towards *Hardwick*, another Seat of the same owner, the Duke, to whom what others thought impossible, was not only made practicable, but easy, removed, and perfectly carried away a great Mountain that stood in the way, and which interrupted the Prospect.

This was so entirely gone, that, having taken a strict View of the Gardens at my first being there, and retaining an Idea of them in my Mind, I was perfectly confounded at coming there a second time, and not knowing what had been done; for I had lost the Hill, and found a new Country in view, which *Chatsworth* it self had never seen before.

The House indeed had received Additions, as it did every Year, and perhaps would to this Day, had the Duke liv'd, who had a Genius for such Things beyond the reach of the most perfect Masters, and was not only capable to design, but to finish.

The Gardens, the Water-works, the Cascades, the Statues, Vasa and Painting, tho' they are but very imperfectly described by any of the Writers who have yet named them, and more imperfectly by one Author, who has so lately pretended to View them; yet I dare not venture to mention them here, least, for want of time, and having so long a Journey to go, I should, like those who have gone before me,

do it imperfectly, or leave no room to do Justice to other Persons and Places, which I am still to mention. I shall therefore, as I said above, only touch at what others have omitted.

First, 'tis to be observed that on the East Side rises a very high Mountain, on the top of which they dig Mill-stones, and it begins so close to, and so overlooks the House, being prodigiously high, that, should they roll down a pair of those Stones coupled with a wooden Axis, as is the way of drawing them, they would infallibly give a Shock to the Building; yet this Mountain is so planted, and so covered with a Wood of beautiful Trees, that you see no Hill, only a rising Wood, as if the Trees grew so much higher than one another, and was only a Wall of Trees, whose tops join into one another so close, as nothing is seen through them.

Upon the top of that Mountain begins a vast extended Moor or Waste, which, for fifteen or sixteen Miles together due North, presents you with neither Hedge, House or Tree, but a waste and howling Wilderness, over which when Strangers travel, they are obliged to take Guides, or it would be next to impossible not to lose their way.

Nothing can be more surprising of its Kind, than for a Stranger coming from the North; suppose from *Sheffield* in *Yorkshire*, for that is the first Town of Note, and wandering or labouring to pass this difficult Desert Country, and seeing no End of it, and almost discouraged and beaten out with the Fatigue of it, (just such was our Case) on a sudden the Guide brings him to this Precipice, where he
looks

looks down from a frightful height, and a comfortless, barren, and, as he thought, endless Moor, into the most delightful Valley, with the most pleasant Garden, and most beautiful Palace in the World: If contraries illustrate, and the Place can admit of any Illustration, it must needs add to the Splendor of the Situation, and to the Beauty of the Building, and I must say, with which I will close my short Observation. If there is any Wonder in *Chatsworth*, it is, that any Man who had a Genius suitable to so magnificent a Design, who could lay out the Plan for such a House, and had a Fund to support the Charge, would build it in such a Place where the Mountains insult the Clouds, intercept the Sun, and would threaten, *were Earthquakes frequent here*, to bury the very Towns, much more the House, in their Ruins.

On the top of that Mountain, that is to say, on the Plain which extends from it, is a large Pond or Basin for Water, spreading, as I was told, near thirty Acres of Ground, which, from all the Ascents round it, receives, as into a Cistern, all the Water that falls, and from which again by Pipes, the *Cascades*, Waterworks, Ponds, and *Canals* in the Gardens, are plentifully supplied.

On the West Side, which is the Front or Entrance of the House, and where the first Foundress built a very august Portal or Gate; I say, on the West Side, runs the River *Derwent*, which, though not many Miles from its source here, is yet a terrible River, when, by hasty Rains, or by the melting of the Snows, the Hills are pleased to pour down their Waters into its Channel; for the Current is so

rapid, and it has so many contracted Passages among the Rocks, and so many little Cataracts among the Stones, of which sometimes we see some of an incredible Bulk come rousing down its Stream; I say, there are so many of these, that the River, on the least Motion of its Waters above their ordinary highth, roars like the Breaches on the Shores of the Sea.

Over this River there is a stately Stone Bridge, with an antient Tower upon it, and in an Island in the River an antient Fabrick all of Stone, and built like a Castle. All these are the Works of the first Foundress, the Countess of *Sbrensbury*, and shew the greatness of the first Design; but, except the Bridge, are now, as it were, eclips'd by the modern Glories of the later Edifice.

In my Discourse of the Palace of *Chatsworth*, must not be forgot that fam'd Compliment which the Marechal Duke *de Tallard* pass'd upon it, when the Duke of *Devonshire* entertained him at *Chatsworth*, namely, "That when he should give his Master the King of *France* the History of his seven Years Captivity in *England*, he would leave out those three Days which he had spent so agreeably with his Grace, in seeing the finest Palace in the World.

But I must dwell no longer here, however pleasant and agreeable the Place. The remaining Article, and which, I grant, we may justly call a WONDER, is *Elden Hole*: The Description of it, in brief, is thus: In the middle of a plain open Field, gently descending to the South, there is a frightful Chafme, or opening in the Earth, or rather in the Rock, for the
Country

Country seems thereabouts to be all but one great Rock ; this opening goes directly down perpendicular into the Earth, and perhaps to the Center ; it may be about twenty Foot over one way, and fifty or sixty the other ; it has no Bottom, that is to say, none that can yet be heard of. Mr. Cotton says, he let down eight hundred Fathoms of Line into it, and that the Plummet drew still ; so that, in a word, he sounded about a Mile perpendicular ; for as we call a Mile 1760 Yards, and 884 is above half, then doubtless eight hundred Fathoms must be 1600 Yards, which is near a Mile.

This I allow to be a Wonder, and what the like of is not to be found in the World, that I have heard of, or believe, And would former Writers have been contented with one Wonder instead of seven, it would have done more Honour to the *Peak*, and even to the whole Nation, than the adding five imaginary Miracles to it that had nothing in them, and which really depreciated the whole.

What Nature meant in leaving this Window open into the Infernal World, *if the Place lies that way*, we cannot tell : But it must be said, there is something of Horror upon the very Imagination, when one does but look into it ; and therefore tho' I cannot find much in Mr. Cotton, of merry Memory, worth quoting, yet on this Subject, I think, he has four very good Lines, speaking of his having an involuntary Horror at looking into this Pit. The Words are these :

“ *For he, who standing on the Brink of Hell,*
 “ *Can carry it so unconcern'd and well,*
 “ *As to betray no Fear, is certainly*
 “ *A better Christian, or a worse than I.*

Cotton's Wonders of the *Peak*,

They

They tell a dismal Story here, of a Traveller, who, enquiring his way to *Castleton*, or to *Buxton*, in a dark Night, two Villains offer'd to guide him; but, intending to rob him, led him to the Edge of this Gulph, and either thrust him in, or perswaded him to believe there was a little Gall of Water, and bad him take a large Step, which the innocent Unfortunate did, not mistrusting the Treachery, and stept at once into Eternity; a Story enough to make the Blood run cold through the Heart of those that hear it told, especially if they know the Place too: They add, that one of these Villains being hanged at *Derby* some Years after for some other Villany, confess'd this Murther at the Gallows.

Having then viewed those Things with an impartial Mind, give me leave to reduce the Wonders of the *Peak* to a less Number, and of a quite different Kind.

1. *Elden Hole* I acknowledge to be a wonderful Place, as I have said above; but to me the greatest Surprise is, that, after such a real Wonder, any of the Trifles added to it could bear the Name of Wonders.

2. Of *Buxton*; the Wonder to me is, that in a Nation so full of Chronical Diseases as we are, such as our *Scorbuticks*, *Rheumaticks*, *Cholicks*, and *Niphriticks*, there should be such a Fountain of Medicine sent from Heaven, and no more notice taken of it, or care to make it useful.

3. That in a Nation so curious, so inquiring, and so critical as this is, any thing so unsatisfying, so foolish and so weak, should pass for Wonders at those of *Mam Tor*, *Tideswell*, *Poole's Hole*, &c.

4. As to *Chatsworth*, the Wonder, as I said before, seems to me; not that so noble and magnificent a Palace should be built, but that it should be built in such a Situation, and in such a Country so out of the way, so concealed from the World, that whoever sees it must take a Journey on purpose.

Having thus viewed the two Countries of *Nottingham* and *Derby*, as beginning that Part of *England*, which we call North by *Trent*, I resolved to go Northward on the East Side of the Island, taking the Western Shore, or the *Irish* Sea in my return.

The *Peak* concludes the Northern Part of *Derbyshire*; nor are there any Towns on that Side worth noting. There are some other Curiosities in the *Peak* indeed, which would deserve a fuller Account, had I leisure to enlarge or descend to Particulars, as the Tottering Stones at *Byrch Over*, the Roman Causeway, called *Bath-Gate*, the several Minerals found in the Hills, and in the Lead Mines, as *Black Lead*, *Stibium* or *Antimony*, *Christal*, and other Things, all much more rare than the Wonders they speak of.

Bakewell, is the best Town in the North West Side of the *Peak*, near which the Duke of *Rutland* has a very noble Palace, called *Haddon*; but after *Chatsworth* no House in the same County can bear a Description; so we left the *Peak*, and went to *Chesterfield*, a handsome Market Town at the northernmost Border of the County, North East from *Chatsworth*.

There is indeed an extended Angle of this County, which runs a great way North West by *Chappel* in the *Frith*, and which they call *High Peak*. This, perhaps, is the most desolate, wild,

wild, and abandoned Country in all *England*; the Mountains of the *Peak*, of which I have been speaking, seem to be but the beginning of Wonders to this Part of the Country, and but the beginning of Mountains, or, if you will, as the lower Rounds of a Ladder. The tops of these Hills seem to be as much above the Clouds, as the Clouds are above the ordinary Range of Hills.

Nor is this all; but the continuance of these Mountains is such, that we know no Bounds set to them, but they run on in a continued Ridge or Ledge of Mountains from one to another, till they are lost in the Southern Parts of *Scotland*, and even through that to the Highlands; so that they may be said to divide *Britain*, as the *Appennine* Mountains divide *Italy*. Thus these Hills joyning to *Blackstone Edge* divide *Yorkshire* from *Lancashire*, and going on North divides the Bishoprick of *Durham* from *Westmoreland*, and so on. It is from this Ridge of Mountains that all the Rivers in the North of *England* take their Rise, I may say ALL, for it is so to a very trifle, not a considerable River North of this County, nay, and in this County too, but begin here; those on the East Side run into the *German Ocean*, those on the West Side into the *Irish*. I shall begin the Observation here; the *Dove* and the *Derwent* rise both at this South End of them, and come away South to the *Trent*; but all the Rivers afterwards run, as above, East or West; and first the *Mersee* rises on the West Side, and the *Don* on the East, the first runs to *Warrington*, and into the Sea at *Liverpoole*; the other to *Doncaster*, and into the Sea at *Humber*. I shall carry on the Observation as I go, for to give

an Account of *Rivers*, is the true guide to the giving the Reader the best Account of the Country. But to return to my Progress.

Chesterfield is a handsome populous Town, well-built and well inhabited, notwithstanding it stands in the farthest Part of this rocky Country; for being on the North West Side next to *Yorkshire*, it enters *Scarsdale*, which is a rich fruitful Part of the Country, though surrounded with barren Moors and Mountains, for such the Name *Scarsdale* signifies, according to that Master of Etymologies, Mr. *Cambden*. Here is, however, nothing remarkable in this Town but a Free School, and a very good Market, well stored with Provisions; for here is little or no Manufacture.

From hence (travelling still North) we entered the great County of *York*, uncertain still which way to begin to take a full View of it, for as 'tis a Country of a very great Extent, my Business is not the Situation or a meer Geographical description of it; I have nothing to do with the Longitude of Places, the Antiquities of Towns, Corporations, Buildings, Charters, &c. nor much with the History of Men, Families, Cities or Towns, but to give you a View of the whole in its present State, as also of the Commerce, Curiosities and Customs, according to my Title.

The County is divided into three Ridings; as I entered it from the South, it follows, I went in, by what they call the *West Riding*, which, as it is by much the largest, so it is the wealthiest and the most populous, has the greatest Towns in it, and the greatest Number of them; the greatest Manufactures, and consequently the greatest Share of Wealth, as it has also of People.

Two eminent Towns, tho' only meer Market Towns, and one of them no Corporation, open the Door into the West Riding of *Yorkshire*; these are *Sheffield* and *Doncaster*. It is true, there is a little Market Town, at the very first Entrance into the County before we come to *Doncaster*, call'd *Bautry*, a Town blest'd with two great Conveniencies which assists to its Support, and makes it a very well frequented Place.

1. That it stands upon the great Post Highway, or Road from *London* to *Scotland*; and this makes it be full of very good Inns and Houses of Entertainment.

2. That the little but pleasant River *Idle* runs through, or rather just by, the Side of it, which, contrary to the import of its Name, is a full and quick, though not rapid and unsafe Stream, with a deep Channel, which carries Hoys, Lighters, Barges, or flat-bottom'd Vessels, out of its Channel into the *Trent*, which comes within seven Mile of it, to a Place called *Stockwith*, and from thence to *Burton*, and from thence, in fair Weather, quite to *Hull*; but if not, 'tis sufficient to go to *Stockwith*, where Vessels of 200 Ton Burthen may come up to the Town loaden as well as empty.

By this Navigation, this Town of *Bautry* becomes the Center of all the Exportation of this Part of the Country, especially for heavy Goods, which they bring down hither from all the adjacent Countries, such as *Lead*, from the Lead Mines and Smelting-Houses in *Derbyshire*, wrought Iron and Edge-Tools, of all Sorts, from the Forges at *Sheffield*, and from the Country call'd *Hallamshire*, being adjacent to the
Towns

Towns of *Sheffield* and *Rotherham*, where an innumerable Number of People are employed; as I shall speak more largely of in its Place.

Also Millstones and Grindstones, in very great Quantities, are brought down and shipped off here, and so carry'd by Sea to *Hull*, and to *London*, and even to *Holland* also. This makes *Bantry* Wharf be famous all over the South Part of the West Riding of *Yorkshire*, for it is the Place whether all their heavy Goods are carried, to be embarked and shipped off.

From hence to *Doncaster* is a pleasant Road, and good Ground, and never wants any repair, which is very hard to be said in any Part of this lower Side of the Country.

Doncaster is a noble, large, spacious Town, exceeding populous, and a great manufacturing Town, principally for Knitting; also as it stands upon the great Northern Post-Road, it is very full of great Inns; and here we found our Landlord at the Posthouse was Mayor of the Town as well as Post-Master, that he kept a Pack of Hounds, was Company for the best Gentlemen in the Town or in the Neighbourhood, and lived as great as any Gentleman ordinarily did.

Here we saw the first Remains or Ruins of the great *Roman* Highway, which, though we could not perceive it before, was eminent and remarkable here, just at the Entrance into the Town; and soon after appeared again in many Places: Here are also two great, lofty, and very strong Stone Bridges over the *Don*, and a long Causeway also beyond the Bridges, which is not a little dangerous to Passengers when the Waters of the *Don* are restrained, and swell over its Banks, as is sometimes the Case.

This

This Town, *Mt. Cambden* says, was burnt entirely to the Ground, *Anno 759*, and is hardly recovered yet; but I must say, it is so well recovered, that I see no Ruins appear, and indeed, being almost a thousand Years ago, I know not how there should; and besides, the Town seems as if it wanted another Conflagration, for it looks old again, and many of the Houses ready to fall.

I should, before I leave *Doncaster*, give you the famous Epitaph of one *Robert Byrk*, a famous Man of *Doncaster*, who lies buried in the great Church here, who gave a Place, call'd *Rossington Wood*, to the Poor. On his Grave is this Epitaph in old *English* :

*Howe, Howe, who's here,
I, Robin, of Doncastere,
And Margaret my Fere.
That I spent, that I had;
That I gave, that I have;
That I left, that I lost;*

*Quoth Robertus Byrks, who in this World did Reign
Threescore Tears and seven, but liv'd not one.*

Anno 1579.

Here lies also, under a plain Gravestone in *St. George's Church*, interred, the Body of one *Thomas Ellis*, a very memorable Person. He was five times Mayor of the Town, founded an Hospital in the Town, called *St. Thomas's the Apostle*, and endowed it plentifully.

Strange! that of but two several Authors writing a Description of *Torkshire* but very lately, and pretending to speak positively of the Places, which they ought not to have done,
if

if they had not been there, both of them should so strangely mistake, as one to say of *Doncaster*, that there was a large Church with a high Spire Steeple; and the other to say of the Cathedral at *Tork*, that from the Spire of the Cathedral at *Tork*, you have an unbounded Prospect; Whereas neither has the Tower of *Tork*, or the Tower at *Doncaster*, any Spire, unless they will pretend any of the small Pinacles at the four Corners of the two Towers at the West End of the Church at *Tork*, are to be call'd THE SPIRE of THE Cathedral; so fit are such Men to write Descriptions of a Country,

Leaving *Doncaster*, we turned out of the Road a little way to the left, where we had a fair View of that antient Whittl-making, Cutlerying Town, called *Sheffield*; the Antiquity, not of the Town only, but of the Trade also, is established by those famous Lines of *Geoffry Chaucer* on the Miller of *Trumpington*, which, however they vary from the print in *Chaucer*, as now extant, I give it you as I find it:

- “ *At Trumpington, not far from Cambridge,*
 “ *There dwelt a Miller upon a Bridge;*
 “ *With a rizzl'd Beard, and a hooked Nose,*
 “ *And a Sheffield Whittl in his Hose.*

This Town of *Sheffield* is very populous and large, the Streets narrow, and the Houses dark and black, occasioned by the continued Smoke of the Forges, which are always at work: Here they make all Sorts of Cutlery-ware, but especially that of Edged-Tools, Knives, Razors, Axes, &c. and Nails; and here the only Mill of the Sort, which was in use in *England* for some time was set up, (*viz.*) for turning

their Grindstones, though now 'tis grown more common.

Here is a very spacious Church, with a very handsome and high Spire; and the Town is said to have at least as many, if not more People in it than the City of *Tork*. Whether they have been exactly numbered one against the other, I cannot tell. The Manufacture of Hard Ware, which has been so antient in this Town, is not only continued, but much encreased; insomuch that they told us there, the Hands employed in it were a prodigious many more than ever dwelt, as well in the Town, as in the Bounds of that they call *Hallamshire*; and they talked of 30000 Men employed in the whole; but I leave it upon the Credit of Report.

There was formerly a very fine Castle here, with a noble Mansion-House, the Seat of the Dukes of *Norfolk*; but it is now all demolished and decayed, though the Estate or Mannor remains still in the Family. In the great Church of this Town are several very antient Monuments of the Family of *Talbots*, Earls of *Shrewsbury*, who once had great Possessions in this and the next County.

The *Queen of Scots* was also for a long time detained here as Prisoner, not less than sixteen or seventeen Years, which was fatal afterward to the House of *Norfolk*; as is to be seen at large in our *English History*.

The River *Don*, with a rapid terrible Current, had swelled its Banks, and done a prodigious deal of Damage the same Year that I took this View, having carried away two or three Stone Bridges, ploughed up some Wharfs, and drove away several Mills; for this River

is of kin to the *Derwent* for the fierceness of its Streams, taking its Beginning in the same Western Mountains, which I mentioned before, and which begin to rise first in the *High Peak*, and run Northward to *Blackstone Edge*; those Mountains pouring down their Waters with such Fury into these great Rivers, their Streams are so rapid, that nothing is able to stand in their way.

Here is a fine Engine or Mill also for raising Water to supply the Town, which was done by Mr. *Serocoal*, the same who fell into the River at the Throwing-Mill at *Derby*, as is said in its Place: Here is also a very large and strong Bridge over the *Don*, as there is another at *Rotherham*, a Market Town six Miles lower. Here is also a very fine Hospital, with the addition of a good Revenue, settled at first by *Gilbert*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and confirmed afterwards by the Family of *Howard*, Dukes of *Norfolk*.

George, the first Earl of *Shrewsbury*, who died 1538. *George* the second, Grandson to the first, to whose Custody the Queen of *Scots* was committed, who died 1590, and *Gilbert* his Son, who founded the Hospital above mentioned, all lie buried here.

The Gift of this Hospital is thus documented :

The Hospital of the Right Hon. GILBERT, Earl of Shrewsbury, erected and settled by the Right Hon. HENRY, Earl of Norwich, Earl Marshal of ENGLAND, Great Grandson of the said Earl, in pursuance of his Last Will and Testament, An. 1673.

It is in this Park that the great Oak Tree grew, which Mr. *Evelyn* gives a long Account of in his Book of Forest Trees; but as I did not see it, I refer to the said Mr. *Evelyn's* Account. The *Chestnut* Tree near *Aderclift*, which Mr. *Cambden's* Continuator mentions, the Body of which could hardly be fathom'd by three Men, I suppose was gone; for I could hear nothing of it.

But the Remains of the *Roman* Fortification or Encampment between *Sheffield* and *Rotherham*, is there still, and very plain to be seen, and, I suppose, may remain so to the End of Time.

Here is also the famous Bank or Trench which some call *Devil's Bank*, others *Danes Bank*; but 'tis frequent with us to give the Honour of such great Trenches, which they think was never worth the while for Men to dig, to the *Devil*, as if he had more leisure, or that it was less trouble to him than to a whole Army of Men. This Bank, 'tis said, runs five Mile in length; in some Places 'tis called *Kemp Bank*, in others *Temple's Bank*.

Rotherham was the next Town of any Bulk in which, however, I saw nothing of Note, except a fine Stone Bridge over the *Don*, which is here encreased by the River *Rother*, from whence the Town, I suppose, took its Name, as the famous Bishop *Rotherham* did his from the Town; I will not say he was a foundling Child in the Streets, and so was surnamed from the Place, as is often suggested in such Cases, though if he was so, it did not diminish his Character, which was that of a great and good Man. He was Archbishop of *Tork*, and was a great Benefactor to this Town, having founded

a College here; but it seems it has been a long while ago.

From *Rotherham* we turned North West to *Wentworth*, on purpose to see the old Seat of *Tankersly*, and the Park, where I saw the largest Red Deer that, I believe, are in this Part of *Europe*: One of the Hinds, I think, was larger than my Horse, and he was not a very small Pad of fourteen Hands and half high. This was antiently the Dwelling of the great *Thomas Wentworth*, Earl of *Strafford*, beheaded in King *Charles* the First's time, by a Law, *ex post facto*, voted afterward not to be drawn into a Precedent. The Body lies interred in *Wentworth* Church.

Thence over vast *Moors*, I had almost said waste *Moors*, we entred the most populous Part of this County, I mean of the West Riding, only passing a Town call'd *Black Barnsley*, eminent still for the working in Iron and Steel; and indeed the very Town looks as black and smoaky as if they were all Smiths that lived in it; tho' it is not, I suppose, called *Black Barnsley* on that Account, but for the black Hue or Colour of the *Moors*, which, being covered with Heath, (or Heather, as 'tis called in that Country) look all black, like *Bagshot Heath*, near *Windsor*; after, I say, we had pass'd these *Moors*, we came to a most rich, pleasant and populous Country, and the first Town of note we came to in it was *Wakefield*, a large, handsome, rich clothing Town, full of People, and full of Trade.

The *Calder* passes through this Town under a stately Stone Bridge of twelve Arches, upon which is a famous Building, by some called a Chapel, by others a Castle; the former is the most likely; It was built by *Edward IV.* in memory of the fatal Battle of *Wakefield*, wherein his

Father, *Richard*, Duke of *Tork*, was killed by the *Lancastrian* Army, under the Command of *Margaret*, Queen to *Henry VI.* Anno 1460. It was indeed a fatal Battle; but as that is not any Part of this Work, I leave it to the Historians to give a fuller Account of it; only one Thing I must add, namely, that a little on this Side of the Town, I mean South between *Wakefield*, and a Village called *Sandal*, they shewed us a little square Piece of Ground, which was fenced off by it self; and on which, before the late War, stood a large Stone Cross, in memory of that fatal Battle; just upon that Spot, the Duke of *Tork* fighting desperately, and refusing to yield, tho' surrounded with Enemies, was kill'd. The Chapel on the Bridge at *Wakefield*, the other Monument of this Battle, is now made use of for Civil Affairs; for we do not now pray for the Souls of those slain in Battle, and so the intent of that Building ceases.

Wakefield is a clean, large, well-built Town, very populous and very rich; here is a very large Church, and well filled it is, for here are very few Dissenters; the Steeple is a very fine Spire, and by far the highest in all this Part of the Country, except that at *Sheffield*. They tell us, there are here more People also than in the City of *Tork*, and yet it is no Corporation Town; and the highest Magistrate, as I understand, was a Constable.

Here also is a Market every *Friday* for Woollen Cloaths, after the manner of that at *Leeds*, tho' not so great; yet as all the Cloathing Trade is encreasing in this Country, so this Market too flourishes with the rest; not but that sometimes, as foreign Markets receive interruption either

either by Wars, by a glut of the Goods, or by any other incident, there are interruptions of the Manufacture too, which, when it happen, the Clothiers are sure to complain of loss of Trade; but when the demand comes again they are not equally forward with their Acknowledgments; and this, I observed, was the Case every where else, as well as here.

I cannot pass by my former Observation here, namely, how evidently all the great Rivers take their Beginning in the Mountains of *Blackstone Edge* and *High Peak*, which, as I have said, part the Counties of *Lancaster* and *York*, and how these Rivers take all their Course due East. The *Don* was the first; the next is the *Calder*, coming now to be a very large River at *Wakefield*; and the *Aire* is the next, which, running another Course, of which I shall speak presently, receives the *Calder* into it.

The River *Calder*, of which I shall give an Account by and by, having trac'd it from its beginning, receiving a mighty Confluence of Rivers into it, is now, as I have said, become a large River, and the first Town it comes near of Note is *Huthersfield*, another large Cloathing Place; it passes also by *Eland*, where there is a very fine Stone Bridge. This was the original Seat of the Earls or Marquisses of *Hallifax*, when the Title went in the Name of *Saville*. *Huthersfield* is one of the five Towns which carry on that vast Cloathing Trade by which the Wealth and Opulence of this Part of the Country has been raised to what it now is, and where those Woollen Manufactures are made in such prodigious Quantities, which are known by the Name of *Yorkshire Kerfies*. Whether the Scandal rais'd upon this Country be

just or not, (*viz.*) *shrinking Cloth and sharpening K—s*, that I will not take upon me to determine; at this Town there is a Market for *Kerfies* every *Tuesday*.

Nor, as I speak of their Manufactures, must I forget that most essential Manufacture called *Yorkshire Ale*, which indeed is in its Perfection here, and in all this Part of the County; of which I shall speak again in its Place.

As the *Calder* rises in *Blackstone Edge*, so the *Aire*, another of the *Yorkshire* Rivers, rises, tho' in the same Ridge of Hills, yet more particularly at the Foot of the Mountain *Pennigent*, on the Edge of *Lancashire*, of which 'tis said proverbially:

*Pendle-Hill and Pennigent,
Are the highest Hills between Scotland and Trent.*

As the *Calder* runs by *Hallifax*, *Huthersfield*, and through *Wakefield*; so the *Aire* runs by *Skippon*, *Bradforth* and thorough *Leeds*, and then both join at *Castleford* Bridge, near *Pontefract*, so in an united Stream forming that useful Navigation from this trading Part of *Yorkshire* to *Hull*; to the infinite Advantage of the whole Country, and which, as I took a singular Satisfaction in visiting and enquiring into, so I believe you will be no less delighted in reading the Account of it, which will be many Ways both useful and very instructive; and the more so, because none of the pretended Travel-Writers and Journeyers thro' *England*, have yet thought this most remarkable Part of our Country worth their speaking of, or knew not how to go about it: Nor have they so much as mentioned this whole Part of *England*, which is, on many Accounts, the most considerable of all the Northern Division of this Nation,

It

It is not easie to take a View of this populous and wealthy Part, called the West Riding, at one, no, nor at two Journies, unless you should dwell upon it, and go cross the Country backward and forward, on purpose to see this or that considerable Place. This is perhaps the Reason why, as I hinted above, the other Writers of Journies and Travels this Way might not see how to go about it. But, as I was resolved to have a perfect Knowledge of the most remarkable Things, and especially of the Manufactures of *England*, which I take to be as well worth a Traveller's Notice, as the most curious Thing he can meet with, and which is so prodigious great in this Quarter, I made no less than three Journies into, and thro', this Part of the Country.

In my first Journey I came only West from *Tork* to *Wakefield*, and then, turning South by *Barnsley* to *Doncaster*, went away still South to *Rotherham*, *Sheffield*, *Chesterfield*, *Chatsworth*, and the *Peak*, all which Journey, except *Tork*, and the Towns about it, and in the Way to it, I have mentioned already.

The second Journey, I came out of the Western Part of *England*, namely, from *Cheshire* thro' *Lancashire*, and, passing West over those *Andes* of *England*, called *Blackstone Edge*, and the Mountains, which, as I hinted before, part *Torkshire* and *Lancashire*, and reach from the *High Peak* to *Scotland*, I came to *Hallifax*, *Bradforth*, *Huthersfield*, *Leeds*, *Wetherby*, *Pontefract* and *Burrow Bridge*, and so went away into the East Riding, as you have heard.

The third Journey, I went from the *Peak* in *Derbyshire* again, and, traversing the same Country as I returned by in the first Journey as far

as *Wakefield*, went on again North to *Leeds*, and thence over *Harwood* Bridge to *Knarefborough Spaw*, thence to *Rippon*, and thro' that old Roman Street-way, called *Leeming Lane*, to *Pier's Bridge*, thence to *Durham*, and so into *Scotland*; of all which in their Order.

If, by all these Circuits, and traversing the Country so many Ways, which I name for the Reasons above, I am not furnished to give a particular Account of the most remarkable Things, I must have spent my Time very ill, and ought not to let you know how often I went through it.

In my second Journey, as above, I came from *Lancashire*, where you are to note, that all this Part of the Country is so considerable for its Trade, that the Post-Master General had thought fit to establish a Cross-Post thro' all the Western Part of *England* into it, to maintain the Correspondence of Merchants and Men of Business, of which all this Side of the Island is so full; this is a Confirmation of what I have so often repeated, and may still repeat many times on farther Occasion, of the Greatness of the Trade carried on in this Part of the Island. This Cross-Post begins at *Plymouth*, in the South West Part of *England*, and, leaving the great Western Post Road of *Excester* behind, comes away North to *Taunton*, *Bridgwater* and *Bristol*; from thence goes on thro' all the great Cities and Towns up the *Severn*; such as *Gloucester*, *Worcester*, *Bridgenorth* and *Shrewsbury*, thence by *West-Chester* to *Liverpool* and *Warrington*, from whence it turns away East, and passes to *Manchester*, *Bury*, *Rochdale*, *Hallifax*, *Leeds* and *Tork*, and ends at *Hull*.

By

By this means the Merchants at *Hull* have immediate Advice of their Ships which go out of the Channel, and come in; by their Letters from *Plymouth*, as readily as the Merchants at *London*, and without the double Charge of Postage. The Shop-keepers and Manufacturers can correspond with their Dealers at *Manchester*, *Liverpool* and *Bristol*, nay, even with *Ireland* directly; without the tedious interruption of sending their Letters about by *London*, or employing People at *London* to forward their Packets; and as the Trade on this Side is exceeding great, this Correspondence is a mighty Advantage; nor is the increase of the Revenue by it inconsiderable, the Quantity of Letters which pass and repass this Way, being, as I was told, in all Places very great.

I follow'd this Post-Road, from *Liverpool* to *Bury* and *Rochdale*, both Manufacturing Towns in *Lancashire*, and the last very considerable, for a Sort of coarse Goods, called *Half-thicks* and *Kersies*, and the Market for them is very great, tho' otherwise the Town is situated so remote, so out of the Way, and so at the very Foot of the Mountains, that we may suppose it would be but little frequented.

Here, for our great Encouragement, though we were but at the middle of *August*, and in some Places the Harvest was hardly got in, we saw the Mountains covered with Snow, and felt the Cold very acute and piercing; but even here we found, as in all those Northern Countries is the Case, the People had an extraordinary Way of mixing the warm and the cold very happily together; for the store of good *Ale* which

which flows plentifully in the most mountainous Part of this Country, seems abundantly to make up for all the inclemencies of the Season, or difficulties of Travelling, adding also the plenty of Coals for firing, which all those Hills are full of.

We mounted the Hills, fortified with the same precaution, early in the Morning, and though the Snow which had fallen in the Night lay a little upon the Ground, yet we thought it was not much; and the Morning being calm and clear, we had no Apprehension of an uneasy Passage, neither did the People at *Rochdale*, who kindly directed us the Way, and even offered to guide us over the first Mountains, apprehend any Difficulty for us; so we complimented our selves out of their Assistance, which we afterwards very much wanted.

It was, as I say, calm and clear, and the Sun shone when we came out of the Town of *Rochdale*; but when we began to mount the Hills, which we did within a Mile, or little more of the Town, we found the Wind began to rise, and the higher we went the more Wind; by which I soon perceived that it had blown before, and perhaps all Night upon the Hills, tho' it was calm below; as we ascended higher it began to Snow again, that is to say, we ascended into that Part where it was snowing, and had, no doubt, been snowing all Night, as we could easily see by the thickness of the Snow.

It is not easy to express the Consternation we were in when we came up near the Top of the Mountain; the Wind blew exceeding hard, and blew the Snow so directly in our Faces,
and

and that so thick, that it was impossible to keep our Eyes open to see our Way. The Ground also was so covered with Snow, that we could see no Track, or when we were in the Way, or when out; except when we were shewed it by a frightful Precipice on one hand, and uneven Ground on the other; even our Horses discovered their Uneasiness at it; and a poor Spaniel Dog that was my fellow Traveller, and usually diverted us with giving us a Mark for our Gun, turn'd tail to it and cry'd.

In the middle of this Difficulty, and as we began to call to one another to turn back again, not knowing what Dangers might still be before us, came a surprizing Clap of Thunder, the first that ever I heard in a Storm of Snow, or, I believe, ever shall; nor did we perceive any Lightning to precede the Thunder, as must naturally be the Case; but we supposed the thick falling of the Snow might prevent our Sight.

I must confess I was very much surprized at this Blow; and one of our Company would not be persuaded that it was Thunder, but that it was some Blast of a Coal-Pit, things which do sometimes happen in the Country, where there are many Coal Mines. But we were all against him in that, and were fully satisfied that it was Thunder, and, as we fancy'd, at last we were confirmed in it, by hearing more of it at a Distance from us.

Upon this we made a full Stop, and coming altogether, for we were then three in Company, with two Servants, we began to talk seriously of going back again to *Rochdale*; but just then one of our Men called out to us, and said, he was upon the Top of the Hill, and could see
over

over into *Yorkshire*, and that there was a plain Way down on the other Side.

We rode all up to him, and found it as the Fellow had said, all but that of a plain Way; there was indeed the Mark or Face of a Road on the Side of the Hill, a little turning to the left North; but it was so narrow, and so deep a hollow Place on the right, whence the Water descending from the Hills made a Channel at the bottom, and looked as the beginning of a River, that the depth of the Precipice, and the narrowness of the Way, look'd horrible to us; after going a little way in it, the Way being blinded too by the Snow, the hollow on the right appeared deeper and deeper, so we resolv'd to alight and lead our Horses, which we did for about a Mile, though the violence of the Wind and Snow continuing, it was both very troublesome and dangerous.

The only Reliefs we had in this Track were, (1.) That we perceived some Land Marks, or Tokens, which the honest *Rochdale* Men had given us notice of, by which we believed we were right in the Way; for till then we knew nothing where we were, or whether we were right or wrong. And, (2.) that as the Road we were in descended apace, for it went very steep down, we found the lower we went the Violence of the Snow abated, just as on the other Side of the Hill the higher we went, it had encreas'd.

At length, to our great Joy, we found too the Wind abated, as well as the Snow, that is to say, the Hills being so high behind us, they kept back the Wind, as is the Case under a high Wall, though you are on the Windward Side of it, yet the Wind having no Passage through,

through, is not felt, as it would be on the top where the Space is open for it to pass.

All this Way the hollow on our right continued very deep, and just on the other Side of it a parallel Hill continued going on East, as that did which we rode on the Side of; the main Hill which we came down from, which is properly called *Blackstone Edge*, or, by the Country People, *the Edge*, without any Sirname or Addition, ran along due North, crossing and shutting up those hollow Gulls and Vallies between, which were certainly originally formed by the Rain and Snow Water running into them, and forcing its way down, washing the Earth gradually along with it, till, by length of Time, it wore down the Surface to such a Depth.

We continued descending still, and as the Weather was quieter, so the Way seemed to mend and be broader, and, to our great Satisfaction, enclining more to the Hill on the left; the precipice and hollow Part where the Water run, as I have said, went a little off from us, and by and by, to our no small Comfort, we saw an enclosed Piece of Ground that is enclosed with a Stone Wall, and soon after a House, where we asked our way, and found we were right.

Soon after this we came to the bottom, by another very steep Descent, where we were obliged to alight again, and lead our Horses. At the bottom, we found the hollow part, which I have so often mentioned as a Precipice, was come to a level with us, that is to say, we were come down to a level with it, and it turning to the left toward us, we found a Brook of Water running from it, which cross'd our Way

to the North, you shall hear of it again presently; when we cross'd this Brook, which, by reason of the Snow on the Hills which melted, was risen about Knee deep, and run like a Sluice for strength, we found a few poor Houses, but saw no People, no not one; till we call'd at a Door, to get Directions of our Way, and then we found, that though there was no Body to be seen without Doors, they were very full of People within, and so we found it on several Occasions afterward, of which we shall speak again.

We thought now we were come into a Christian Country again, and that our Difficulties were over; but we soon found our selves mistaken in the Matter; for we had not gone fifty Yards beyond the Brook and Houses adjacent, but we found the Way began to ascend again, and soon after to go up very steep, till in about half a Mile we found we had another Mountain to ascend, in our apprehension as bad as the first, and before we came to the top of it, we found it began to snow too, as it had done before.

But, to cut short the tedious Day's Work, the Case was this; the Hill was very high, and, in our Opinion, not inferior to the *Edge* which we came just down from; but the Sun being higher, and the Wind not blowing so hard, what Snow fell upon the Hill melted as it fell, and so we saw our Way plainer, and master'd the Hill, though with some labour, yet not any terror or apprehensions of losing our Way, falling down, Precipices, and the like.

But our Case was still this; that as soon as we were at the top of every Hill, we had it to come down again on the other Side; and as soon

soon as we were down we had another to mount, and that immediately; for I do not remember that there was one Bottom that had any considerable Breadth of plain Ground in it, but always a Brook in the Valley running from those Gulls and Deeps between the Hills, with this Remark, that they always cross'd our way in the Bottoms from the Right-hand to the Left, the Reason of which you shall see presently.

From *Blackstone Edge* to *Hallifax* is eight Miles, and all the Way, except from *Sorby* to *Hallifax*, is thus up Hill and down; so that, I suppose, we mounted to the Clouds and descended to the Water level about eight times, in that little Part of the Journey.

But now I must observe to you, that after having pass'd the second Hill, and come down into the Valley again, and so still the nearer we came to *Hallifax*, we found the Houses thicker, and the Villages greater in every Bottom; and not only so, but the Sides of the Hills, which were very steep every way, were spread with Houses, and that very thick; for the Land being divided into small Enclosures, that is to say, from two Acres to six or seven Acres each, seldom more; every three or four Pieces of Land had a House belonging to it.

Then it was I began to perceive the Reason and Nature of the Thing, and found that this Division of the Land into small Pieces, and scattering of the Dwellings, was occasioned by, and done for the Convenience of the Business which the People were generally employ'd in, and that, as I said before, though we saw no People stirring without Doors, yet they were

all full within ; for, in short, this whole Country, however mountainous, and that no sooner we were down one Hill but we mounted another, is yet infinitely full of People ; those People all full of Business ; not a Beggar, not an idle Person to be seen, except here and there an Alms-House, where People antient, decrepid, and past Labour, might perhaps be found ; for it is observable, that the People here, however laborious, generally live to a great Age, a certain Testimony to the goodness and wholesomeness of the Country, which is, without doubt, as healthy as any Part of *England* ; nor is the health of the People lessen'd, but help'd and establish'd by their being constantly employ'd, and, as we call it, their working hard ; so that they find a double Advantage by their being always in Business.

This Business is the Clothing Trade, for the Convenience of which the Houses are thus scattered and spread upon the Sides of the Hills, as above, even from the Bottom to the Top ; *the Reason is this* ; such has been the Bounty of Nature to this otherwise frightful Country, that two Things essential to the Business, as well as to the Ease of the People are found here, and that in a Situation which I never saw the like of in any Part of *England* ; and, I believe, the like is not to be seen so contrived in any Part of the World ; I mean Coals and running Water upon the Tops of the highest Hills : This seems to have been directed by the wise Hand of Providence for the very Purpose which is now served by it, namely, the Manufactures, which otherwise could not be carried on ; neither indeed could one fifth Part of
the

the Inhabitants be supported without them; for the Land could not maintain them. After we had mounted the third Hill, we found the Country, in short, one continued Village, tho' mountainous every way, as before; hardly a House standing out of a speaking distance from another, and (which soon told us their Business) the Day clearing up, and the Sun shining, we could see that almost at every House there was a *Tenter*, and almost on every *Tenter* a Piece of *Cloth*, or *Kersey*, or *Shalloon*, for they are the three Articles of that Country's Labour; from which the Sun glancing, and, as I may say, shining (the White reflecting its Rays) to us, I thought it was the most agreeable Sight that I ever saw, for the Hills, as I say, rising and falling so thick, and the Vallies opening sometimes one way, sometimes another, so that sometimes we could see two or three Miles this Way, sometimes as far another; sometimes like the Streets near *St. Giles's*, called the *Seven Dials*; we could see through the Glades almost every Way round us, yet look which Way we would, high to the Tops, and low to the Bottoms, it was all the same; innumerable Houses and Tenters, and a white Piece upon every *Tenter*.

But to return to the Reason of dispersing the Houses, as above; I found, as our Road pass'd among them, for indeed no Road could do otherwise, wherever we pass'd any House we found a little Rill or Gutter of running Water, if the House was above the Road, it came from it, and cross'd the Way to run to another; if the House was below us, it cross'd us from some other distant House above it, and at every considerable House was a *Manufactory* or *Work-*

House, and as they could not do their Business without Water, the little Streams were so parted and guided by Gutters or Pipes, and by turning and dividing the Streams, that none of those Houses were without a River, if I may call it so, running into and through their Work-Houses.

Again, as the Dying-Houses, Scouring-Shops and Places where they used this Water, emitted the Water again, ting'd with the Drugs of the Dying Fat, and with the Oil, the Soap, the Tallow, and other Ingredients used by the Clothiers in Dressing and Scouring, &c. which then runs away thro' the Lands to the next, the Grounds are not only universally watered, how dry soever the Season, but that Water so ting'd and so fatten'd enriches the Lands they run through, that 'tis hardly to be imagined how fertile and rich the Soil is made by it.

Then, as every Clothier must keep a Horse, perhaps two, to fetch and carry for the use of his Manufacture, (*viz.*) to fetch home his Wooll and his Provisions from the Market, to carry his Yarn to the Spinners, his Manufacture to the Fulling Mill, and, when finished, to the Market to be sold, *and the like*; so every Manufacturer generally keeps a Cow or two, or more, for his Family, and this employs the two, or three, or four Pieces of enclosed Land about his House, for they scarce sow Corn enough for their Cocks and Hens; and this feeding their Grounds still adds by the Dung of the Cattle, to enrich the Soil.

But now, to speak of the Bounty of Nature again, which I but just mentioned; it is to be observed, that these Hills are so furnished by
Nature

Nature with Springs and Mines, that not only on the Sides, but even to the very Tops, there is scarce a Hill but you find, on the highest Part of it, a Spring of Water, and a Coal-Pit. I doubt not but there are both Springs and Coal-Pits lower in the Hills, 'tis enough to say they are at the top; but, as I say, the Hills are so full of Springs, so the lower Coal-Pits may perhaps be too full of Water, to work without Dreins to carry it off, and the Coals in the upper Pits being easie to come at, they may chuse to work them, because the Horses which fetch the Coals, go light up the Hill, and come loaden down.

Having thus *Fire* and *Water* at every Dwelling, there is no need to enquire why they dwell thus dispers'd upon the highest Hills, the Convenience of the Manufactures requiring it. Among the Manufacturers Houses are likewise scattered an infinite Number of Cottages or small Dwellings, in which dwell the Workmen which are employed, the Women and Children of whom, are always busy Carding, Spinning, &c. so that no Hands being unemploy'd, all can gain their Bread, even from the youngest to the antient; hardly any thing above four Years old, but its Hands are sufficient to its self.

This is the Reason also why we saw so few People without Doors; but if we knock'd at the Door of any of the Master Manufacturers, we presently saw a House full of lusty Fellows, some at the Dye-fat, some dressing the Cloths, some in the Loom, some one thing, some another, all hard at work, and full employed upon the Manufacture, and all seeming to have sufficient Business.

I should not have dwelt so upon this Part, if there was not abundance of Things subsequent to it, which will be explained by this one Description, and which are needful to be understood by any one that desires a full understanding of the Manner how the People of *England* are employed, and do subsist in these remoter Parts where they are so numerous; for this is one of the most populous Parts of *Britain*, *London* and the adjacent Parts excepted.

Having thus described the Country, and the Employment of the People, I am to tell you, that this Part of it which I mentioned, is all belonging to and in the Parish of *Hallifax*, and that brings me on towards the Town which I shall speak of presently.

I must only say a Word or two of the River *Calder*, to compleat the Description of the Country I thus pass'd through. I hinted to you, that all the Rills or Brooks of Water which we cross'd, one at least in every Bottom, went away to the Left or North Side of us as we went forward East: I am to add, that following those little Brooks with our Eye, we could observe, that at some distance to the Left there appeared a larger Valley than the rest, into which not only all the Brooks which we pass'd emptied themselves, but abundance more from the like hollow deep Bottoms, among the Hills on the North Side of it, which emptied this way South, as those on our Side run that way North, so that it was natural to conclude, that in this larger Valley the Waters of all those Brooks joining, there must be some pretty large Stream which received them all, and ran forward East, parallel to the way we were in.

After

After some time we found that great Opening seemed to bend Southward towards us, and that probably it would cross our Road, or our Road would rather cross the Valley; and so it was natural to expect we should pass that larger Water, either by a Bridge or a Ford; but we were soon convinced it was not the latter; for the Snow, as is said, having poured down a Quantity of Water, we soon found at the next Opening, that there was a considerable River in the larger Valley, which, having received all those little Brooks, was risen to a little Flood; and at the next Village we pass'd it over a stately Stone Bridge of several great Arches. This Village is called *Sorby* or *Sowreby*; and this was the main River *Calder*; which I mentioned at *Wakefield*, where it begins to be Navigable, and which, without any Spring or Fountain, to be called the Head or Source of it, is formed on the Declivity of these Mountains, meerly by the continued fall of Rains and Snows, which the said Mountains intercepting the Clouds, are seldom free from; and this Stream receiving the smaller Gulls and Hollows, I just now mentioned, like a Common-shore, carries all away in the Channel of a noble River.

This is the beginning of the *Calder*; and my Reason for dwelling upon it, and giving so particular a Description, is, because this may, once for all, shew you how all, or most of the great Rivers in the North, take their Rise, there being hardly any that has their beginning in any Publick Springs or Lakes, as most of the Rivers in the South of *England* have, as the *Thames*, for example, near *Tring* in *Hertfordshire*, the *Vandal* at *Croydon* and

Cashalton, the *Amewell* at *Ware*, and the like.

As the *Calder* is thus nothing but a Collection of Water from the fall of these Mountains, so was the *Derwent*, and the *Don*, from the *High Peak*, and the Hills of the same Range more South of the Edge, and so is the *Aire*, the *Wharf*, the *Swale*, the *Eure*, the *Nid*, the *Tees*, and the *Were*, all in the same County of *York*; and so the *Tyne*, the *Cockett*, the *Till*, and the *Tweed*, farther North; and even the like of the *Forth*, the *Tay*, the *Clyde*, the *Nyd*, in *Scotland*; also the *Mersee*, the *Ribble*, the *Rocke* and the *Lune*, the *West Calder*, the *Lowther* and the *Eden*, on the other Side of these Mountains, in *Lancashire*, *Westmoreland* and *Cumberland*. And thus this Description will serve for all the rest.

Having thus, I say, accounted for them all at once; I shall only mention them now as they come in my way; for you will observe, I cross'd one or other of them at every considerable Town; for all the Rivers as well in *England* as in *Scotland*, North of this Place, run from the middle of the Country where these Mountains rise, either East into the *German*, or West into the *Irish* Sea. None of them run like the *Severn*, or the *Wye*, or the Rivers in South *Wales*, or the *Exe* in *Devon*, or the *Avon* in *Wilts*, or the *Arun* in *Suffex*, and others North and South. But I return to the North.

Having passed the *Calder* at *Sorby Bridge*, I now began to approach the Town of *Hallifax*; in the Description of which, and its Dependencies, all my Account of the Commerce will come in, for take *Hallifax*, with all its Dependencies,

dencies, it is not to be equalled in *England*. First, the Parish or Vicaridge, for it is but a Vicaridge; is, if not the largest, certainly is the most populous in *England*; in short, it is a Monster, I mean, for a Country Parish, and a Parish so far out of the way of foreign Trade, Courts, or Sea Ports.

The extent of the Parish, they tell us, is almost Circular, and is about twelve Miles in Diameter. There are in it twelve or thirteen Chapels of Ease, besides about sixteen Meeting-Houses, which they call also Chapels, and are so, having Bells to call the People, and Burying Grounds to most of them, or else they bury within them. I think they told me, the Quakers Meetings, of which there are several too, are not reckoned into the Number. In a word, it is some Years ago that a Reverend Clergyman of the Town of *Hallifax*, told me, they reckoned that they had a Hundred thousand Communicants in the Parish, besides Children.

History tells us also, that in Queen *Elizabeth's* Time, when the Inhabitants of *Hallifax* addressed the Queen for some Privileges, which I do not at present remember the Particulars of, it was expressed in the Petition as a moving Argument, why the Queen should take them into her Royal Care, that they were zealous Protestants, and were so loyal to her Majesty, as well as so considerable, that no less than twelve thousand young Men went out arm'd from this one Parish, and, at her Majesty's call, joined her Troops to fight the Popish Army, then in Rebellion under the Earl of *Westmorland*.

If they were so populous at that time, how much must they be encreased since? and especially since the late Revolution, the Trade having been prodigiously encouraged and encreased by the great Demand of their *Kersies* for clothing the Armies abroad, infomuch that it is the Opinion of some that know the Town, and its Bounds very well, that the Number of People in the Vicaridge of *Hallifax*, is encreased one fourth, at least, within the last forty Years, that is to say, since the late Revolution. Nor is it improbable at all, for besides the Number of Houses which are encreased, they have entered upon a new Manufacture which was never made in those Parts before, at least, not in any Quantities, I mean, the Manufactures of *Shal-loons*, of which they now make, if Fame does not bely them, a Hundred thousand Pieces a Year in this Parish only, and yet do not make much fewer *Kersies* than they did before.

The Trade in *Kersies* also was so great, that I was told by very creditable, honest Men, when I was there, Men not given to Gasconading or Boasting, and less to Lying, that there was one Dealer in the Vicaridge, who traded, by Commission, for Threescore thousand Pounds a Year in *Kersies* only, and all that to *Holland* and *Hamburgh*.

But not to enter into Particulars, it is evident that the Trade must be exceeding great, in that it employs such a very great Number of People, and that in this one Town only; for, as I shall fully describe in my Account of other Places, this is not what I may call the eldest Son of the Cloathing Trade in this County; the Town of *Leeds* challenges a Pre-eminence,

eminence, and, I believe, merits the Dignity it claims, besides the Towns of *Huthersfield*, *Bradforth*, *Wakefield*, and others.

But I must not leave *Hallifax* yet, as the Vicaridge is thus far extended, and the extent of it so peopled, what must the Market be, and where must this vast Number of People be supplied. For, (1.) As to Corn, I have observed already, they sow little and hardly enough to feed their Poultry, if they were to be Corn fed; and as to *Beef* and *Mutton*, they feed little or none; and as they are surrounded with large, populous, Manufacturing Towns on every Side, all of them employed as these are, in the Cloathing Trade, they must then necessarily have their Provisions from other Parts of the Country.

This then is a Subsistence to the other Part of the Country, and so it is for us, the West Riding is thus taken up, and the Lands occupied by the Manufacture; the Consequence is plain, their Corn comes up in great Quantities out of *Lincoln*, *Nottingham*, and the East Riding, their Black Cattle and Horses from the North Riding, their Sheep and Mutton from the adjacent Counties every way, their Butter from the East and North Riding, their Cheese out of *Cheshire* and *Warwickshire*, more Black Cattle also from *Lancashire*. And here the Breeders and Feeders, the Farmers and Country People find Money flowing in plenty from the Manufacturers and Commerce; so that at *Hallifax*, *Leeds*, and the other great manufacturing Towns so often mentioned, and adjacent to these, for the two Months of *September* and *October*, a prodigious Quantity of Black Cattle is sold.

This

This Demand for Beef is occasioned thus ; the usage of the People is to buy in at that Season Beef sufficient for the whole Year, which they kill and salt, and hang up in the Smoke to dry. This way of curing their Beef keeps it all the Winter, and they eat this smoak'd Beef as a very great Rarity.

Upon this foot, 'tis ordinary for a Clothier that has a large Family, to come to *Hallifax* on a Market-Day, and buy two or three large Bullocks from eight to ten Pounds a piece. These he carries home and kills for his Store. And this is the Reason that the Markets at all those Times of the Year are thronged with Black Cattle, as *Smithfield* is on a *Friday* ; whereas all the rest of the Year there is little extraordinary sold there.

Thus this one trading, manufacturing Part of the Country supports all the Countries round it, and the Numbers of People settle here as Bees about a Hive.

As for the Town of *Hallifax* it self, there is nothing extraordinary except on a Market-Day, and then indeed it is a prodigious Thing, by reason of the Multitude of People who throng thither, as well to sell their Manufactures as to buy Provisions ; and so great is the Confluence of People hither, that, except *Leeds* and *Wakefield*, nothing in all the North Part of *England* can come near it.

The Church is old, but stately and venerable, and has in it many extraordinary Monuments, but most of them of great Antiquity. Here is a very good Hospital, and a Work-house of an antient Establishment, and there are several Charities, of like sort, in other Parts of the Parish.

But

But I must not quit *Hallifax*, till I give you some Account of the famous Course of Justice antiently executed here, to prevent the stealing of Cloth. Modern Accounts pretend to say, it was for all sorts of Felons; but I am well assured, it was first erected purely, or at least principally, for such Thieves as were apprehended stealing Cloth from the Tenters; and it seems very reasonable to think it was so, because of the Conditions of the Trial. The Case was thus :

The erecting the Woollen Manufacture here was about the Year 1480, when King *Henry VII.* by giving Encouragement to Foreigners to settle in *England*, and to set up Woollen Manufactures, caused an Act to pass prohibiting the Exportation of Wooll into foreign Parts, unwrought, and to encourage foreign Manufacturers to come and settle here, of whom several coming over settled the Manufactures of Cloths in several Parts of the Kingdom, as they found the People tractable, and as the Country best suited them; as the *Bays* at *Colchester*, the *Says* at *Sudbury*, the *Broad-Cloth* in *Wilts.* and other Counties; so the trade of *Kersies* and narrow Cloth fixed at this Place, and other adjacent Towns.

When this Trade began to settle, nothing was more frequent than for young Workmen to leave their Cloths out all Night upon the Tenters, and the idle Fellows would come in upon them, and tearing them off without notice, steal the Cloth. Now as it was absolutely necessary to preserve the Trade in its Infancy, this severe Law was made, giving the Power of Life and Death so far into the Hands of the Magistrates of *Hallifax*, as to see the Law executed

cuted upon them. As this Law was particularly pointed against the stealing of Cloth, and no other Crime, so no others were capable of being punished by it, and the Conditions of the Law intimate as much; for the Power was not given to the Magistrates to give Sentence, unless in one of these three plain Cases:

1. *Hand Napping*, that is, to be taken in the very Fact, or, as the Scots call it in the Case of Murther, *Red Hand*.

2. *Back Bearing*, that is, when the Cloth was found on the Person carrying it off.

3. *Tongue Confessing*, that part needs no farther Explanation.

This being the Case, if the Criminal was taken, he was brought before the Magistrates of the Town, who at that time were only a *Baily* and the *Eoaldermen*, how many we do not read, and these were to judge, and sentence, and execute the Offender, or clear him, within so many Days; I think it was three Market Days if the Offence was committed out of the *Vicaridge*, but within the Bounds of the Forest then there were *Frith Borges* also to judge of the Fact, who were to be summoned of the *Forest Holders*, as they are called, who were to hold of that Frith, that is, of the Forest; but those were to be good and sober Men, and by the Magistrates of the Town to be approved as such; if those acquitted him of the Fact he was immediately discharged; if those Censured him, no Body could reprieve him but the Town. The Country People were, it seems, so terrified at the severity of this Proceeding, that
hence

hence came that Proverbial Saying, which was used all over *Torkshire*, (*viz.*)

*From Hell, Hull, and Hallifax,
Good Lord, deliver us.*

How *Hull* came to be included in this Petition, I do not find; for they had no such Law there, as I read of.

The manner of Execution was very remarkable; the Engine indeed is carried away, but the Scaffold on which it stood is there to this time, and may continue many Ages; being not a Frame of Wood, but a square Building of Stone, which stone Steps to go up, and the Engine it self was made in the following manner.

They tell us of a Custom which prevailed here, in the Case of a Criminal being to be executed, (*viz.*) that if after his Head was laid down, and the Signal given to pull out the Pin, he could be so nimble as to snatch out his Head between the pulling out the Pin and the falling down of the Ax, and could get up upon his Feet, jump off of the Scaffold, run down a Hill that lies just before it, and get through the River before the Executioner could overtake him, and seize upon him, he was to escape; and though the Executioner did take him on the other Side the River, he was not to bring him back, at least he was not to be executed.

But as they shewed me the form of the Scaffold, and the weight of the Ax, it was, in my Opinion, next to impossible, any Man should be so quick-eyed as to see the pulling out the Pin, and so quick with his Head, as to snatch
it

it out; yet they tell a Story of one Fellow that did it, and was so bold after he had jump't off of the Scaffold, and was running down the Hill, with the Executioner at his Heels, to turn about and call to the People to give him his Hat; that having afterwards jump't into the River, which is but a little one, and not deep, he stop't, intending to drown the Hangman, if he had come up to him; at which the poor Fellow stop't too, and was afraid to go into the Water to seize him. But this Story is said to be too long ago to have any Vouchers, though the People indeed all receive it for Truth.

The force of this Engine is so strong, the Head of the Axe being loaded with a weight of Lead to make it fall heavy, and the Execution is so sure; that it takes away all Possibility of its failing to cut off the Head; and to this purpose, the *Hallifax* People tell you another Story of a Country Woman, who was riding by upon her Doffers or Hampers to *Hallifax Market*, for the Execution was always on a Market Day (the third after the Fact) and passing just as the Ax was let fall upon the Neck of the Criminal, it chopt it thro' with such Force, that the Head jump't off into one of her Hampers, and that the Woman not perceiving it, she carry'd it away to the Market.

All the use I shall make of this unlikely Story, is this, that it seems Executions were so frequent, that it was not thought a Sight worth the Peoples running out to see; that the Woman should ride along so close to the Scaffold, and that she should go on, and not so much as stop to see the Ax fall, or take any notice of it. But those Difficulties seem to be
much

much better solved, by saying, that 'tis as reasonable to think the whole Tale is a little *Torkshire*, which, I suppose, you will understand well enough.

This Engine was removed, as we are told, in the Year 1620, during the Reign of King *James* the First, and the Usage and Custom of Prosecution abolished, and Criminals or Felons left to the ordinary Course of Justice, as it is still; and yet they do not find the stealing Cloth from the Tenters is so frequent now as it was in those Times.

But the manner of Execution is preserv'd; for in the Reign of the same Prince, the Earl *Morton*, Regent or Prime Minister of *Scotland*, under King *James*, passing thro' *Hallifax*, and seeing one of their Executions, was so pleased with the Performance, that he caused a Model to be taken and carried into *Scotland*, where it is preserved and constantly made use of for Executions to this Day. But one Thing must not be forgotten in this part of the Story, namely, that his Lordship's own Head was the first that was cut off with it; and it being many Years before that happened, the Engine was called the *Maiden*, as not having so long handsell'd, and still retains the Name, tho' it has cut off many a Head since that.

We quitted *Hallifax* not without some Astonishment at its Situation, being so surrounded with Hills, and those so high, as (except the Entrance by the West) makes the coming in and going out of it exceeding troublesome, and indeed for Carriages hardly practicable, and particularly the Hill which they go up to come out of the Town *Eastwards* towards *Leeds*, and which the Country People call *Hallifax*

Bank, is so steep, so rugged, and sometimes too so slippery, that, to a Town of so much Business as this is; 'tis exceeding troublesome and dangerous.

From *Hallifax* it is twelve Miles to *Leeds* North East, and about as many to *Wakefield*; due East, or a little Southerly, between *Hallifax* and *Leeds*, is a little Town called *Burfsall*. Here the *Kersey* and *Shalloon* Trade being, as it were, confined to *Hallifax*, and the Towns already named, of *Huthersfield* and *Bradforth*, they begin to make Broad Cloth; I call it Broad, in distinction from *Kersies* and *Druggets*, and such Things, though the Cloths in this Country are called Narrow, when they are spoken of in *London*, and compared with the Broad Cloths made in *Wilts*, *Gloucester*, *Somerset* and *Devonshire*, of which I have spoken in former Letters.

This Town is famed for Dying, and they make a Sort of Cloths here in imitation of the *Gloucester White* Cloths, bought for the *Dutch* and the *Turkey* Trades; and though their Cloths here may not be as fine, they told us their Colours are as good. But that is not my Business to dispute, the West Country Clothiers deny it; and so I leave it as I find it.

From hence to *Leeds*, and every way to the Right hand and the Left, the Country appears busy, diligent, and even in a hurry of Work, they are not scattered and dispersed as in the Vicaridge of *Hallifax*, where the Houses stand one by one; but in Villages, those Villages large, full of Houses, and those Houses thronged with People, for the whole Country is infinitely populous.

A noble Scene of Industry and Application is spread before you here, and which, joined to the Market at *Leeds*, where it chiefly centers, is such a surprising thing, that they who have pretended to give an Account of *Yorkshire*, and have left this out, must betray an Ignorance not to be accounted for, or excused; 'tis what is well worth the Curiosity of a Stranger to go on purpose to see; and many Travellers and Gentlemen have come over from *Hamburg*, nay, even from *Leipsick* in *Saxony*, on purpose to see it.

And this brought me from the Villages where this Manufacture is wrought, to the Market where it is sold, which is at *Leeds*.

Leeds is a large, wealthy and populous Town, it stands on the North Bank of the River *Aire*, or rather on both Sides the River, for there is a large Suburb or Part of the Town on the South Side of the River, and the whole is joined by a stately and prodigiously strong Stone Bridge, so large, and so wide, that formerly the Cloth Market was kept in neither Part of the Town, but on the very Bridge it self; and therefore the Refreshment given the Clothiers by the Inn-keepers, of which I shall speak presently, is called the *Brigg-shot* to this Day.

The Encrease of the Manufacturers and of the Trade, soon made the Market too great to be confined to the Brigg or Bridge, and it is now kept in the High-street, beginning from the Bridge, and running up North almost to the Market-House, where the ordinary Market for Provisions begins, which also is the greatest of its kind in all the North of *England*, except *Halifax*, of which I have spoken already, nay, the People at *Leeds* will not allow me to except

Hallifax, but say, that theirs is the greatest Market, and that not the greatest Plenty only, but the best of all Kinds of Provisions are brought hither.

But this is not the Case; it is the Cloth Market I am now to describe, which is indeed a Prodigy of its Kind, and is not to be equalled in the World. The Market for Serges at *Exeter* is indeed a wonderful Thing, and the Value sold there is very great; but then the Market there is but once a Week, here it is twice a Week, and the Quantity of Goods vastly great too.

The Market it self is worth describing, tho' no Description can come up to the Thing it self; however, take a Sketch of it with its Customs and Usages as follows :

The Street is a large, broad, fair and well-built Street, beginning, as I have said, at the Bridge, and ascending gently to the North.

Early in the Morning, there are Treffels placed in two Rows in the Street, sometimes two Rows on a Side, but always one Row at least; then there are Boards laid cross those Treffels, so that the Boards lie like long Counters on either Side, from one end of the Street to the other.

The Clothiers come early in the Morning with their Cloth; and as few Clothiers bring more than one Piece, the Market being so frequent, they go into the Inns and Publick-Houses with it, and there set it down.

At seven a Clock in the Morning, the Clothiers being supposed to be all come by that time, even in the Winter, but the Hour is varied as the Seasons advance (in the Summer earlier, in the Depth of Winter a little later) I take

take it, at a Medium, and as it was when I was there, at six or seven, I say, the Market Bell rings; it would surprize a Stranger to see in how few Minutes, without hurry or noise, and not the least disorder, the whole Market is fill'd; all the Boards upon the Treffels are covered with Cloth, close to one another as the Pieces can lie long ways by one another, and behind every Piece of Cloth, the Clothier standing to sell it.

This indeed is not so difficult, when we consider that the whole Quantity is brought into the Market as soon as one Piece, because as the Clothiers stand ready in the Inns and Shops just behind, and that there is a Clothier to every Piece, they have no more to do, but, like a Regiment drawn up in Line, every one takes up his Piece, and has about five Steps to march to lay it upon the first Row of Boards, and perhaps ten to the second Row; so that upon the Market Bell ringing, in half a quarter of an Hour the whole Market is fill'd, the Rows of Boards cover'd, and the Clothiers stand ready.

As soon as the Bell has done Ringing, the Merchants and Factors, and Buyers of all Sorts, come down, and coming along the Spaces between the Rows of Boards, they walk up the the Rows, and down as their Occasions direct. Some of them have their foreign Letters of Orders, with Patterns seal'd on them, in Rows, in their Hands; and with those they match Colours, holding them to the Cloths as they think they agree to: when they see any Cloths to their Colours, or that suit their occasions, they reach over to the Clothier and whisper, and in the fewest Words imaginable the Price

is stated; one asks, the other bids; and 'tis agree, or not agree, in a Moment.

The Merchants and Buyers generally walk down and up twice on each Side of the Rows, and in little more than an Hour all the Business is done; in less than half an Hour you will perceive the Cloths begin to move off, the Clothier taking it up upon his Shoulder to carry it to the Merchant's House; and by half an hour after eight a Clock the Market Bell rings again; immediately the Buyers disappear, the Cloth is all sold, or if here and there a Piece happens not to be bought, 'tis carried back into the Inn, and, in a quarter of an Hour, there is not a Piece of Cloth to be seen in the Market.

Thus, you see, Ten or Twenty thousand Pounds value in Cloth, and sometimes much more, bought and sold in little more than an Hour, and the Laws of the Market the most strictly observed as ever I saw done in any Market in *England*; for,

1. Before the Market Bell rings, no Man shews a Piece of Cloth, nor can the Clothiers sell any but in open Market.

2. After the Market Bell rings again, no Body stays a Moment in the Market, but carries his Cloth back if it be not sold.

3. And that which is most admirable is, 'tis all managed with the most profound Silence, and you cannot hear a Word spoken in the whole Market, I mean, by the Persons buying and selling; 'tis all done in whisper,

The reason of this Silence, is chiefly because the Clothiers stand so near to one another; and 'tis

'tis always reasonable that one should not know what another does, for that would be discovering their Business, and exposing it to one another.

If a Merchant has bidden a Clothier a Price, and he will not take it, he may go after him to his House, and tell him he has considered of it, and is willing to let him have it; but they are not to make any new Agreement for it, so as to remove the Market from the Street to the Merchant's House.

By nine a Clock the Boards are taken down, the Tressels are removed, and the Street cleared, so that you see no Market or Goods any more than if there had been nothing to do; and this is done twice a Week. By this quick Return the Clothiers are constantly supplied with Money, their Workmen are duly paid, and a prodigious Sum circulates thro' the County every Week.

If you should ask upon all this, where all these Goods, as well here as at *Wakefield*, and at *Hallifax*, are vented and disposed of? It would require a long Treatise of Commerce to enter into that Part: But that I may not bring you into the Labyrinth, and not show you the way out, I shall, in three short Heads, describe the Consumption, for there are three Channels by which it goes:

1. For the home Consumption; their Goods being, as I may say, every where made use of, for the cloathing the ordinary People, who cannot go to the Price of the fine Medley Cloths made, as I formerly gave you an Account, in the Western Counties of *England*. There are for this purpose a Set of travelling Merchants in *Leeds*, who go

all over *England* with Drovers of Pack Horses, and to all the Fairs and Market Towns over the whole Island, I think I may say none excepted. Here they supply not the common People by Retail, which would denominate them Pedlars indeed, but they supply the Shops by Wholesale or whole Pieces; and not only so, but give large Credit too, so that they are really travelling Merchants, and as such they sell a very great Quantity of Goods; 'tis ordinary for one of these Men to carry a thousand Pounds value of Cloth with them at a time, and having sold it at the Fairs or Towns where they go, they send their Horses back for as much more, and this very often in a Summer, for they chuse to travel in the Summer, and perhaps towards the Winter time, tho' as little in Winter as they can, because of the badness of the Roads.

2. Another Sort of Buyers are those who buy to send to *London*; either by Commissions from *London*, or they give Commissions to Factors and Warehouse-keepers in *London* to sell for them; and these drive also a very great Trade: These Factors and Warehouse-keepers not only supply all the Shop-keepers and Wholesale Men in *London*, but sell also very great Quantities to the Merchants, as well for Exportation to the *English* Colonies in *America*, which take off great Quantities of those course Goods, especially *New England*, *New York*, *Virginia*, &c. as also to the *Russia* Merchants, who send an exceeding Quantity to *Petersburgh*, *Riga*, *Dantzic*, *Narva*, and to *Sweden* and *Pomerania*.

3. The

3. The third Sort of Buyers, and who are not less considerable than the other, are truly Merchants, that is to say, such as receive Commissions from Abroad to buy Cloth for the Merchants chiefly in *Hamburgh*, and in *Holland*, and from several other Parts; and these are not only many in Number, but some of them are very considerable in their Dealings, and correspond as far as *Nuremberg*, *Frankfort*, *Leipsick*, and even to *Vienna* and *Ausburgh*, in the farthest Provinces of *Germany*.

On Account of this Trade it was, that some Years ago an Act of Parliament was obtained for making the Rivers *Aire* and *Calder* Navigable; by which a Communication by Water was opened from *Leeds* and *Wakefield* to *Hull*, and by which means all the Woollen Manufactures which those Merchants now export by Commission, as above, is carried by Water to *Hull*, and there shipped for *Holland*, *Bremen*, *Hamburgh*, and the *Baltick*. And thus you have a brief Account, by what Methods this vast Manufacture is carried off, and which way they find a Vent for it.

There is another Trade in this Part of the Country, which is now become very considerable since the opening the Navigation of these Rivers, and that is, that from hence they carry Coals down from *Wakefield* (especially) and also from *Leeds*, at both which they have a very great Quantity, and such, as they told me, could never be exhausted. These they carry quite down into the *Humber*, and then up the *Ouse* to *York*, and up the *Trent*, and other Rivers, where there are abundance of large Towns, who they supply with Coals; with this Advantage too, that
 whereas

whereas the *Newcastle Coals* pay four Shillings *per Chaldron* Duty to the Publick; these being only called *River Borne Coal*, are exempted, and pay nothing; though, strictly speaking, they are carried on the Sea too, for the *Humber* is properly the *Sea*. But they have been hitherto exempted from the Tax, and so they carry on the Trade to their very great Profit and Advantage.

I need not add, that by the same Navigation they receive all their heavy Goods, as well such as are Imported at *Hull*, as such as come from *London*, and such as other Counties supply, as *Butter, Cheese, Lead, Iron, Salt*; all Sorts of *Grocery*, as *Sugars, Tobacco, Fruit, Spice, Hops, &c. Oyl, Wine, Brandy, Spirits*, and every Sort of heavy or bulky Goods.

The Town of *Leeds* is very large, and, as above, there are abundance of wealthy Merchants in it. Here are two Churches, and two large Meeting-Houses of Dissenters, and six or seven Chapels of Ease, besides Dissenters Chapels, in the adjacent, depending Villages; so that *Leeds* may not be much inferiour to *Hallifax* in Numbers of People; It is really a surprising Thing to see what Numbers of People are thronged together in all the Villages about these Towns, and how busy they all are, being fully employed in this great Manufacture.

Before I go forward from hence, I should tell you, that I took a little trip to see the antient Town of *Pontefract*, with that dismal Place called *the Castle*, a Place that was really dismal on many Accounts, having been a Scene of Blood in many several Ages; for here *Henry*, the great Earl of *Lancaster*, who was at the
same

Same time Lord of the Castle, and whose Ancestors had beautified and enlarged it exceedingly, and fortified it too, was beheaded, in King *Edward* the II's time, with three or four more of the *English* Barons. Here *Richard* II, being deposed and imprisoned, was barbarously murdered, and, if History lies not, in a cruel manner; and here *Anthony*, Earl *Rivers*, and Sir *Richard Gray*, the first Uncle, and the last Brother-in-law to King *Edward* the Fifth, were beheaded by that Tyrant *Richard* III. Here, in the late Wars, a small Party of brave Fellows took the Castle, by surprize, for the King, and having desperately defended it to the last Extremity, and being obliged to yield, five of them attempted to break thro' the Besiegers Camp, three of whom perished in the Attempt.

The Town is large and well built, but much smaller than it has been; the Castle lies in its Ruine, tho' not demolished; within a Mile of it is *Ferry Bridge*, where there is a great Stone Bridge over the *Aire* and *Calder* (then united) and a large Stone Causeway, above a Mile in length, to a Town call'd *Brotherton*, where Queen *Margaret*, Wife of King *Edward* the First, was delivered of a Son, being surprized as she was abroad taking the Air, some Histories say, a Hunting; but, I must confess, it seems not very probable, that Queens big with Child, and within a few Hours of their time, should ride a Hunting. Be that as it will, here her Majesty was catch'd (as the Women call it) and forc'd to take up, and brought forth a Son, who was christened *Thomas*, and Sirnamed from the Place, *de Brotherton*; he afterwards was a famous Man, and was made Earl of *Norfolk*, and Earl Marshal of *England*;
which

which Office is Hereditary to the Title of *Norfolk* to this Day. A little on the South Side of this Village the Road parts, and one Way goes on to the Right towards *Tadcaster*, and so to *Tork*, of which in its order; the other, being the High-Post Road for *Scotland*, goes on to *Wetherby*, over *Bramham Moor*, famous for a Fight between the Royalists and the fam'd Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, in which the last was worsted and wounded, but made a Retreat, which gain'd him as great Reputation as a Victory would have done.

Near the Road is a noble Seat of *Benson*, Lord *Bingly*, an antient Family, raised to the Dignity of a Peer in the Person of the present Lord *Bingly*, who was Chancellor of the *Exchequer* in the Time of the late Queen *Anne*, and nominated her Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary to the Court of *Spain*; but the Queen dying, that Embassy was laid aside. It is a fine, new built, beautiful House, with very curious Gardens, tho' not large. *Wetherby* is a small Town, but being a great thoroughfare to the North, has several good Inns, and a very lofty Stone Bridge over the River *Wharfe*, which comes down from the Hills also, as the rest do.

But I must go back to *Pontefract*, to take notice, that here again the great *Roman Highway*, which I mentioned at *Doncaster*, and which is visible from thence in several Places on the Way to *Pontefract*, though not in the open Road, is apparent again, and from *Castleford Bridge*, which is another Bridge over the united Rivers of *Aire* and *Calder*, it goes on to *Abberforth*, a small Market Town famous for Pin-making, and so to *Tadcaster* and *Tork*. But

I mention it here on this present Occasion, for otherwise these Remains of Antiquity are not my Province in this Undertaking; I say, 'tis on this Occasion.

1. That in some Places this Causeway being cut into and broken up, the eminent Care of the *Romans* for making firm Causeways for the Convenience of Carriage, and for the passing of Travellers, is to be seen there. The Layings of different Sorts of Earth, as Clay at the bottom, Chalk upon that, then Gravel upon the Chalk, then Stones upon the Gravel, and then Gravel again; and so of other Kinds of Earth, where the first was not to be had.

2. In some Places between this Bridge and the Town of *Abberforth*, the Causeway having not been used for the ordinary Road, it lies as fair and untouch'd, the Surface covered with Turf, smooth as at its first making, not so much as the Mark of a Hoof or of a Wheel upon it; so that it is to be seen in its full Dimensions and Heighth, as if it had been made but the same Week; whereas 'tis very probable it had stood so fifteen or sixteen hundred Years; and I take notice of it here, because I have not seen any thing like it in any other Place in *England*, and because our People, who are now mending the Roads almost every where, might take a Pattern from it.

As I made this little Excursion to see the Town of *Pontefract* from *Leeds*, you must suppose me now returned thither, and setting out thence Northward. I had no sooner pass'd out of the District of *Leeds* about four or five Miles,
and

and pass'd the *Wharfe*, at a fine Stone Bridge of eleven Arches, at a little pretty Town call'd *Harwood*; I say, I was no sooner gotten hither, but it was easie to see we were out of the Manufacturing Country. Now the black moorish Lands, like *Black Barnsley*, shew'd dismal again and frightful, the Towns were thin, and thin of People too; we saw but little enclosed Ground, no Tenters with the Cloths shining upon them, nor People busied within Doors, as before; but, as in the Vicaridge, we saw inhabited Mountains, here we saw waste and almost uninhabited Vales.

In a word, the Country look'd as if all the People were transplanted to *Leeds* and *Hallifax*, and that here was only a few just left at home to cultivate the Land, manage the Plough, and raise Corn for the rest.

The River *Wharfe* seem'd very small, and the Water low, at *Harwood* Bridge, so that I was surpris'd to see so fine a Bridge over it, and was thinking of the great Bridge at *Madrid* over the *Mansanares*, of which a *Frenchman* of Quality looking upon it, said to the *Spaniards* that were about him, *That the King of Spain ought either to buy them some Water, or they should sell their Bridge.* But I was afterwards satisfied that was not the Case here; for coming another time this Way after a heavy Rain, I was convinc'd the Bridge was not at all too big, or too long, the Water filling up to the very Crown of the Arches, and some of the Arches not to be seen at all.

From the *Wharfe* we went directly North, over a continued waste of black, ill looking, desolate Moors, over which Travellers are guided, like Race Horses, by Posts set up for
fear

fear of Bogs and Holes, to a Town call'd *Ripley*, that stands upon another River called the *Nud* by some, by others the *Nyd*, smaller than the *Wharfe*, but furiously rapid, and very dangerous to pass in many Places, especially upon sudden Rains. Notwithstanding such lofty, high built Bridges as are not to be seen over such small Rivers in any other Place; and, on this Occasion, it may be observed here, once for all, that no Part of *England*, I may say so because I can say I have seen the whole Island, a very little excepted, I say, no Part can shew such noble, large, lofty, and long Stone Bridges as this Part of *England*, nor so many of them; nor do I remember to have seen any such thing as a Timber Bridge in all the Northern Part of *England*, no not from the *Trent* to the *Tweed*; whereas in the South Parts of *England* there are abundance, as particularly over the great River of *Thames* at *Kingston*, *Chertsey*, *Staines*, *Windsor*, *Maidenhead*, *Reading*, *Henley*, *Marlow*, and other Places, and over the River *Lea*, tho' a navigable River, of thirteen Bridges, we see but one built of Stone, (*viz.*) that at *Bow*.

A little below *Ripley*, on the same River *Nyd*, and with a very fine Bridge over it also, we saw *Knareborough*; known among Foreigners by the Name of *Knareborough Spaw*; in the South of *England* I have heard it call'd the *Yorkshire Spaw*. I shall not enter here upon the definition of the Word *Spaw*, 'tis enough to speak familiarly, that here is a Well of Physical or Mineral Waters, or, to speak more exactly as one viewing the Country, here are at the Town, and in the adjacent Lands, no less than four *Spaws* or Mineral Waters.

The first thing recommended to me for a Wonder, was that four Springs, the Waters of which are in themselves of so different a Quality, should rise in so narrow a compass of Ground; but I, who was surfeited with Country Wonders in my passing the *Peak*, was not so easily surprized at the wonderful strangeness of this Part; and when my Landlord at *Knaresborough* took me short, with a *But is it not a strange thing, Sir?* I answered him with a Question, Is it not as strange, Sir, said I, that in *Derbyshire* two Springs, one hot, and another cold, should rise within a Hand's breadth of one another? 'Tis certain, that though the eruption of the Water may be near, yet the subterranean Passages may be as remote as East and West, and the Mineral lying in Veins may run remote also, so as to take off all the Wonder.

2. The Springs themselves, and indeed one of them, is nothing extraordinary, namely, that in a little Cave a petrifying Water drops from the Roof of the Cavity, which, as they say, turns Wood into Stone. This indeed I made light of too, because I had already been at *Poole's Hole* and *Castleton* in the *Peak*, and at *Harwich*.

But now to speak of the other two Springs, they are indeed valuable Rarities, and not to be equalled in *England*.

1. The first is the *Sweet Spaw*, or a Vitriolick Water; it was discovered by one Mr. *Slingsby*, Anno 1630. and all Physicians acknowledge it to be a very sovereign Medicine in several particular Distempers. *Vid. Dr. Leigh's Nat. Hist. of Lancashire.*

2. The

2. The *Stinking Spaw*, or, if you will, according to the Learned, the *Sulphur Well*. This Water is clear as Chryſtal, but foetid and nauſeous to the ſmell, ſo that thoſe who drink it are obliged to hold their Noſes when they drink; yet it is a valuable Medicine alſo in Scorbutic, Hypochondriac, and eſpecially in Hydropic Diſtempers; as to its curing the Gout, I take that, *as in other Caſes, ad referendum.*

The People formerly, and that for many Years, only drank theſe Waters, and uſed them no otherwiſe; but are now come into the Uſe of bathing in them as a Cold Bath, and thus they muſt neceſſarily be very good for Rheumatic Pains, Paralytic Numbneſſes, and many other Diſtempers which afflict Mankind.

We were ſurpriſed to find a great deal of good Company here drinking the Waters, and indeed, more than we found afterwards at *Scarborough*; though this ſeems to be a moſt deſolate out-of-the-World Place, and that Men would only retire to it for religious Mortifications, and to hate the World, but we found it was quite otherwiſe.

Thoſe two Bridges at *Harwood* and *Ripley* are very firm, fine, and, I aſſure you, very chargeable Bridges; and at *Rippon* there are two Stone Bridges, whereof one of them has, I think, thirteen Arches, or more, over the *Eure*, and is indeed a very ſtately and chargeable Work. It is true, a Bridge over the ſame River at *Burrowbrigg*, four Mile lower than *Rippon*, has but four or five Arches, but then thoſe Arches are near forty Foot diameter, and one of the middlemoſt much more, and high in

proportion, and the ends of the Bridge continued by high Causeways, built of Stone, to keep the Water in its Course; and yet sometimes all is too little.

From the Bridges may be observ'd, that however low these Waters are in the Summer, they are high and furious enough in the Winter; and yet the River *Aire*, tho' its beginning is in the same Ridge of Mountains as the other, and particularly in the Hill called *Penigent*, which overtops all its Neighbours; I say, this River is gentle and mild in its Stream, when the other are all raging and furious; the only Reason I can give for it, which however I think is a very just Account, is, that it runs in a thousand Windings and Turnings more than any other River in those Parts; and these Reaches and Meanders of the River greatly help to check the sharpness of the Stream: The next Reason is, that after it has descended from the Mountains it has a deeper Channel; both which, I think, put together, will sufficiently account for the abating the Current.

Rippon is a very neat, pleasant, well built Town, and has not only an agreeable Situation on a rising Ground between two Rivers, but the Market Place is the finest and most beautiful Square that is to be seen of its kind in *England*.

In the middle of it stands a curious Column of Stone, imitating the *Obelisks* of the Antients, tho' not so high, but rather like the Pillar in the middle of *Covent-Garden*, or that in *Lincoln's Inn*, with Dials also upon it.

But I must not omit to tell you also, however other pretended travelling Writers were pleased
not

not to see it as they went by, that here is a large Collegiate Church, and tho' it is not a Bishoprick but a Deanery only, in the Diocess of *York*, yet it is a very handsome, antient and venerable Pile of Building, and shews it self a great way in the Country. Mr. *Cambden* says, this Town of *Rippon* owes its Greatness to Religion.

That here was a famous Monastery built by *Wilfred*, Archbishop of *York*, and that in the first Ages of Christianity, at least in this Island, is certain; but this pious Gift of the Bishop was swallowed up some Years after, when the *Danes* over-running *Yorkshire*, rifled and burnt it to the Ground, as likewise the whole Town of *Rippon*; It afterwards flourished again as a Monastery. But those being all given up in the Reign of King *Henry VIII.* the Church only was preserved. Mr. *Cambden* says it was built, which I conceive rather to be form'd into a Church, from the Ruin of the Monastery, by the Contribution of the Gentry thereabouts.

While it was a Monastery, here was a famous Sanctuary, a Thing however useful in some Cases, yet so abused in foreign Countries, by making the Church a Refuge of Rogues, Thieves and Murtherers, that 'tis happy for *England* it is out of use here. This Privilege of Sanctuary was, it seems, granted to the Church of *Rippon* by King *Athelstan, An.*

and with this extraordinary Sanction, that whosoever broke the Rights of Sanctuary of the Church of *Rippon*, and which he extended to a Mile on either Side the Church, should forfeit Life and Estate; so that, in short, not the Church only, but the whole Town, and a Circle of two Miles diameter, was like the

Rules of the *King's Bench* here in *Southwark*, a Refuge for all that fled to it, where they liv'd safe from all manner of Molestation, even from the King, or his Laws, or any Person whatsoever.

Annexed to this Monastery was an Hospital, the Intent and Purposes of which are very remarkable, and would be worthy imitation in our Days of Protestant Charity, when indeed I see nothing come up to it. The House was called the Hospital of *St. Mary Magdalen*, where, according to the Foundation, were to be maintained two Chaplains to perform Divine Service; and if any begging Clergyman, or other needy Persons, should happen to travel or stray out of their Way, and call at the said Hospital, they should be relieved there for one Night only, with Food and a Bed, *and to be gone in the Morning*; and to every poor Person that came craving an Alms, on *St. Mary Magdalen's Day* yearly, they should give one Loaf, value a half Penny, when Corn was at the Price of five Shillings *per Quarter*, and one Herring.

Also 'tis recorded, that one Branch of this Hospital was founded and endowed, and given to a Society of religious Sisters by a certain Archbishop of *York*. But the Inquisition taken does not find his Name, to the intent that they should maintain one Chaplain to perform Divine Service, and to the farther intent that they should maintain all the *Lepers* born and bred in *Hipschire*, that should come to it for Maintenance; and that they should allow to each of them a Garment call'd *Rak*, and two pair of Shoes yearly, with every Day a Loaf fit for a poor Man's sustenance, half a Pitcher

Pitcher of Beer, a sufficient Portion of Flesh on Flesh Days, and three Herrings on Fish Days.

After this, other Gifts were added to this Foundation; also the Sisters were removed, and a Brotherhood established in their stead, which continued some time; and after that a Mastership; and the Maintenance of Lepers finding no Clients, the Country proving healthy, that part was turned into a Charity, to be dealt out to the Poor on *St. Mary Magdalen's* Day, as above: At length all was demolished together, and the House, with the Monastery, suppress'd, as it now stands, a Collegiate Church being erected on the Room of it: Besides, it seems upon another Inquisition, and a Jury empannelled to give their Verdict, it appeared in the 10th of *Edward III.* that the Revenue of one Branch of the Hospital had been embezzled and squandered away by the Master of the Hospital, the Charities interrupted, and the Poor defrauded.

And so in the Visitation of the Church, for it seems there were Frauds and Embezzlements in those Days, even of the Goods of the Church, as well as since. Mr *Dugdale*, in his *Monasticon*, gives an Account, that *William*, Archbishop of *Tork*, in a Visitation of the Church of *Rippon*, *Anno 1331.* found it almost abandoned, notwithstanding much Cure of Souls depended on it; that there were good Revenues belonging to it, but that they were consumed by the absent Canons. N. B. There was then also Non-Residence, and the Non-Residents too devouring the Goods of the Church.

Upon this, the good Archbishop took order for the future, that all the Lands, Meadows, Revenues,

Revenues and Services (I give you the very Words of the Archbishop's Decree upon his Visitation) with the Tithes of Garbs and Hay, of *Nyd* and *Grantilaye*, with a Pension of twenty Shillings due from the Vicar of *Nyd*, and the spiritual Jurisdiction, and the Profits of the same, should, for the future, be divided among those who should reside at the Church of *Rippon*, and no other,

There were at that time, in this Church, nine Chanteries, besides two Out-Chantries in the Parish, the same which we call now *Chapels of Ease*; and besides the Chantery of the two Priests in the Hospital, the Out-Chantries were one at *Hutton Conyers*, and one at *Clotheram*. *N. B.* A Chantery is any consecrated Place where is an Oratory, and a Priest allowed to sing Mass, and therefore call'd a Chantery or Singing House.

There were in the Church at that Time

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>	
Three Deacons —	5	10	0	each.
Three Subdeacons —	4	10	0	
Six Choristers —	3	10	0	And 1 <i>l.</i> 4 <i>s.</i> each for their Livery.
Six Tribblers —	2	12	6	
The Organist —	0	14	4	
The Grammar School- master —	2	0	0	

These were noble Stipends in those Days, How our Clergy would serve at this Time under such great Encouragement, is left to Enquiry, especially the *Organist's* Salary was notable; from whence I may, I hope without offence, suppose, that he being a Layman, might get Business in the Town, (perhaps he was

was a Dancing-Master, or a Musick-Master, or both) to teach the young Ladies of *Rippon*; and his Wife might keep a Boarding-School too; and so the Grammar School-master might be a Writing-Master in the Town, and the like.

Be that as it will, the Church is still standing, tho' the Monastery and Hospital are suppress'd, and the Canons and Choir are maintain'd at a much better Rate than as above, for they now eat as good Beef, and drink as good *Yorkshire Ale*, as their Neighbours.

It is an antient Building, but firm and strong, the work *Gothick*, according to the Times, and plain; no Imagry or Statues of any Note to be seen about it; there are three homely Spires, one on the Tower in the middle, and the other two on the Angle Towers of the West End; they are covered with Lead, but not very high or handsome.

But I must not leave *Rippon* without giving the fam'd Tale of St. *Wilfrid's* Needle. St. *Wilfrid* was the Saint to whom the Monastery was dedicated, and this Needle was, it seems, for the trial of Chastity. There was a dark Vault under Ground in one Part of the Monastery, into which there was an easy Passage one Way, but a narrow long Entry, also dark and uneven to come out of it: If any Person's Chastity was suspected, it does not say whether it was not for Men as well as Women, but to be sure it was for the latter, they were put into this Vault, and the first Entrance being closed, they were at liberty to come out by the other, which was called the Needle, or the Eye of the Needle; if they were chaste and untainted, they came out boldly, and without any

difficulty; but if faulty, they were stopp'd, and could not get along in the narrow Eye or Passage, and, as I think the Story says, were left there, unable to get out till they had confess'd their Fault. Whether the Priests had no Craft in this Case, to put some secret Barrier cross the narrow Passage in the dark, so to impose upon the poor Girls that were put to the trial, that I am not to enquire too far into: However it was, the Priests made a Miracle of it; and the poor *Yorkshire* Lasses have, no doubt, good reason to be satisfied that *St. Wilfred* has left off shewing those miraculous Things at this time.

In the Churchyard of this Minster lies a plain Monument or Gravestone over the Remains of a generous Soul, who, in Charity, gave Two thousand Pounds to pious Uses; the modest Epitaph is, however, very important, as follows:

*Hic jacet Zacharias Jopson, cujus Æt. fuit 49.
per paucos annos tantum vixit.*

To conclude our Observations of this Church, be pleas'd to take the Grant of King *Athelstan*, mentioned above, of the Sanctuary of Peace. I suppose all such Grants were poetical.

The CHARTER granted by King
Athelstan to *St. Wilfrid* of *Rippon*.

WTT all that es an es gan,
Tat ik King Adelstan,
As given als frielith as i may,
And to the capital of Seint Wilfrai,
Of my free Devotion,

Tair

*Tair pees ar Rippon
 On ylke Side the Kyrke a Mile,
 For all ill Deedys au ylke agyle,
 And within yair Kyrke gate.
 At ye stan yat Grithstole hate
 Within ye Kyrke dore, and ye Quare,
 Tair have pees for less and mare;
 Ilkan of yis Stedes sal have pees,
 Of frod mortel and ill Deeds.
 Yet yair don is Tol and Tem,
 With Iren and with Water deme;
 And yat ye Lond of Seint Wilfrai,
 Of alkyn Geld fre sal be ay;
 Ut na man at langs me to,
 In yair Herps ac sal hav to do.
 And for ik wil at yai be save,
 I wil, at yai alkyn freedom hav;
 And in all thynges be als free
 As Hert may thynk, or Eygh may see:
 At ye Power of a Kynge
 Marts make free any thyng.
 And my Seal have sat yerto,
 For i will yat no Man it undo.*

If you will have this Grant speak more modern
English, take it thus:

Know all Men that are (a) or are to be,
 That I, King *Athelstan*,
 Has given as freely as I am able,
 To the (b) Body Politick of *St. Wilfrid*,
 Of my meer (c) Bounty and Good-will,
 Their Peace who are at (d) *Rippon*,

* (a) *Present and to come.*

(b) *Or Publick Stock.*

(c) *Devotion here does not mean Piety but Charity.*

(d) *A Place of Peace or Sanctuary.*

For a Mile on every Side of the Church,
 For all ill Deeds, and every (e) Guile,
 And also within the Churchyard (f) Gate.
 He that shall stand and do Pennance
 Within the Church Door, or in the Quire,
 Shall be protected, let it be (g) less or more;
 All his (h) Goods and Chattels shall have Peace,
 Tho' guilty of (i) mortal Feud, or any ill Deeds.
 That I give them also freedom from Toll
 By Land or by Water, for themselves, Horses
 and Carts;
 And that all the Lands of the Monastery of
 St. *Wilfrid*,
 Shall be for ever free from all Taxes;
 So that no (k) Man that belongs to me
 Shall have any thing to do with their (l) Purse.
 And because 'tis my Pleasure they shall be safe,
 I Will, that they every Freedom have,
 And in all Things be as free
 As Heart can wish, or Eye can see:
 So as the Power of a King
 Can make free to any thing.
 And my Seal I have set hereto,
 (m) Because no Man shall it undo.

A Mile from this Town, or less, is a stately
 beautiful Seat, built a few Years since by Sir

(e) *Every Cheat or Fraud.*

(f) *The Church Hatch.*

(g) *Be his Fault what it will.*

(h) *His Horses and Cattle shall not be seized.*

(i) *Some think this Word Frod Mortel extended to Mur-
 ther.*

(k) *None of the King's Officers.*

(l) *Snapsack.*

(m) *Or that no Man may dare to contradict it.*

Edward

Edward Blacket; the Park is extended to the Bank of the River *Eure*, and is sometimes in part laid under Water by the River, the Water of which, they say, coming down from the Western Mountains, thro' a marly, loamy Soil, fructifies the Earth, as the River *Nile* does the *Egyptian* Fields about *Grand Cairo*, tho' by their leave not quite so much.

As Sir *Edward* spared no Cost in the Building, and Sir *Christopher Wren* laid out the Design, as well as chose the Ground for him, you may believe me the better, when I add, that nothing can either add to the Contrivance or the Situation; the Building is of Brick, the Avenues, now the Trees are grown, are very fine, and the Gardens not only well laid out, but well planted, and as well kept; the Statues are neat, the Parterre beautiful; but, as they want fine Gravel, the Walks cannot shew themselves, as in this Southern Part of *England* they would. The House has a fine Prospect over the Country, almost to *Tork*, with the River in view most of the Way; and it makes it self a very noble Appearance to the great North Road, which lies within two Miles of it, at *Burrow-bridge*.

As you now begin to come into the North Riding, for the *Eure* parts the West Riding from it, so you are come into the Place noted in the North of *England* for the best and largest Oxen, and the finest galloping Horses, I mean swift Horses, Horses bred, as we call it, for the light Saddle, that is to say, for the Race, the Chace, for Running or Hunting. Sir *Edward* was a Grazier, and took such delight in the Breeding and Feeding large siz'd Black Cattle, that he had two or three times an Ox out of
his

his Park led about the Country for a Sight, and shewed as far as *Newcastle*, and even to *Scotland*, for the biggest Bullock in *England*; nor was he very often, if ever, over-match'd.

From this Town of *Rippon*, the North Road and the *Roman Highway* also, mentioned before, which comes from *Castleford Bridge*, parting at *Abberforth*, leads away to a Town call'd *Bedal*, and, in a strait Line (leaving *Richmond* about two Miles on the West) call'd *Leeming Lane*, goes on to *Piersbridge* on the River *Tees*, which is the farthest Boundary of the County of *Tork*.

But before I go forward I should mention *Burrow Bridge*, which is but three Miles below *Rippon*, upon the same River *Eure*, and which I must take in my Way, that I may not be obliged to go farther out of the Way, on the next Journey.

There is something very singular at this Town, and which is not to be found in any other Part of *England* or *Scotland*, namely, two Borough Towns in one Parish, and each sending two Members to Parliament, that is, *Borough Brigg* and *Aldborough*.

Borough Brigg, or Bridge, seems to be the modern Town risen up out of *Aldborough*, the very Names importing as much, (*viz.*) that *Burrough* at the Bridge, and the *Old Borough* that was before; and this Construction I pretend to justify from all the Antiquaries of our Age, or the last, who place on the Side of *Aldborough* or *Old Borough*, an antient City and *Roman Colony*, call'd *Isurium Brigantum*; the Arguments brought to prove the City stood here, where yet at present nothing of a City is to be seen, no not so much as the Ruines, espec-

especially not above Ground, are out of my Way for the present; only the digging up Coins, Urns, Vaults, Pavements, and the like, may be mentioned, because some of them are very eminent and remarkable ones, of which an Account is to be seen at large in Mr. *Cambden*, and his Continuator, to whom I refer. That this *Old Burrough* is the Remain of that City, is then out of doubt, and that the *Burrough* at the *Bridge*, is since grown up, and perhaps principally by the Confluence of Travellers, to pass the great Bridge over the *Eure* there; this seems too out of question by the import of the Word. How either of them came to the Privilege of sending Members to Parliament, whether by Charter and Incorporation, or meer Prescription, that is to say, a Claim of Age, which we call *Time out of Mind*, that remains for the Parliament to be satisfied in. Certain it is, that the youngest of the two, that is, *Burrow Bridge*, is very old; for here, in the Barons Wars, was a Battle, and on this Bridge the great *Bobun*, Earl of *Hereford*, was killed by a Soldier, who lay concealed under the Bridge, and wounded him, by thrusting a Spear or Pike into his Body, as he pass'd the Bridge. From whence Mr. *Cambden* very gravely judges, that it was not a Stone Bridge as is now, but a Bridge of Timber, a thing any Man might judge without being challenged for a Wizard.

I had not the Curiosity so much as to go to see the four great Stones in the Fields on the Left-hand, as you go through *Burrow Bridge*, which the Country People, because they wonder how they could come there, will have be brought by the *Devil*, and call them the *Devil's Bolts*.

Bolts. Mr. *Cambden* describes them, and they are no more than are frequent; and I have been obliged to speak of such so often, that I need say no more, but refer to other Authors to describe the *Romans* Way of setting up Trophies for Victory, or the Dead, or Places of Sacrifices to their Gods, and which soever it may be, the Matter is the same.

- From the *Eure* entring the North Riding, and keeping the *Roman* Causeway, as mentioned before, one part of which went by this *Isurium Brigantum* from *Tork*, we came to *Bedall*, all the Way from *Hutton*, or thereabout, this *Roman* way is plain to be seen, and is called now *Leeming Lane*, from *Leeming Chapel*, a Village which it goes through.

I met with nothing at or about *Bedall*, that comes within the compass of my Enquiry but this, that not this Town only, but even all this Country, is full of Jockeys, that is to say, Dealers in Horses, and Breeders of Horses; and the Breeds of their Horses in this and the next Country are so well known, that tho' they do not preserve the Pedigree of their Horses for a Succession of Ages, as they say they do in *Arabia* and in *Barbary*, yet they christen their Stallions here, and know them, and will advance the Price of a Horse according to the Reputation of the Horse he came of.

They do indeed breed very fine Horses here, and perhaps some of the best in the World, for let Foreigners boast what they will of *Barbs* and *Turkish* Horses, and, as we know five hundred Pounds has been given for a Horse brought out of *Turkey*, and of the *Spanish* Jennets from *Cordona*, for which also an extravagant Price has been given, I do believe that some of the
 Gallopers

Gallopers of this Country, and of the Bishoprick of *Durham*, which joins to it, will outdo for Speed and Strength the swiftest Horse that was ever bred in *Turkey*, or *Barbary*, take them all together.

My Reason for this Opinion is founded upon those Words altogether; that is to say, take their Strength and their Speed together; for example; match the two Horses, and bring them to the Race Post, the Barb may beat *Torkshire* for a Mile Course, but *Torkshire* shall Distance him at the end of four Miles; the Barb shall beat *Torkshire* upon a dry, soft Carpet Ground, but *Torkshire* for a deep Country; the Reason is plain, the *English* Horses have both the Speed and the Strength; the Barb perhaps shall beat *Torkshire*, and carry seven Stone and a half; but *Torkshire* for a twelve to fourteen Stone weight; in a word, *Torkshire* shall carry the Man, and the *Barb* a Feather.

The reason is to be seen in the very Make of the Horses. The Barb, or the *Fennet*, is a fine delicate Creature, of a beautiful Shape, clean Limbs, and a soft Coat; but then he is long jointed, weak pastured, and under limb'd: Whereas *Torkshire* has as light a Body, and stronger Limbs, short Joints, and well Bon'd. This gives him not Speed only but Strength to hold it; and, I believe, I do not boast in their behalf, without good Vouchers, when I say, that *English* Horses, take them one with another, will beat all the World.

As this Part of the Country is so much employed in Horses, the young Fellows are naturally Grooms, bred up in the Stable, and used to lie among the Horses; so that you cannot fail of a good Servant here, for looking
after

after Horses is their particular Delight; and this is the Reason why, whatever Part of *England* you go to, though the farthest Counties West and South, and whatever Inn you come at, 'tis two to one but the Hostler is a *Yorkshire* Man; for as they are bred among Horses, 'tis always the first Business they recommend themselves to; and if you ask a *Yorkshire* Man, at his first coming up to get a Service, what he can do; his answer is, Sir, he can look after your Horse, for he handles a Curry-Comb as naturally as a young Scrivener does a Pen and Ink.

Besides their Breeding of Horses, they are also good Graziers over this whole Country, and have a large, noble Breed of Oxen, as may be seen at *North Allerton* Fairs, where there are an incredible Quantity of them bought eight times every Year, and brought Southward as far as the Fens in *Lincolnshire*, and the Isle of *Ely*, where, being but, as it were, half fat before, they are fed up to the grossness of Fat which we see in *London* Markets. The Market whether these North Country Cattle are generally brought is to *St. Ives*, a Town between *Huntingdon* and *Cambridge*, upon the River *Ouse*, and where there is a very great Number of fat Cattle every *Monday*.

Richmond, which, as I said, is two or three Mile wide of the *Leeming Lane*, is a large Market Town, and gives Name to this Part of the Country, which is called after it *Richmondshire*, as another Part of it East of this is call'd *North Allertonshire*.

Here you begin to find a Manufacture on Foot again, and, as before, all was Cloathing,
and

and all the People Clothiers, here you see all the People, great and small; a Knitting; and at *Richmond* you have a Market for Woollen or Yarn Stockings, which they make very coarse and ordinary, and they are sold accordingly; for the smallest siz'd Stockings for Children are here sold for eighteen Pence *per* dozen, or three half Pence a pair, sometimes less.

This Trade extends itself also into *Westmoreland*, or rather comes from *Westmoreland*, extending itself hither, for at *Kendal*, *Kirkby*, *Stephen*, and such other Places in this County as border upon *Yorkshire*; the chief Manufacture of Yarn Stockings is carried on; it is indeed a very considerable Manufacture in it self, and of late mightily encreased too, as all the Manufactures of *England* indeed are.

This Town of *Richmond* (*Cambden* calls it a City) is wall'd, and had a strong Castle; but as those Things are now all flighted, so really the Account of them is of small consequence, and needless; old Fortifications being, if Fortification was wanted, of very little signification; the River *Swale* runs under the Wall of this Castle, and has some unevenness at its Bottom, by reason of Rocks which intercept its Passage, so that it falls like a Cataract, but not with so great a Noise.

The *Swale* is a noted River, though not extraordinary large, for giving Name to the Lands which it runs through for some Length, which are called *Swale Dale*, and to an antient Family of that Name, one of whom had the Vanity, as I have heard, to boast, that his Family was so antient as not to receive that Name from, but to give Name to the River it self. One of the worthless Successors of this Line,

who had brought himself to the Dignity of what they call in *London*, a *Fleeter*, used to write himself, in his abundant Vanity, *Sir Solomon Swale*, of *Swale Hall*, in *Swale Dale*, in the County of *Swale* in the North Riding of *York*.

This addition of *Dale*, first given here to the low Lands about the Head of the *Swale*, is grown up into a Custom or Usage from all the Rivers which rise in those Western Hills North of this, quite to and into *Scotland*; for example,

Teesdale for the River *Tees*.

Wierdale for the *Wier*, which runs through *Durham*.

Tine Dale for the *Tine*, which runs to *Newcastle*.

Tweeddale for the *Tweed*, which passeth by *Berwick*.

Clydsdale *Nydsdale*, and many others.

Leaving *Richmond*, we continue through this long *Leeming Lane*, which holds for about the length of six Mile to the Bank of *Tees*, where we pass'd over the River *Tees* at *Piersbridge*; the *Tees* is a most terrible River, so rapid, that they tell us a Story of a Man who coming to the Ferry Place in the Road to *Darlington*, and finding the Water low began to pull of his Hose and Shoes to wade thro', the Water not being deep enough to reach to his Knees, but that while he was going over, the Stream swell'd so fast as to carry him away and drown him.

This Bridge leads into the Bishoprick of *Durham*, and the Road soon after turns into the great Post Road leading to the City of *Durham*. I shall dwell no longer upon the Particulars found on this Side except *Barnard Castle*, which

is about four Miles distant from the *Tees Bank* West, and there I may speak of it again; as all the Country round here are Grooms, as is noted before; so here and hereabouts they have an excellent knack at dressing Horses Hides into Leather, and thinking or making us think it is invulnerable, that is to say, that it will never wear out; in a word, they make the best Bridle Reins, Belts broad or narrow, and all Accoutrements for a compleat Horse-master, as they do at *Rippon* for *Spurs* and *Stirrups*.

Barnard's Castle stands on the North Side of the *Tees*, and so is in the Bishoprick of *Durham*. 'Tis an antient Town, and pretty well built, but not large; the Manufacture of Yarn Stockings continues thus far, but not much farther; but the Jockeys multiply that way; and here we saw some very fine Horses indeed; but as they wanted no Goodness, so they wanted no Price, being valued for the Stallion they came of, and the merit of the Breed. One very beautiful Stone-horse which they here kept, they asked two hundred Guineas for; but, as I heard afterwards, tho' they carried him to *London*, which was no small addition to the Charge of him, they sold him for much less Money.

The length of the late War, it seems, caused the Breeders here to run into a race or kind of Horses, differing much from what they were used to raise, *that is to say*, from fine fleet Horses for Galloping and Hunting, to a larger Breed of Charging Horses, for the Use of the General Officers, and Colonels of Horse, *Aids du Camp*, and the like, whose Service required strong Charging Horses, and yet if they were fleet Horses too, they had a vast Advantage of

the Enemy; for that if the Rider was conquered and forced to fly, there was no overtaking him; and if his Enemies fled they could never get away from him. I saw some of this Breed, and very noble Creatures they were, fit for any Business whatever; strong enough for Charging, fleet enough for Hunting, tempered enough for Travelling; and indeed, there is one thing to be said for the Horse Breeders in this Country, their Horses are all well broke, perfectly brought to Hand, and to be under Command, which is a thing absolutely necessary in the Army, and in the Hunting Field also.

I was come now to the extent of the County of *York* Northward. But as I have kept all along to the West Side of the Country, even from the *Peak* of *Darby* hither; and that I have all the East Riding and the Eastern Part of the North and West Riding to go over, I shall break off here, and conclude my first Circuit; and am, with due respect,

S I R,

Your most humble Servant.



L E T.



LETTER II.

S I R,



Began my first Circuit at the Bank of *Trent*, namely, at *Nottingham* Bridge, and keeping the middle of the Island, travelled due North into the West Riding of *Yorkshire*, and to the farthest Part of the County to the Bank of *Tees*, as you have seen.

I am now come back, as the *French* say, *sur mes pas*, to the same Bank of the *Trent*, though lower down, towards the East, and shall gather up some Fragments of *Nottinghamshire* and the West Riding of *Yorkshire*, as I go, and then hasten to the Sea Side, where we have not cast our Eye yet.

Passing *Newark* Bridge, we went through the lower Side of *Nottinghamshire*, keeping within the River *Idle*. Here we saw *Tuxford* in the Clays, that is to say, *Tuxford* in the Dirt, and a little dirty Market Town it is, suitable to its Name.

Then we saw *Rhetford*, a pretty little Borough Town of good Trade, situate on the River *Idle*; the Mayor treated us like Gentlemen, though himself but a Tradesman; he gave us a Dish of Fish from the River *Idle*, and another from the *Trent*, which I only note, to intimate that the Salmon of the *Trent* is

very valuable in this Country, and is oftentimes brought to *London*, exceeding large and fine; at *Newark* they have it very large, and likewise at *Nottingham*.

From *Rbetford*, the Country on the Right or East lies low and marshy, till, by the Confluence of the Rivers *Trent*, *Idle* and *Don*, they are formed into large Islands, of which the first is called the Isle of *Axholm*, where the Lands are very rich, and feed great Store of Cattle: But travelling into those Parts being difficult, and sometimes dangerous, especially for Strangers, we contented our selves with having the Country described to us, as above, and with being assured that there were no Towns of Note, or any thing to be call'd curious, except that they dig old Fir Trees out of the Ground in the Isle of *Axholm*, which they tell us have lain there ever since the Deluge; but, as I shall meet with the like more eminently in many other Places, I shall content my self with speaking of it once for all, when we come into *Lancashire*.

There are some few Market Towns in these low Parts between this Place and the *Humber*, though none of great Consideration, such as *Thorne* upon the *Don*, *Snathe* upon the *Aire*, *Selby* upon the *Ouse*, and *Howdon* near the same River; the two last are Towns of good Trade, the first being seated where the *Ouse* is navigable, for large Vessels has a good share in the Shipping of the River, and some Merchants live and thrive here; the latter is one of the Towns in *England*, where their annual Fairs preserve the Name of a *Mart*, the other *Lyn*, *Boston*, *Ganesborough*, *Beverley*, tho' of late they begin to lose the Word. The Fair or Mart held

held here is very considerable for Inland Trade, and several Wholesale Tradesmen come to it from *London*. But I take this Town to be more famous for the Birth of one of our antient Historians, (*viz.*) *Roger of Hovedon* or *Howdon*; Mr. *Cambden's* Continuator is much in the wrong to say this Town stands upon the *Derwent*; whereas it is above three Mile East of the *Derwent*, and no River of any note near it but the *Humber*.

Having found nothing in this low Part of the Country but a wonderful Conflux of great Rivers, all pouring down into the *Humber*, which receiving the *Aire*, the *Ouse*, the *Don* and the *Trent*, becomes rather a Sea than a River, we left it on the Right; and knowing we should necessarily visit its Shores again, we turned up into the Post Road, where, as I said, I left it before near *Brotherton*, and went on for *Tadcaster*.

On this Road we pass'd over *Towton*, that famous Field where the most cruel and bloody Battle was fought between the two Houses of *Lancaster* and *York*, in the Reign of *Edward IV.* I call it most cruel and bloody, because the Animosity of the Parties was so great, that tho' they were Countrymen and *Englishmen*, Neighbours, nay, as History says, Relations; for here Fathers kill'd their Sons, and Sons their Fathers; yet for some time they fought with such Obstinacy and such Rancour, that, void of all Pity and Compassion, they gave no Quarter, and I call it the most bloody, because 'tis certain no such Numbers were ever slain in one Battle in *England*, since the great Battle between King *Harold* and *William* of *Normandy*, call'd the Conqueror, at *Battle* in *Suffex*; for

here, at *Towton*, fell Six and thirty thousand Men on both Sides, besides the wounded and Prisoners (if they took any).

Tradition guided the Country People, and they us, to the very Spot; but we had only the Story in speculation; for there remains no Marks, no Monument, no Remembrance of the Action, only that the Ploughmen say, that sometimes they plough up Arrow-heads and Spear-heads, and broken Javelins, and Helmets, and the like; so we cou'd only give a short Sigh to the memory of the Dead, and move forward.

Tadcaster has nothing that we could see to testify the Antiquity it boasts of, but some old *Roman* Coins, which our Landlord the Post Master shewed us, among which was one of *Domitian*, the same kind, I believe, with that Mr. *Cambden*, gives an Account of, but so very much defaced with Age, that we could read but D O, and A V, at a distance. Here is the Hospital and School, still remaining founded by Dr. *Oglethorp*, Bishop of *Carlisle*, who, for want of a Protestant Archbishop, set the Crown on the Head of Queen *Elizabeth*.

Here also we saw plainly the *Roman* Highway, which I have mentioned, as seen at *Aberforth*; and, as antient Writers tell us, of a stately Stone Bridge here; I may tell you, here was no Bridge at all; but perhaps no Writer after me will ever be able to say the like; for the Case was this, the antient famous Bridge, which, I suppose, had stood several hundred Years, being defective, was just pull'd down, and the Foundation of a New Bridge, was laid, or rather begun to be laid, or was laying; and we were obliged to go over the
River

River in a Ferry Boat; but coming that way since, I saw the new Bridge finished, and very magnificent indeed it is.

Mr. *Cambden* gives us a little Distich of a learned Passenger upon this River, and the old Bridge, at *Tadcaster*; I suppose he pass'd it in a dry Summer, as the *Frenchman* did the Bridge at *Madrid*, which I mentioned before.

“ *Nil Tadcaster habes muris vel carmine dig-*
 “ *num,*
 “ *Præter magnifice structum sine flumine pon-*
 “ *tem.*

But I can assure the Reader of this Account, that altho' I pass'd this Place in the middle of Summer, we found Water enough in the River, so that there was no passing it without a Boat.

From *Tadcaster* it is but twelve Miles to *Tork*; the Country is rich, fruitful and populous, but not like the Western Parts about *Leeds*, *Wakefield*, *Hallifax*, &c. which I described above; it bears good Corn, and the City of *Tork* being so near, and having the Navigation of so many Rivers also to carry it to *Hull*, they never want a good Market for it.

The Antiquity of *Tork*, though it was not the particular Enquiry I propos'd to make, yet shew'd it self so visibly at a distance, that we could not but observe it before we came quite up to the City, I mean the Mount and high Hills, where the antient Castle stood, which, when you come to the City, you scarcely see, at least not so as to judge of its Antiquity.

The Cathedral, or the Minster, as they call it, is a fine Building, but not so antient as
 some

some of the other Churches in the City seem to be: That Mount I mentioned above, and which, at a distance, I say was a Mark of Antiquity, is called the old *Bale*, which was some Ages ago fortified and made very strong; but Time has eaten through not the Timber and Plank only, which they say it was first built with, but even the Stones and Mortar; for not the least Footstep of it remains but the Hill.

York is indeed a pleasant and beautiful City, and not at all the less beautiful for the Works and Lines about it being demolished, and the City, as it may be said, being laid open, for the beauty of Peace is seen in the rubbish; the Lines and Bastions and demolished Fortifications, have a reserved secret pleasantness in them from the Contemplation of the publick Tranquility, that outshines all the beauty of advanced Bastions, Batteries, Cavaliers, and all the hard named Works of the Engineers about a City:

I shall not entertain you either with a Plan of the City, or a Draught of its History; I shall only say in general, the first would take up a great deal of Time, and the last a great deal of Paper; it is enough to tell you, that as it has been always a strong Place, so it has been much contended for, been the Seat of War, the Rendezvous of Armies, and of the greatest Generals several times.

It boasts of being the Seat of some of the *Roman* Emperors, and the Station of their Forces for the North of *Britain*, being it self a *Roman* Colony, and the like, all which I leave as I find it; it may be examined critically in *Mr. Cambden*, and his Continuator, where it is learnedly

learnedly debated. However, this I must not omit, namely, that *Severus* and *Constantius Chlorus*, Father to *Constantine* the Great, both kept their Courts here, and both died here. Here *Constantine* the Great took upon him the Purple, and began the first Christian Empire in the World; and this is truly and really an Honour to the City of *Tork*; and this is all I shall say of her Antiquity.

But now things infinitely modern, compared to those, are become Marks of Antiquity; for even the Castle of *Tork*, built by *William* the Conqueror, *Anno* 1069. almost eight hundred Years since *Constantine*, is not only become antient and decayed, but even sunk into Time, and almost lost and forgotten; Fires, Sieges, Plunderings and Devastations, have often been the Fate of *Tork*; so that one should wonder there should be any thing of a City left.

But 'tis risen again, and all we see now is modern; the Bridge is vastly strong, and has one Arch which, they tell me, was near 70 Foot in Diameter; it is, without exception, the greatest in *England*, some say it's as large as the *Rialto* at *Venice*, though I think not.

The Cathedral too is modern; it was begun to be built but in the Time of *Edward* the First, *Anno* 1313. or thereabouts, by one *John Roman*, who was Treasurer for the Undertaking; the Foundation being laid, and the whole Building designed by the charitable Benevolence of the Gentry, and especially, as a noted Antiquary there assured me, by the particular application of two eminent Families in the North, namely, the *Piercys* and *Vavasors*, as is testified by their Arms and Portraits cut
in

in the Stone work; the first with a Piece of Timber, and the last with a hew'd Stone in their Hands; the first having given a large Wood, and the latter a Quarry of Stone, for encouraging the Work.

It was building during the Lives of three Archbishops, all of the Christian Name of *John*, whereof the last, (*viz.*) *John Thoresby*, lived to see it finished, and himself consecrated it.

It is a *Gothick* Building, but with all the most modern *Addenda* that Order of Building can admit; and with much more Ornament of a singular kind, than we see any thing of that Way of Building grac'd with. I see nothing indeed of that kind of Structure in *England* go beyond it, except it be the Building we call King *Henry VIIth's* Chapel, additional to the Abbey Church at *Westminster*, and that is not to be named with this, because it is but a Chapel, and that but a small one neither.

The Royal Chapel at *Windsor*, and King's College Chapel, at *Cambridge*, are indeed very gay Things, but neither of them can come up to the Minster of *Tork* on many Accounts; also the great Tower of the Cathedral Church at *Canterbury* is named to match with this at *Tork*; but this is but a Piece of a large Work, the rest of the same Building being mean and gross, compared with this at *Tork*.

The only deficiency I find at *Tork* Minster, is the lowness of the great Tower, or its want of a fine Spire upon it, which, doubtless, was designed by the Builders; he that lately writing a Description of this Church, and that at *Doncaster*, placed high fine Spires upon them both, took a great deal of Pains to tell us he was describing

describing a Place where he had never been; and that he took his intelligence grossly upon trust.

As then this Church was so compleatly finished, and that so lately that it is not yet four hundred Years old, it is the less to be wondered that the Work continues so firm and fine, that it is now the beautifullest Church of the old Building that is in *Britain*. In a word, the West End is a Picture, and so is the Building, the outsides of the Quire especially, are not to be equall'd.

The Choir of the Church, and the proper Spaces round and behind it, are full of noble and magnificent Monuments, too many to enter upon the Description of them here, some in Marble, and others in the old manner in Brass, and the Windows are finely painted; but I could find no Body learned enough in the Designs that could read the Histories to us that were delineated there.

The *Chapter-House* is a Beauty indeed, and it has been always esteemed so, witness the Latin Verse which is written upon it in Letters of Gold.

*“ Ut Rosa flos florum, sic est Domus ista Domo-
rum.*

But, allowing this to be a little too much of a Boast, it must be own'd to be an excellent Piece of Work, and indeed so is the whole Minster; nor does it want any thing, as I can suppose, but, as I said before, a fine Spire upon the Tower, such a one as is at *Grantham*, or at *Newark*. The Dimensions of this Church shall conclude my Description of it.

It

	Feet.
It is in length, exclusive of the Buttresses	524 $\frac{1}{2}$
Breadth at the East End	105
At the West End	109
In the Cross	222
Height of the Nave of the Roof	99
The Lanthorn to the Vault	188
To the top Leads	213
Of the Chapter-House to the Canopy	85 $\frac{1}{2}$
Breadth of the Chapter-House	58 $\frac{1}{4}$

But to return to the City it self; there is abundance of good Company here, and abundance of good Families live here, for the sake of the good Company and cheap living; a Man converses here with all the World as effectually as at *London*; the keeping up Assemblies among the younger Gentry was first set up here, a thing other Writers recommend mightily as the Character of a good Country, and of a pleasant Place; but which I look upon with a different View, and esteem it as a Plan laid for the Ruin of the Nation's Morals, and which, in time, threatens us with too much Success that way.

However, to do the Ladies of *Yorkshire* Justice, I found they did not gain any great share of the just Reproach which in some other Places has been due to their Sex; nor has there been so many young Fortunes carried off here by half-pay Men, as has been said to be in other Towns, of merry Fame, Westward and Southward.

The Government of the City is that of a regular Corporation, by Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council; the Mayor has the Honour here, by antient Prescription, of being called

my Lord ; it is a County within its self, and has a Jurisdiction extended over a small Tract of Land on the West Suburb, called the Liberty of *Ansty*, which I could get no uniform Account of, one pretending one thing, one another. The City is old but well built ; and the Clergy, I mean such as serve in, and depend upon the Cathedral, have very good Houses, or little Palaces rather here, adjoining to the Cymeterie, or Churchyard of the Minster ; the Bishop's is indeed called a Palace, and is really so ; the Deanery is a large, convenient and spacious House ; and among these Dwellings of the Clergy is the Assembly House. Whence I would infer, the Conduct of it is under the better Government, *or should be so.*

No City in *England* is better furnished with Provisions of every kind, nor any so cheap, in proportion to the goodness of Things ; the River being so navigable, and so near the Sea, the Merchants here trade directly to what part of the World they will ; for Ships of any Burthen come up within thirty Mile of the City, and small Craft from sixty or eighty Ton, and under, come up to the very City.

With these they carry on a considerable Trade ; they Import their own Wines from *France* and *Portugal*, and likewise their own Deals and Timber from *Norway* ; and indeed what they please almost from where they please ; they did also bring their own Coals from *Newcastle* and *Sunderland*, but now have them down the *Aire* and *Calder* from *Wakefield*, and from *Leeds*, as I have said already.

The Publick Buildings erected here are very considerable, such as *Halls* for their Merchants and Trades, a large Town-House or Guild-hall, and the Prison, which is spacious, and takes up all the Ground within the Walls of the Old Castle, and, in a Building newly erected there, the Assizes for the County are kept.

The Old Walls are standing, and the Gates and Posterns; but the old additional Works which were cast up in the late Rebellion, are slighted; so that *Tork* is not now defensible as it was then: But Things lie so too, that a little time, and many Hands, would put those Works into their former Condition, and make the City able to stand out a small Siege. But as the Ground seems capable by Situation, so an ingenious Head, in our Company, taking a stricter View of it, told us, he would undertake to make it as strong as *Tournay* in *Flanders*, or as *Namure*, allowing him to add a Citadel at that end next the River. But this is a Speculation; and 'tis much better that we should have no need of fortified Towns than that we should seek out good Situations to make them.

While we were at *Tork*, we took one Day's time to see the fatal Field called *Marston Moor*, where Prince *Rupert*, a third time, by his excess of Valour, and defect of Conduct, lost the Royal Army, and had a Victory wrung out of his hands, after he had all the Advantage in his own hands that he could desire: Certain it is, that Charging at the Head of the Right Wing of Horse with that intrepid Courage that he always shewed, he bore down all before him in the very beginning of the Battle, and not only put the Enemies Cavalry into

Confu-

Confusion, but drove them quite out of the Field.

Could he have bridled his Temper, and, like an old Soldier, or rather an experienced General, have contented himself with the Glory of that part, sending but one Brigade of his Troops on in the pursuit, which had been sufficient to have finished the Work, and have kept the Enemies from rallying, and then with the rest of his Cavalry, wheeled to the Left, and fallen in upon the Croup of the Right Wing of the Enemies Cavalry, he had made a Day of it, and gained the most glorious Victory of that Age; for he had a gallant Army. But he followed the Chace clear off, and out of the Field of Battle; and when he began to return, he had the misfortune to see that his Left Wing of Horse was defeated by *Fairfax* and *Cromwell*, and to meet his Friends flying for their Lives; so that he had nothing to do but to fly with them, and leave his Infantry, and the Duke, then Marquis of *Newcastle's*, old Veteran Soldiers to be cut in pieces by the Enemy.

I had one Gentleman with me, an old Soldier too, who, though he was not in the Fight, yet gave us a compleat Account of the Action from his Father's relation, who, he said, had served in it, and who had often shew'd him upon the very Spot every part of the Engagement where every distinct Body was drawn up, how far the Lines extended, how the Infantry were flank'd by the Cavalry, and the Cavalry by the Woods, where the Artillery were planted, and which way they pointed; and he accordingly described it in so lively a manner to me, that I thought it was as

if I had just now seen the two Armies engaging.

His relation of Prince *Rupert's* ill Conduct, put me in mind of the quite different Conduct of old General *Tilly*, who commanded the Imperial Army at the great Battle of *Leipsick* in *Germany*, against that glorious Prince *Gustavus Adolphus*.

Upon the first Charge, the Cavalry of the Right Wing of *Tilly's* Army, commanded by the Count of *Furstenburgh*, fell on with such Fury, and in such excellent Order, being all old Troops, and most of them Cuirassers, upon the *Saxon* Troops, which had the Left of the *Swedish* Army, and made Twenty two thousand Men, that, in short, they put them into Confusion, and drove them upon their Infantry of the main Battle, so that all went off together except General *Arnheim*, who commanded the *Saxon* Right Wing, and was drawn up next to the *Swedes*.

The *Saxons* being thus put into Confusion, the *Imperialists* cried *Victoria*, the *Enemy* fly, and their General Officers cry'd out to *Tilly* to let them follow. No, says *Tilly*, let 'em go, let 'em go; but let us beat the *Swedes* too, or we do nothing; and immediately he ordered the Cavalry that had performed so well, should face to the Left, and charge the rest of the Army in Flank. But the King of *Sweden*, who saw the Disorder, and was ready at all Places to encourage and direct his Troops, ordered Six thousand *Scots*, under Sir *John Hepburn*, who made his Line of Reserve, to make a Front to the Left, and face the victorious Troops of the *Imperialists*, while, in the mean time, with a Fury not to be resisted, he charg'd, in Person,
upon

upon the *Imperial* Left Wing, and bore down all before him.

Then it appeared that Count *Tilly* was in the right; for though he had not let his Right Wing pursue the *Saxons*, who, notwithstanding being new Men, never rallied, yet with his whole Army he was not able to beat the rest; but the King of *Sweden* gained the most glorious Victory that ever a Protestant Army had till then obtain'd in the World over a Popish. This was 1632.

I came back extremely well pleased with the View of *Marston Moor*, and the Account my Friend had given of the Battle; 'twas none of our Business to concern our Passions in the Cause, or regret the Misfortunes of that Day; the thing was over beyond our ken; Time had levelled the Victors with the Vanquished, and the Royal Family being restored, there was no room to say one thing or other to what was pass'd; so we returned to *York* the same Night.

York, as I have said, is a spacious City, it stands upon a great deal of Ground, perhaps more than any City in *England* out of *Middlesex*, except *Norwich*; but then the Buildings are not close and throng'd as at *Bristol*, or as at *Durham*; nor is *York* so populous as either *Bristol* or *Norwich*. But as *York* is full of Gentry and Persons of Distinction, so they live at large, and have Houses proportioned to their Quality; and this makes the City lie so far extended on both Sides the River. It is also very magnificent, and, as we say, makes a good Figure every way in its appearance, even at a distance; for the Ca-

thedral is so noble and so august a Pile, that 'tis a Glory to all the rest.

There are very neat Churches here besides the Cathedral, and were not the Minister standing, like the *Capitol* in the middle of the City of *Rome*, some of these would pass for extraordinary, as the Churches of *St. Mary's* and *Allhallows*, and the Steeples of *Christ-Church*, *St. Mary's*, *St. Peg's*, and *Allhallows*.

There are also two fine Market-Houses, with the Town-Hall upon the Bridge, and abundance of other publick Edifices, all which together makes this City, as I said, more stately and magnificent, though not more populous and wealthy, than any other City in the King's Dominions, *London* and *Dublin* excepted. The reason of the difference is evidently for the want of Trade.

Here is no Trade indeed, except such as depends upon the Confluence of the Gentry: But the City, as to Lodgings, good Houses, and plenty of Provisions, is able to receive the King, Lords and Commons, with the whole Court, if there was occasion; and once they did entertain King *Charles I.* with his whole Court, and with the Assembly of Peers, besides a vast Confluence of the Gentry from all Parts to the King, and at the same time a great Part of his Army.

We went out in a double Excursion from this City, first to see the Duke of *Leeds's* House, and then the Earl of *Carlisle's*, and the Earl of *Burlington's* in the East Riding; *Carlisle* House is by far the finest Design, but it is not finished, and may not, perhaps, in our Time; they say his Lordship sometimes observes Noblemen should only Design, and begin great Palaces, and
leave

leave Posterity to finish them gradually, as their Estates will allow them; it is called *Castle Howard*. The Earl of *Burlington's* is an old built House, but stands deliciously, and has a noble Prospect towards the *Humber*, as also towards the *Wolds*.

At *Hambledon Down*, near this City, are once a Year very great Races, appointed for the Entertainment of the Gentry, and they are the more frequented, because the King's Plate of a hundred Guineas is always run for there once a Year; a Gift designed to encourage the Gentlemen to breed good Horses.

Torkshire is throng'd with Curiosities, and two or three constantly attend these Races, namely, First, That (as all Horse Matches do) it brings together abundance of Noblemen and Gentlemen of Distinction, and a proportion of Ladies; and, I assure you, the last make a very noble Appearance here, and, if I may speak my Thoughts without flattery, take the like Number where you will, yet, in spite of the pretended Reproach of Country breeding, the Ladies of the North are as handsome and as well dress'd as are to be seen either at the *Court* or the *Ball*.

From *Tork* we did not jump at once over the whole Country, and, like a late Author, without taking notice of any Thing, come out again sixty or seventy Miles off, like an Apparition, without being seen by the way. The first thing we did, we took a View of the Suburb of *Tork* over the River, opposite to the City, and then entering the *East Riding*, took our Audience *de Conge* in form, and so stood over that Division towards *Hull*.

In our Road we had a clear View of the Earl of *Burlington's* noble and magnificent House,

mentioned just now, soon after our passing the River *Derwent*, on a very high rising Ground, very advantageously situated.

The River *Derwent*, contrary to the Course of all the Rivers in *Yorkshire*, (as I have observed) runs North and South, rising in that Part of the Country called *Cleveland*, and running through, or hard by, several Market Towns, as *Pickering*, *Pocklington*, *North Malton*, and others, and is, by the Course, a good guide to those who would take a View of the whole Country.

I observed the middle of this Riding or Division of *Yorkshire* is very thin of Towns, and consequently of People, being overspread with *Woulds*, that is to say, Plains and Downs, like those of *Salisbury*; on which they feed great Numbers of Sheep, and breed also a great many Black Cattle and Horses; especially in the Northern Part, which runs more Mountainous, and makes Part of the North Riding of *York*. But the East and West Part is populous and rich, and full of Towns, the one lying on the Sea Coast, and the other upon the River *Derwent*, as above; the Sea Coast or West Side, is call'd *Holderness*.

After passing the *Derwent* we saw little of moment, but keeping under the *Woulds* or Hills mentioned above, we came to your old Acquaintance *John a Beverley*, I mean the famous Monastery at that Town.

It is a large and populous Town, though I find no considerable Manufacture carried on there. The great Collegiate Church is the main Thing which ever did, and still does, make the Town known in the World. The famous Story of *John of Beverley*, is, in short, this;
That

That one *John*, Archbishop of *Tork*, a learned and devout Man, out of meer pious Zeal for Religion, and Contempt of the World, quitted or renounced his Honours and Superiority in the Church, and, laying aside the Pall, and the Mitre, retired to *Beverley*, and liv'd here all the rest of his time a Recluse.

This Story will prompt you to enquire how long ago 'twas, for you know as well as I, and will naturally observe, that very few such Bishops are to be found now; it was indeed a long time ago, for it is this very Year just five Year above a thousand Year ago that this happened; for the good Man died *Anno Dom.* 721. you may soon cast up the rest to 1726.

The memory of this extraordinary Man has been much honoured; and had they gone no farther, I should have join'd with them most heartily. But as to fainting him, and praying to him, and offering at his Shrine, and such things, that we Protestants must ask their leave to have nothing to say to.

However, King *Athelstan*, after making a Vow to him if he got the Victory over the *Danes*, made him his tutelar Saint, and gave great Gifts and Immunities to this Place on his Account; among the rest, the King granted his Peace to it, as was the Word in those Days; that is to say, made it a Sanctuary, as he did much about the same time to the Church at *Rippon*; and I shall here give you the Copy of his Grant in the old *English Rhimes*, as I did of the other.

As to this Privilege of Sanctuary, Mr. *Cambden* gives us the description of a Stone Chair, with a *Latin* Inscription upon it in Capital Letters, which he englishes also.

Here on the 13th of September, Anno 1664, upon opening a Grave they met with a Vault of square Free Stone fifteen Foot long, and two Foot broad; within it was a Sheet of Lead four Foot long, and in that the Ashes, six Beads (whereof three crumbled to Dust with a touch; of the three remaining two were supposed to be *Cornelian*) with three great Brass Pins, and four large Iron Nails. Upon the Sheet laid a leaden Plate, with this Inscription;



ANNO AB INCARNATIONE DOMINI MCLXXXVIII. COMBUSTA FUIT HÆC ECCLESIA IN MENSE SEPTEMBRI, IN SEQUENTI NOCTE POST FESTUM SANCTI MATHÆI APOSTOLI ET IN ANNO MCXCVII. SEXTO IDUS MARTI, FACTA FUIT INQUISITIO RELIQUIARUM BEATI JOHANNIS, IN HOC LOCO, ET INVENTA SUNT HÆC OSSA IN ORIENTALI PARTE SEPULCHRI ET HIC RECONDITA, ET PULVIS CEMENTO MIXTUS IBIDEM INVENTUS EST ET RECONDITUS.

Cross over this there lay a Box of Lead about seven Inches long, six broad, and five high, wherein were several Pieces of Bones mixed with a little Dust, and yielding a sweet Smell. All these things were carefully re-interred in the middle Alley of the Body of the Minster, where they were taken up; This Circumstance does not by any means agree with what Bishop *Godwin* has left us about this Saint, namely,

namely, that he was buried in the Church Poreh; for though what is mentioned in the Inscription was only a reinterment upon the Inquisition made; yet it looks a little odd they should not lay the Relicks in the same Place where they found them, unless one should solve it this Way, that but part of the Church was then standing, and they might lay him there with a design to remove him when it should be rebuilt, but afterwards either neglected or forgot it.

The Minster here is a very fair and neat Structure; the Roof is an Arch of Stone, in it there are several Monuments of the *Piercy's*, Earls of *Northumberland*, who have added a little Chapel to the Choir, in the Windows of which are the Pictures of several of that Family drawn in the Glafs at the upper end of the Choir. On the right Side of the Altar-place stands the freed Stool, mentioned by our Author, made of one entire Stone, and said to have been removed from *Dunbar* in *Scotland*, with a Well of Water behind it. At the upper end of the Body of the Church, next the Choir, hangs an antient Table with the Picture of *St. John* (from whom the Church is named) and of King *Athelstan* the Founder of it, and between them this Distich:

*Als free make I thec,
As Heart can wish, or Egh can see.*

Hence the Inhabitants of *Beverley* pay no Toll or Custom in any Port or Town in *England*; to which Immunity (I suppose) they owe, in a great measure, their Riches and flourishing Condition; for indeed, one is surprized to find

find of large and handsome a Town within six Miles of *Hull*: In the Body of the Church stands an antient Monument, which they call the *Virgins Tomb*, because two Virgin Sisters lay buried there who gave the Town a Piece of Land, into which any Freeman may put three Milch Kine from *Ladyday* to *Michaelmas*. At the lower end of the Body of the Church, stands a fair, large Font of Agat Stone.

Near the Minster, on the South Side of it, is a Place nam'd *Hall Garth*, wherein they keep a Court of Record, called the *Provost's Court*. In this may be try'd Causes for any Sum arising within its Liberties; (which are very large, having about a hundred Towns and Parts of Towns in *Holderness*, and other Places of the *East Riding* belonging to it). It is said to have also a Power in criminal Matters, though at present that is not used.

But to come to the present Condition of the Town, it is above a Mile in length, being of late much improv'd in its Buildings, and has pleasant Springs running quite through its Streets. It is more especially beautified with two stately Churches, and has a Free-School that is improved by two Fellowships, six Scholarships, and three Exhibitions in *St. John's College*, in *Cambridge*, belonging to it; besides six Alms-Houses, the largest whereof was built lately by the Executors of *Michael Warton*, Esq; who, by his last Will, left One thousand Pounds for that Use; the Mayor and Aldermen having sometimes been deceived in their Choice, admit none into their Alms-Houses but such as will give Bond to leave their Effects to the Poor when they die; a good Example to other Places.

The

The principal Trade of the Town is making Malt, Oatmeal, and tann'd Leather; but the poor People mostly support themselves by working Bone-Lace, which of late has met with particular Encouragement, the Children being maintain'd at School to learn to read, and to work this sort of Lace. The Cloathing Trade was formerly follow'd in this Town, but *Leland* tells us, that even in his Time it was very much decay'd.

They have several Fairs, but one more especially remarkable, called the *Mart*, beginning about nine Days before Ascension Day, and kept in a Street leading to the *Minster Garth*, called *Londoners Street*, for then the *Londoners* bring down their Wares, and furnish the Country Tradesmen by Wholesale.

About a Mile from *Beverly* to the East, in a Pasture belonging to the Town, is a kind of *Spaw*, though they say it cannot be judg'd by the taste whether or no it comes from any Mineral; yet taken inwardly it is a great Drier, and wash'd in, dries scorbutick Scurf, and all sorts of Scabs, and also very much helps the King's Evil.

It is easie to conceive how *Beverly* became a Town from this very Article, namely, that all the Thieves, Murtherers, House-breakers and Bankrupts, fled hither for Protection; and here they obtained Safety from the Law whatever their Crimes might be.

After some time, the Town growing bigger and bigger, the Church was also enlarged; and though it fell into the King's Hands, King *Henry VIII.* having done by this as he did by others; and the Monks of *Beverly* were suppress'd, yet the Town continues a large, populous

pulous Town; and the River *Hull* is made navigable to it for the convenience of Trade.

I remember, soon after the Revolution, when the late King *William* hired six thousand *Danish* Auxiliaries to assist him in his Wars in *Ireland*, they landed at *Hull*, and, marching from thence for *West-Chester*, in order to embark for *Carrickfergus*, they came thro' this Town, and halted here a few Days for Refreshment. Here two of their Foot Soldiers quarrelled and fought a Duel, in which one of them was kill'd. The other being taken, was immediately tried and sentenced by a Court Marshal of their own Officers, and by the Rules of War, such as were in force among them, was sentenced and put to Death, and was then buried in the same Grave with the Man he had kill'd; and upon their Grave is set up a Stone with an *English* Inscription thus:

“ *Under this Stone two Danish Soldiers lie.* ”

There are other Lines mentioning the Story, as above, but I do not remember them, it being some Years since I made this Observation. But to return to *St. John of Beverley*, and King *Athelstan's* merry Grant, which I shall make speak *English* as well as I can; it is as follows:



The

The CHARTER of Privileges granted
by King *Athelstan* to *St. John* of
Beverley, in the Year of our Lord
925.

YAT witen alle yat ever been,
Yat yis Charter heren and seen,
Yat j ye King *Adelstan*,
Has yaten and given to *Seint John*
Of *Beverlike*; yat sai know
Tol and Theam, yat wit ye now,
Sok and Sake over all yat Land
Yat is given into his hand:
On ever ilks kinges gai,
Be it all free yon and ay.
Be it almoufend, be all free
Wit ilke Man, and eeke wit mee.
Yat will j (be him yat me scop)
Bot till an *Ercebiscop*,
And til ye seven *Minstre prestes*,
Yat serves God ther *Saint John restes*;
Yat give j God and *Saint John*,
Her before you ever ilkan,
All my herst *Corn* in eldeel,
To uphold his *Minstre weel*;
Ya four threve (be *Heven kinge*)
Of ilka *Plough* of *Estriding*.

If it swa betid or swa gaas,
 Tat ani Man her again taas,
 Be he Baron, be he Erle,
 Clare, Prest, Parson, or Cherel ;
 Na, be he na yet ilke Gome,
 I will forsaye yat he come :
 (Tat wit ye weel, (or and or)
 Till Saint John Mynstre dor.
 And yar i will (swa Christ me red)
 Tat he bet his misdeed,
 Or he be cursed for on on.
 Wit at yat servis Saint John.

Tit hit swa betid and swa es,
 Tat ye Man in mansing es,
 I say, you over fourty daghes,
 Swilke yan be Saint John Laghes,
 Tat the Chapitel of Beverlike
 Till ye Scirif of Everwike.
 Send yair writ Son anon,
 Tat yis Man sed Man becan.
 Te the Scirif yan say I ye,
 Witout en any Writ one me,
 Sal minen him (swa Christ me red)
 And into my Prison lede
 And hald him, (yat is my Will)
 Till he bet his misgilt.

If Men rise new Laghes
 In any oyer Kinges daghes,
 Be yay framed, be yay yemed,
 Wit yham of the Mynstree demed,

Te mercy of the misdeed,
 Gif j Saint John (swa Crist me red)
 Tif Man be cald of Limes or Lif,
 Or Men challenges Land in Strife,
 Wit my Bodtack wit Writ of Right,
 T will Saint John have ye might,
 Tat Man yer for nought fight in feeld,
 Now yet wit Staf no with sheeld;
 Bot twelve Men will j yat it telle,
 Swo fall it be, swo her ibelle.
 And be yat him swo werne may
 Overcomen be he ever and ay,
 Als be in feeld War overcomen.
 Te cravantise of him be nomen,
 Tat yat j God, and Saint John;
 Her before iow ever ilkon.
 If Men be founden than I drunkened,
 Sterved on Saint John, rike his agmen Men.
 Without en Swike his akkend Bailife make ye fight,
 Nad oyer coroner have ye might:
 Swa milkel freedom give I ye,
 Swa Hert may think, or Eghe see.
 Tat have j thought and forbiseen,
 T will yat yar ever been,
 Samenyng, and mynstre Life.
 Last follike witout en Strife.
 God helpe alle that ilk Men
 Tat helpes to ye thowen. Amen.

The same in modern *English*:

LET all Men know that e'er have been,
 That this Charter have heard and seen;
 That I, King *Athelstan*,
 Have taken and given to Saint *John*
 Of *Beverley*, I say again (or now)
 Toll and Team, that know ye too,
 Sok and Sake o'er all that Land
 That is given into his Hand;
 As ever as any Kings whatever,
 It shall be all free then and for ever
 As my Alms are all free;
 Witness every Man, and witness me.
 I will also (in spite of any that shall hinder
 me),
 That as well an Archbishop
 As seven Ministers of Priests Orders,
 Shall serve God there where Saint *John* lies;
 And that I give to God, and to Saint *John*,
 Here, in all your Presence every one,
 All my last Crop of Corn in *Erdale*,
 To maintain his Ministers very well,
 And four * *Trave*, (by the King of Heaven)
 Of every plough Land in the † *East Riding*.

* *A Trave is a Shock, or twelve Sheaves of Corn in the Ear.*

† *Beverley is in the East Riding of Yorkshire.*

If it shall happen, or so fall out,
 That any Man with-holds it, or takes it away,
 Be he Lord, or be he Earl,
 Clerk, Priest, Parson, or Layman;
 Nay, be he never so great a Person,
 I will forbid that he shall touch it:
 (That pray observe over and over)
 Till St. *John's* Ministers have their due:
 And moreover I will (so Christ hear me)
 That he shall pay for the Trespafs,
 Or be he curs'd from Son to Son;
 Know ye this all that serve St. *John*,
 (Witness all you Servants of St. *John*).

If it should so happen, or so is,
 That any Man is secured in or fled to a House,
 I command, that in forty Days,
 According to St. *John's* Laws,
 That the Chapter of *Beverley*
 Shall send out his Writ with all speed
 To the Sheriff of *Everwick*,
 That the Man may be apprehended:
 And to the Sheriff I hereby say,
 Without any farther Warrant from me,
 Shall carry him (so Christ me blefs)
 Into my Prison directly;
 And shall keep him there, such is my Will,
 Till he make Satisfaction for the Trespafs.

If other Men make other Laws,
 In any other King's Reign;

Be they made or intended to be made,
 Witness those then in trust,
 The Amends or Fines of every such Trespas
 I give St. *John* (as Christ me help).

If any Man be accused for Life or Limb,
 Or Titles of Land be disputed at Law,
 Taken in Execution or legal Proceſs;
 I will, that St. *John* ſhall have the deciſion;
 And no Man ſhall combat for any Cauſe whatever
 Neither with Weapon, or with Armour,
 But twelve Men ſhall decide the Cauſe,
 That ſo it ſhall be well and fairly tried;
 And he that is caſt by their Sentence
 Shall be ſo for ever,

As much as if he were overcome in fight;
 And the Eſtate ſhall be called his
 As if 'twas given him by *Me, God, and St. John,*
 In Preſence of you every one.

If any Man be found kill'd, or dead with Drink,
 Or ſtarv'd with Hunger, or Cold in St. *John's*
 His next Doers ſhall be told thereof; [Bounds,
 Ye ſhall have no other Coroner to judge.

As much Freedom give I to you,
 As Heart can think, or Eye can ſee.

That I have thought or have foreſeen;
 I will alſo that there ſhall always be,
 Peaceable and quiet living among ye,
 To the laſt, without any Strife.

And God help every Man
 That gives to you his help. *Amen.*

From

From *Beverley* I came to *Hull*, distance six Miles. If you would expect me to give an Account of the City of *Hamburgh* or *Dantzick*, or *Rotterdam*, or any of the second Rate Cities abroad, which are fam'd for their Commerce, the Town of *Hull* may be a Specimen. The Place is indeed not so large as those; but, in proportion to the dimensions of it, I believe there is more Business done in *Hull* than in any Town of its bigness in *Europe*; *Leverpool* indeed of late comes after it apace; but then *Leverpool* has not the *London* Trade to add to it.

In the late War, the Fleets from *Hull* to *London* were frequently a hundred Sail, sometimes including the other Creeks in the *Humber*, a hundred and fifty to a hundred and sixty Sail at a time; and to *Holland* their Trade is so considerable, that the *Dutch* always employ'd two Men of War to fetch and carry, that is, to convoy the Trade, as they call'd it, to and from *Hull*, which was as many as they did to *London*.

In a word, all the Trade at *Leeds*, *Wakefield* and *Hallifax*, of which I have spoken so justly and so largely, is transacted here, and the Goods are ship'd here by the Merchants of *Hull*; all the Lead Trade of *Derbyshire* and *Nottinghamshire*, from *Bautry* Wharf, the Butter of the East and North Riding, brought down the *Ouse* to *York*: The Cheese brought down the *Trent* from *Stafford*, *Warwick* and *Cheshire*, and the Corn from all the Counties adjacent, are brought down and shipp'd off here.

Again, they supply all these Countries in return with foreign Goods of all kinds, for which they Trade to all Parts of the known World; nor have the Merchants of any Port

in *Britain* a fairer Credit, or fairer Character, than the Merchants of *Hull*, as well for the Justice of their Dealings as the Greatness of their Substance or Funds for Trade. They drive a great Trade here to *Norway*, and to the *Baltick*, and an important Trade to *Dantzick*, *Riga*, *Narva* and *Petersburgh*; from whence they make large Returns in Iron, Copper, Hemp, Flax, Canvas, Pot-Ashes, *Muscovy* Linnen and Yarn, and other things; all which they get vent for in the Country to an exceeding Quantity. They have also a great Importation of *Wine*, *Linnen*, Oil, Fruit, &c. trading to *Holland*, *France* and *Spain*; the Trade of Tobacco and Sugars from the *West-Indies*, they chiefly manage by the Way of *London*. But besides all this, their Export of Corn, as well to *London* as to *Holland* and *France*, exceeds all of the kind, that is or can be done at any Port in *England*, *London* excepted.

Their Shipping is a great Article in which they outdo all the Towns and Ports on the Coast except *Tarmouth*, only that their shipping consists chiefly in smaller Vessels than the Coal Trade is supplied with, tho' they have a great many large Vessels too, which are employed in their foreign Trade.

The Town is situated at the Mouth of the River *Hull*, where it falls into the *Humber*, and where the *Humber* opens into the *German* Ocean, so that one Side of their Town lies upon the Sea, the other upon the Land. This makes the Situation naturally very strong; and, were there any occasion, it is capable of being made impregnable, by reason of the low Situation of the Grounds round it.

King *Charles II.* on occasion of the frequent *Dutch Wars* in that Reign, had once resolved to appoint a Station for a Squadron of Men of War here; with a Yard and Dock, for building *Men of War* (Ships) in the *Humber*; and, on this occasion, resolved to make the Place strong, in proportion to the Necessity of those Affairs; upon which a large Citadel was marked out on the other Side the River; but it was never finished.

The greatest imperfection, as to the strength of *Hull* in Case of a War, is, that, lying open to the Sea, it is liable to a Bombardment; which can only be prevented by being Masters at Sea, and while we are so, there's no need of Fortifications at all; and so there's an end of Argument upon that Subject.

The Town is exceeding close built, and should a Fire ever be its Fate, it might suffer deeply on that Account; 'tis extraordinary populous, even to an inconvenience, having really no room to extend it self by Buildings. There are but two Churches, but one of them is very large, and there are two or three very large Meeting-Houses, and a Market stored with an infinite plenty of all Sorts of Provision.

They shew us still in their Town-Hall the Figure of a Northern Fisherman, supposed to be of *Groenland*, that is to say, the real *Greenland*, being the Continent of *America* to the North of those we call the North West Passages; not of *Spiltbergen*, where our Ships go a Whale fishing, and which is, by mistake, called *Greenland*. He was taken up at Sea in a Leather Boat, which he fate in, and was covered with Skins, which drew together about his Waste,

so that the Boat could not fill, and he could not sink; the Creature would never feed nor speak, and so died.

They have a very handsome Exchange here, where the Merchants meet as at *London*, and; I assure you, it is wonderfully filled, and that with a Confluence of real Merchants, and many Foreigners, and several from the Country; for the Navigation of all the great Rivers which fall into the *Humber* centers here, such as the *Trent*, the *Idle*, the *Don*, the *Aire* and *Calder*, and the *Ouse*; and consequently the Commerce of all the great Towns on those Rivers is managed here, from *Gainsborough* and *Nottingham* on the *Trent*, *York* and *Selby* on the *Ouse*, and so of the rest.

There is also a fine Free School, over which is the Merchant's Hall. But the Trinity-House here is the Glory of the Town: It is a Corporation of itself, made up of a Society of Merchants: It was begun by voluntary Contribution for Relief of distressed and aged Seamen, and their Wives or Widows; but was afterwards approved by the Government, and incorporated: They have a very good Reventue, which encreases every Day by Charities, and Bounties of pious minded People.

They maintain thirty Sisters now actually in the House, Widows of Seamen; they have a Government by twelve Elder Brethren and six Assistants; out of the twelve they chuse annually two *Wardens*, but the whole eighteen vote in electing them, and two Stewards. These have a Power to decide Disputes between Masters of Ships and their Crews, in Matters relating to the Sea Affairs only; and with this Limitation, that their
Judg-

Judgment be not contrary to the Laws of the Land; and, even in Trials at Law, in such Affairs they are often called to give their Opinions.

They have a noble Stone Bridge here over the River *Hull*, consisting of fourteen Arches. They had once set up a *Greenland* Fishery, and it went on with Success for a time; but it decayed in the time when the *Dutch* Wars were so frequent, and the House built by the *Greenland* Merchants is now turned into Granaries for Corn, and Warehouses for other Goods.

The old Hospital, call'd *GOD's House*, stands near it, with a Chapel rebuilt since the late War, and the Arms of *Michael de la Pole*, the first Founder, set up again; so that the Foundation is restored, the Building is nobly enlarged, and an entire new Hospital built as an addition to the old one. The Story of this *De la Pole* may not be unwelcome, because, though it be a Piece of Antiquity, 'tis a Piece of Honour both to the Merchants of *Hull*, and to the Town it self. Sir *Michael de la Pole* was a Merchant of *Hull*, but first at a Place called *Raven's Rood* in *Brabant*, where, growing rich, he advanced to King *Richard II.* several thousand Pounds in Gold for his urgent Occasions in his Wars; upon which the King invited him to come and live in *England*, which he did; here the King knighted him, and made his Son, *Michael de la Pole*, Earl of *Suffolk*, gave him several Lordships in *Holderness*; and Mr. *Cambden* observes, he is stiled by the King in those Grants, *William de la Pole, Dilectus Valectus & Mercator Noster*, so that he was called the King's Merchant.

This *De la Pole* founded a Monastery of *Carthusians*, and an Hospital, which, when that was suppress'd, remain'd; and this they call *GOD's House*.

Farther East from *Hull* there is a little pleasant Town call'd *Headon*, handsome, well built, and having a little Haven from the Sea, which threatens *Hull*, that it will in time grow up to be a great Place, for it indeed increases daily; but I fear for them, that their Haven will do nothing considerable for them, unless they can do something very considerable for that.

They tell us at *Headon*, that the Sea encroaches upon the Land on all that Shore, and that there are many large Fields quite eaten up; that several Towns were formerly known to be there, which are now lost; from whence they may suppose, that as the Sea by Encroachment has damnified their Harbour, so if it grows upon them a little more they shall stand open to the Sea, and so need no Harbour at all, or make a Mole, as 'tis called abroad, and have a good Road without it. But this is a View something remote.

The *Spurn Head*, a long Promontory thrusting out into the Sea, and making the North Point of *Humber*, is a remarkable thing. But I leave that to the Description of the Sea Coasts, which is none of my Work; the most that I find remarkable here, is, that there is nothing remarkable upon this Side for above thirty Miles together; not a Port, not a Gentleman's Seat, not a Town of Note; *Bridlington* or *Burlington* is the only Place, and that is of no note, only for a Bay or Road for shipping, which is of use to the Colliers on this Coast to defend them, in Case of Extremity of Weather.

The

The Country People told us a long Story here of Gipsies which visit them often in a surprizing manner. We were strangely amused with their Discourses at first, forming our Ideas from the Word, which, in ordinary import with us, signifies a sort of strolling, Fortune-telling, Hen-roost-robbing, Pocket-picking Vagabonds, called by that Name. But we were soon made to understand the People, as they understood themselves here, namely, that at some certain Seasons, for none knows when it will happen, several Streams of Water gush out of the Earth with great Violence, spouting up a huge heighth, being really natural *Fette d'eaus* or Fountains; that they make a great Noise, and, joining together, form little Rivers, and so hasten to the Sea. I had not time to examine into the Particulars; and as the Irruption was not just then to be seen, we could say little to it: That which was most observable to us, was, that the Country People have a Notion that whenever those *Gipsies*, or, as some call 'em, *Vipseys*, break out, there will certainly ensue either Famine or Plague. This put me in mind, that the very same thing is said to happen at *Smitham Bottom* in *Surrey*, beyond *Croydon*, and that the Water gushing out of the chalky Hills about eight Miles from *Croydon*, on the Road to *Ryegate*, fills the whole Bottom, and makes a large River running just to the Towns End of *Croydon*; and then turning to the Left runs into the River which rises in the Town, and runs to *Cashalton*; and I name it, because the Country People here have exactly the same Notion, that this Water never breaks out but against a Famine; and as I am sure it has not now broken out

out for more than fifty Years, it may, for ought I know, be true.

Scarborough next presents it self, a Place formerly famous for the strong Castle, situate on a Rock, as it were hanging over the Sea, but now demolish'd, being ruined in the last Wars. The Town is well built, populous and pleasant, and we found a great deal of good Company here drinking the Waters, who came not only from all the North of *England*, but even from *Scotland*. It is hard to describe the Taste of the Waters; they are apparently ting'd with a Collection of Mineral Salts, as of *Vitriol*, *Allom*, *Iron*, and perhaps *Sulphur*, and taste evidently of the *Allom*. Here is such a plenty of all sorts of Fish, that I have hardly seen the like, and, in particular, here we saw *Turbets* of three quarters of a hundred Weight, and yet their Flesh eat exceeding fine when taken new.

To describe the *Herring*, the *Mackrel*, the *Cod*, the *Whiting*, is only to repeat what is said in other Places, and what we shall have occasion to repeat more than once, now we begin to go far North.

At the entrance of a little nameless River, scarce indeed worth a Name, stands *Whitby*, which, however, is an excellent Harbour, and where they build very good Ships for the Coal Trade, and many of them too, which makes the Town rich.

From hence the North Riding holds on to the Bank of *Tees*, the Northern Bounds of *Torkshire*, and where there are two good Towns, (*viz.*) *Stockton* and *Tarum*, Towns of no great note; but what they obtain by the River and adjacent Sea, but are greatly encreased of late

late Years, especially the first, by being the chiefest Place in the North Riding of *Tork*, or in the County of *Cumberland*, for the shipping off Lead, and Butter for *London*.

I began now to consider the long Journey I had to go, and that I must not stop at small Matters; We went from *Stockton* to *Durham*, *North Allerton*, a Town on the Post Road, is remarkable for the vast Quantity of Black Cattle sold there, there being a Fair once every Fortnight for some Months, where a prodigious Quantity are sold.

I have not concern'd this Work at all in the Debate among us in *England*, as to Whig and Tory. But I must observe of this Town, that, except a few Quakers, they boasted that they had not one *Dissenter* here, and yet at the same time not one *Tory*, which is what, I believe, cannot be said of any other Town in *Great Britain*.

I must now leave *Torksire*, which indeed I might more fully have described, if I had had time; for there are abundance of Rarities in Nature spoken of in this North Riding, which I had not leisure to enquire into; as the Allom Mines or Pits near *Moultgrave* or *Musgrave*, from whence the Lord *Musgrave*, now Duke of *Buckinghamshire*, has his Title, as he has also a great Part of his Estate from the Allom Works not far off. Next here are the Snake Stones, of which nothing can be said but as one observes of them, to see how Nature sports herself to amuse us, as if Snakes could grow in those Stones. Then the Glates or Gargates, that is, in short *Fett*, a black smooth Stone found in *Cleveland*; also a Piece of Ground, which, if the wild Geese attempt to fly over, they fall down dead. But I cannot dwell any longer here.

Dar-

Darlington, a Post Town, has nothing remarkable but Dirt, and a high Stone Bridge over little or no Water, the Town is eminent for good Bleaching of Linen, so that I have known Cloth brought from *Scotland* to be Bleached here. As to the Hell Kettles, so much talked up for a Wonder, which are to be seen as we ride from the *Tees* to *Darlington*, I had already seen so little of Wonder in such Country Tales, that I was not hastily deluded again. 'Tis evident, they are nothing but old Coal Pits filled with Water by the River *Tees*.

Durham is next, a little compact neatly contriv'd City, surrounded almost with the River *Wear*, which with the Castle standing on an eminence, encloses the City in the middle of it; as the Castle does also the Cathedral, the Bishop's Palace, and the fine Houses of the Clergy, where they live in all the Magnificence and Splendor imaginable.

I need not tell you, that the Bishop of *Durham* is a Temporal Prince, that he keeps a Court of Equity, and also Courts of Justice in ordinary Causes within himself. The County of *Durham*, like the Country about *Rome*, is called *St. Cuthbert's Patrimony*. This Church, they tell us, was founded by *David*, King of *Scots*; and afterward *Zouch*, the valiant Bishop, fought the *Scots* Army at *Nevil's Cross*, where the *Scots* were terribly cut in Pieces, and their King taken Prisoner.

But what do I dip into Antiquity for, here, which I have avoided as much as possible every where else. The Church of *Durham* is eminent for its Wealth; the Bishoprick is esteemed the best in *England*; and the Prebends
and

and other Church Livings, in the Gift of the Bishop, are the richest in *England*. They told me there, that the Bishop had thirteen Livings in his Gift, from five hundred Pounds a Year to thirteen hundred Pounds a Year; and the Living of the little Town of *Sedgfield*, a few Miles South of the City, is said to be worth twelve hundred Pounds a Year, beside the small Tithes, which maintain a Curate, or might do so.

Going to see the Church of *Durham*, they shewed us the old Popish Vestments of the Clergy before the Reformation, and which, on high Days, some of the Residents put on still. They are so rich with embroidery and emboss'd work of Silver, that indeed it was a kind of a Load to stand under them.

The Town is well built but old, full of Roman Catholicks, who live peaceably and disturb no Body, and no Body them; for we being there on a Holiday, saw them going as publickly to Mass as the Dissenters did on other Days to their Meeting-house.

From hence we kept the common Road to *Chester in the Street*, an old, dirty, thoroughfare Town, empty of all Remains of the Greatness which Antiquaries say it once had, when it was a *Roman* Colony. Here is a Stone Bridge, but instead of riding over it we rode under it, and riding up the Stream pass'd under or through one of the Arches, not being over the Horse Hoofs in Water; yet, on enquiry, we found, that sometimes they have use enough for a Bridge.

Here we had an Account of a melancholy Accident, and in it self strange also, which happened in or near *Lumley Park*, not long before we pass'd through the Town. A new
Coal

Coal Pit being dug or digging, the Workmen workt on in the Vein of Coals till they came to a Cavity, which, *as was supposed*, had formerly been dug from some other Pit; but be it what it will, as soon as upon the breaking into the hollow Part, the pent up Air got vent, it blew up like a Mine of a thousand Barrels of Powder, and, getting Vent at the Shaft of the Pit, burst out with such a terrible Noise, as made the very Earth tremble for some Miles round, and terrify'd the whole Country. There were near threescore poor People lost their Lives in the Pit, and one or two, as we were told, who were at the bottom of the Shaft, were blown quite out, though sixty Fathom deep, and were found dead upon the Ground.

Lumley Castle is just on the Side of the Road as you pass between *Durham* and *Chester*, pleasantly seated in a fine Park, and on the Bank of the River *Were*. The Park, besides the pleasantness of it, has this much better thing to recommend it, namely, that it is full of excellent Veins of the best Coal in the Country, (for the *Lumley* Coal are known for their Goodness at *London*, as well as there). This, with the navigable River just at hand, by which the Coals are carried down to *Sunderland* to the Ships, makes *Lumley Park* an inexhaustible Treasure to the Family.

They tell us, that King *James* the First lodg'd in this Castle, at his entrance into *England* to take Possession of the Crown, and seeing a fine Picture of the antient Pedigree of the Family, which carried it very far beyond what his Majesty thought credible, turn'd this good Jest upon it to the Bishop of *Durham*, who shewed it him, *viz. That indeed he did not*

not know that Adam's Sirname was Lumley before.

From hence the Road to *Newcastle* gives a View of the inexhausted Store of Coals and Coal Pits, from whence not *London* only, but all the South Part of *England* is continually supplied; and whereas when we are at *London*, and see the prodigious Fleets of Ships which come constantly in with Coals for this increasing City, we are apt to wonder whence they come, and that they do not bring the whole Country away; so, on the contrary, when in this Country we see the prodigious Heaps, I might say Mountains, of Coals, which are dug up at every Pit, and how many of those Pits there are; we are filled with equal Wonder to consider where the People should live that can consume them.

Newcastle is a spacious, extended, infinitely populous Place; 'tis seated upon the River *Tyne*, which is here a noble, large and deep River, and Ships of any reasonable Burthen may come safely up to the very Town. As the Town lies on both Sides the River, the Parts are join'd by a very strong and stately Stone Bridge of seven very great Arches, rather larger than the Arches of *London* Bridge; and the Bridge is built into a Street of Houses also, as *London* Bridge is.

The Town it self, or Liberty, as it is a Corporation, extends but to part of the Bridge, where there is a noble Gate built all of Stone, not much unlike that upon *London* Bridge, which so lately was a safeguard to the whole Bridge, by stopping a terrible Fire which otherwise had endangered burning the whole Street
of

of Houses on the City Side of the Bridge, as it did those beyond it.

There is also a very noble Building here, called the *Exchange*: And as the Wall of the Town runs parallel from it with the River, leaving a spacious Piece of Ground before it between the Water and the Wall, that Ground, being well Wharf'd up, and fac'd with Free-Stone, makes the longest and largest Key for landing and lading Goods that is to be seen in *England*, except that at *Yarmouth* in *Norfolk*, and much longer than that at *Bristol*.

Here is a large Hospital built by Contribution of the Keel Men, by way of Friendly Society, for the Maintenance of the Poor of their Fraternity, and which, had it not met with Discouragements from those who ought rather to have assisted so good a Work, might have been a noble Provision for that numerous and laborious People. The Keel Men are those who manage the Lighters, which they call Keels, by which the Coals are taken from the Steaths or Wharfs, and carryed on board the Ships, to load them for *London*.

Here are several large publick Buildings also, as particularly a House of State for the Mayor of the Town (for the Time being) to remove to, and dwell in during his Year: Also here is a Hall for the Surgeons, where they meet, where they have two Skeletons of humane Bodies, one a Man and the other a Woman, and some other Rarities.

The Situation of the Town to the Landward is exceeding unpleasant, and the Buildings very close and old standing on the Declivity of two exceeding high Hills, which, together with

with the Smoke of the Coals, makes it not the pleafantest Place in the World to live in; but it is made amends abundantly by the goodnefs of the River, which runs between the two Hills, and which, as I faid, bringing Ships up to the very Keys, and fetching the Coals down from the Country, makes it a Place of very great Bufinefs. Here are alfo two Articles of Trade which are particularly occafioned by the Coals, and thefe are Glas-houfes and Salt Pans; the firft are at the Town it felf, the laft are at *Shields*, feven Miles below the Town; but their Coals are brought chiefly from the Town. It is a prodigious Quantity of Coals which thofe Salt Works confume; and the Fires make fuch a Smoke, that we faw it afcend in Clouds over the Hills, four Miles before we came to *Durbam*, which is at leaft fixteen Miles from the Place.

Here I met with a Remark which was quite new to me, and will be fo, I fuppofe, to thofe that hear it. You well know, we receive at *London* every Year a great Quantity of Salmon pickled or cured, and fent up in the Pickle in Kits or Tubs, which we call *Newcastle* Salmon; now when I came to *Newcastle*, I expected to fee a mighty plenty of Salmon there, but was furprized to find, on the contrary, that there was no great Quantity, and that a good large fresh Salmon was not to be had under five or fix Shillings. Upon enquiry I found, that really this Salmon, that we call *Newcastle* Salmon, is taken as far off as the *Tweed*, which is three-score Miles, and is brought by Land on Horfes to *Shields*, where it is cur'd, pickl'd, and fent to *London*, as above; fo that it ought to be called *Berwick* Salmon, not *Newcastle*.

There are five or six Churches in *Newcastle*, I mean on the Town Side, being North by *Tine*, besides Meeting-houses, of which, I was told, there are also five or six, (including the Quakers) some of which are throng'd with Multitudes of People, the Place, as has been said, being exceeding populous. It is not only enriched by the Coal Trade; but there are also very considerable Merchants in it, who carry on foreign Trade to divers Parts of the World, especially to *Holland, Hamburgh, Norway, and the Baltick*.

They build Ships here to Perfection, I mean as to Strength, and Firmness, and to bear the Sea; and as the Coal Trade occasions a demand for such strong Ships, a great many are built here. This gives an addition to the Merchants Business, in requiring a Supply of all Sorts of Naval Stores to fit out those Ships.

Here is also a considerable Manufacture of Hard Ware, or Wrought Iron, lately erected after the manner of *Sheffield*, which is very helpful for employing the Poor, of which this Town has always a prodigious Number.

West of this Town lies the Town of *Hexham*, a Pass upon the *Tine*, famous, or indeed infamous, for having the first Blood drawn at it, in the War against their Prince by the *Scots* in King *Charles* the First's time, and where a strong Detachment of *English*, tho' advantageously posted, were scandalously defeated by the *Scots*. Whether the Commanders were in fault, or the Men, I know not, but they gave way to an inferior Number of *Scots*, who gain'd the Pass, fought through the River, and killed about four hundred Men, the rest basely

basely running away; after which, the Town of *Newcastle* was as easily quitted also, without striking a Stroke; the Country round this Town is vulgarly call'd *Hexamshire*.

I was tempted greatly here to trace the famous *Piſs* Wall, built by the *Romans*, or rather rebuilt by them, from hence to *Carlisle*; of the Particulars of which, and the Remains of Antiquity seen upon it, all our Histories are so full; and I did go to several Places in the Fields thro' which it passed, where I saw the Remains of it, some almost lost, some plain to be seen. But Antiquity not being my Business in this Work, I omitted the Journey, and went on for the North.

Northumberland is a long coasting County, lying chiefly on the Sea to the East, and bounded by the Mountains of *Stainmore* and *Cheviot* on the West, which are in some Places inaccessible, in many unpassable. Here is abundant Business for an Antiquary; every Place shews you ruin'd Castles, *Roman* Altars, Inscriptions, Monuments of Battles of Heroes killed, and Armies routed, and the like: The Towns of *Morpeth*, *Alnwick*, *Warkworth*, *Tickill*, and many others, shew their old Castles, and some of them still in tolerable repair, as *Alnwick* in particular, and *Warkwoth*; others, as *Bambrough*, *Norham*, *Chillingham*, *Horton*, *Dunstar*, *Wark*, and innumerable more, are sunk in their own Ruins, by the meer length of Time.

We had *Cheviot* Hills so plain in View, that we could not but enquire of the good old Women every where, whether they had heard of the Fight at *Chevy Chace*: They not only told us they had heard of it, but had all the

Account of it at their Fingers end; and, taking a Guide at *Wooller* to shew us the Road, he pointed out distinctly to us the very Spot where the Engagement was, here, he said, Earl *Piercy* was killed, and there Earl *Douglas*, here Sir *William Withington* fought upon his Stumps, here the *Englishmen* that were slain were buried, and there the *Scots*.

A little way off of this, North, he shewed us the Field of Battle, called *Flodden Field*, upon the Banks of the *Till*, where *James V.* King of *Scotland*, desperately fighting, was killed, and his whole Army overthrown by the *English*, under the noble and gallant Earl of *Surrey*, in the Reign of King *Henry VIII.* upon their perfidiously invading *England*, while the King was absent on his Wars in *France*.

I must not quit *Northumberland* without taking notice, that the Natives of this Country, of the antient original Race or Families, are distinguished by a *Shibboleth* upon their Tongues, namely, a difficulty in pronouncing the Letter R, which they cannot deliver from their Tongues without a hollow Jarring in the Throat, by which they are plainly known, as a Foreigner is, in pronouncing the Th: This they call the *Northumbrian R*, and the Natives value themselves upon that Imperfection, because, forsooth, it shews the Antiquity of their Blood.

From hence lay a Road into *Scotland*, by the Town of *Kelso*, which I after pass'd thro', but at present not willing to omit seeing *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, we turn'd to the West, and visited that old Frontier, where indeed there is one thing very fine, and that is, the Bridge over the *Tweed*, built by Queen *Elizabeth*, a noble,

noble, stately Work, consisting of sixteen Arches, and joining, as may be said, the two Kingdoms. As for the Town it self, it is old, decay'd, and neither populous nor rich; the chief Trade I found here was in Corn and Salmon.

I am now on the Borders of *Scotland*, and must either enter upon it now, and so mix it with other Parts of *England*, or take up short, and call to mind that I have not yet taken the Western Coast of *England* in my way, I mean, the three North West Counties of *Lancaster*, *Westmoreland* and *Cumberland*.

I cannot but say, that since I entred upon the View of these Northern Counties, I have many times repented that I so early resolved to decline the delightful View of Antiquity, here being so great and so surprizing a Variety, and every Day more and more discovered; and abundance since the Tour which the learned Mr. *Cambden* made this Way, nay, many since his Learned Continuator; for as the Trophies, the Buildings, the religious, as well as military Remains, as well of the *Britains*, as of the *Romans*, *Saxons*, and *Normans*, are but, as we may say, like Wounds hastily healed up, the Calous spread over them being remov'd, they appear presently; and though the Earth, which naturally eats into the strongest Stones, Metals, or whatever Substance, simple or compound, is or can be by Art or Nature prepared to endure it, has defaced the Surface, the Figures and Inscriptions upon most of these Things, yet they are beautiful, even in their decay, and the venerable Face of Antiquity has something so pleasing, so surprizing, so satisfactory in it, especially to those who have with any Atten-

tion read the Histories of pass'd Ages, that I know nothing renders Travelling more pleasant and more agreeable.

But I have condemn'd my self (unhappily) to Silence upon this Head, and therefore, resolving however to pay this Homage to the Dust of gallant Men and glorious Nations, I say therefore, I must submit and go on; and as I resolve once more to travel through all these Northern Countries upon this very Errand, and to please, nay, satiate my self with a strict Search into every thing that is curious in Nature and Antiquity. I mortify my self now with the more ease, in hopes of letting the World see, some time or other, that I have not spent those Hours in a vain and Barren Search, or come back without a sufficient Reward to all the Labours of a diligent Enquirer; but of this by the way. I must, for the present, make this Circuit shorter than usual, and leave the Description of the other three Counties to my next.

I am, &c.



LETTER



LETTER III.

S I R,



A V I N G thus finished my Account of the East Side of the North Division of *England*, I put a stop here, that I may observe the exact Course of my Travels; for as I do not write you these Letters from the Observations of one single Journey, so I describe Things as my Journies lead me, having no less than five times travelled through the North of *England*, and almost every time by a different Rout; purposely that I might see every thing that was to be seen, and, if possible, know every thing that is to be known, though not (at least till the last general Journey) knowing or resolving upon writing these Accounts to you. Now as by my exact Observations on all these several Traverses of the Country, I hope I am not the less able, so I am sure I am much the better furnished, as well to tell you wherein others have ignorantly or superficially represented Things, as to give you such other and fuller Accounts, as in your own intended Travels you will find confirmed, and by which you will be able the better to guide your farther Enquiries.

I entred *Lancashire* at the remotest Western Point of that County, having been at *West-*
O 4
Chester

Chester upon a particular Occasion, and from thence ferry'd over from the *Cestrian Chersonesus*, as I have already call'd it, to *Liverpoole*. This narrow Slip of Land, rich, fertile and full of Inhabitants, tho' formerly, as Authors say, a meer waste and desolate Forest, is called *Wirall*, or by some *Wireball*. Here is a Ferry over the *Mersee*, which, at full Sea, is more than two Miles over. We land on the flat Shore on the other Side, and are contented to ride through the Water for some Length, not on Horseback but on the Shoulders of some honest *Lancashire* Clown, who comes Knee deep to the Boat side, to truss you up, and then runs away with you, as nimbly as you desire to ride, unless his Trot were easier; for I was shaken by him that I had the luck to be carry'd by more than I car'd for, and much worse than a hard trotting Horse would have shaken me.

Liverpoole is one of the Wonders of *Britain*, and that more, in my Opinion, than any of the Wonders of the *Peak*; the Town was, at my first visiting it, about the Year 1680, a large, handsome, well built and encreasing or thriving Town; at my second Visit, *Anno* 1690, it was much bigger than at my first seeing it, and, by the report of the Inhabitants, more than twice as big as it was twenty Years before that; but, I think, I may safely say at this my third seeing it, for I was surpriz'd at the View, it was more than double what it was at the second; and, I am told, that it still visibly encreases both in Wealth, People, Business and Buildings: What it may grow to in time, I know not.

There are no Fortifications either to Landward or Seaward, the Inhabitants resting secure

cure under the Protection of the general Peace; though when the late Northern Insurrection spread down their Way, and came to *Preston*, they could have been glad of Walls and Gates; and indeed, had the Rebel Party had time to have advanced to *Warrington*, seized the Pass there, and taken *Manchester*, as they would certainly have done in three Days more, it would have fared but very ill with *Liverpoole*; who could have made but little Resistance against an arm'd and desperate Body of Men, such as they appeared to be, and by that time would have been: Besides, the Invaders would here have found not the Sweets of Plunder only, but Arms, Ammunition, Powder and Lead, all which they extreamly wanted; they would have had Ships also to have facilitated a Communication with their Fellows in *Ireland*, who would have throng'd over upon the least View of their Success, if it had been only in hopes of Plunder.

But Heaven had *Liverpoole* in its particular Protection, as well as the whole Kingdom; the Rebels were met with, fought and defeated, before they gat leave to get so far, or to make any offer that Way. The Story of which, as it does not belong to this Work, so it is too recent in memory, to need any Account of it here, other than in general.

The Town has now an opulent, flourishing and encreasing Trade, not rivalling *Bristol*, in the Trade to *Virginia*, and the *English* Island Colonies in *America* only, but is in a fair way to exceed and eclipse it, by encreasing every way in Wealth and Shipping. They trade round the whole Island, send Ships to *Norway*, to *Hamburgh*, and to the *Baltick*, as also to *Holland* and

and *Flanders*; so that, in a word, they are almost become like the *Londoners*, universal Merchants.

The Trade of *Liverpoole* is not my particular Province, so I shall be short in that part; it consists not only in Merchandizing and Correspondencies beyond Seas; but as they Import almost all kinds of foreign Goods, they have consequently a great Inland Trade, and a great Correspondence with *Ireland*, and with *Scotland*, for their Consumption, exactly as it is with *Bristol*; and they really divide the Trade with *Bristol* upon very remarkable Equalities.

Bristol lies open to the *Irish* Sea, so does *Liverpoole*: *Bristol* trades chiefly to the South and West Parts of *Ireland*; from *Dublin* in the East, to *Galloway* West; *Liverpoole* has all the Trade of the East Shore and the North, from the Harbour of *Dublin* to *London Derry*.

Bristol has the Trade of South *Wales*; *Liverpoole* great Part of the Trade of North *Wales*; *Bristol* has the South West Counties of *England*, and some North of it, as high as *Bridge North*, and perhaps to *Shrewsbury*; *Liverpoole* has all the Northern Counties, and a large Consumption of Goods in *Cheshire* and *Staffordshire* are supplied from *Liverpoole*. It is some Advantage to the growing Commerce of this Town, that the Freemen of it are, in consequence of that Freedom, Free also of *Bristol*; and they are Free also of the Corporations of *Waterford* and *Wexford* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*. Not that these Corporation Privileges are of any great Value to *Liverpoole* in its foreign Trade, but in particular Cases it may be some Advantage, as in Town Duties,
in

in admitting them to set up Trades in those Corporations, and the like.

The People of *Liverpoole* seem to have a different Scene of Commerce to act on from the City of *Bristol*, which to me is a particular Advantage to both, namely, that though they may rival one another in their Appearances, in their Number of Shipping, and in several Particulars, yet they need not interfere with one another's Business, but either of them seem to have room enough to extend their Trade, even at home and abroad, without clashing with one another. One has all the North, and the other all the South of *Britain* to correspond in. As for *Wales*, 'tis, as it were, divided between them by Nature it self. *Bristol* lies open to South *Wales*, and into the very Heart of it, by the Navigation of the Rivers *Wye* and *Lug*, and by the many open Harbours all the Way to *Milford* and *St. David's*, and into all the East Side of *Wales*, and the Counties of *Monmouth*, *Hereford* and *Salop*, by the *Severn*; *Liverpoole* has the same with North *Wales*, by the Water of *Dee*, the *Cluyd*, the *Conway*, Canal of the *Mona*, and all the Rivers in *Carnarvon Bay*.

Ireland is, as it were, all their own, and shared between them, as above; and for the Northern Coast of it, if the *Liverpoole* Men have not the whole Fishery, or, at least, in Company with the Merchants of *London Derry*, the fault is their own. The Situation of *Liverpoole* gives it a very great Advantage to improve their Commerce, and extend it in the Northern Inland Counties of *England*, particularly into *Cheshire* and *Staffordshire*, by the new Navigation of the Rivers *Mersee*, the *Weaver*,

Weaver, and the *Dane*, by the last of which they come so near the *Trent* with their Goods, that they make no difficulty to carry them by Land to *Burton*, and from thence correspond quite through the Kingdom, even to *Hull*; and they begin to be very sensible of the Advantage of such a Commerce. But I must not dwell here; I might otherwise take up great part of the Sheets I have left in describing the Commerce of this Town, and some of its Neighbours.

I return therefore to the Description of it as a Town; the Situation being on the North Bank of the River, and with the particular disadvantage of a Flat Shore. This exposed the Merchants to great Difficulties in their Business; for though the Harbour was good, and the Ships rode well in the Offing, yet they were obliged to ride there as in a Road rather than a Harbour. Here was no Mole or Haven to bring in their Ships and lay them up, (as the Seamen call it) for the Winter; nor any Key for the delivering their Goods, as at *Bristol*, *Biddiford*, *Newcastle*, *Hull*, and other Sea Ports: Upon this, the Inhabitants and Merchants have, of late Years, and since the visible increase of their Trade, made a large Basin or wet Dock, at the East end of the Town, where, at an immense Charge, the Place considered, they have brought the Tide from the *Mersee* to flow up by an opening that looks to the South, and the Ships go in North; so that the Town entirely shelters it from the Westerly and Northerly Winds, the Hills from the Easterly, and the Ships lye, as in a Mill-pond, with the utmost safety and convenience. As this is so great a Benefit to the Town, and that the like is not to be

be seen in any Place in *England* but here, I mean *London* excepted, it is well worth the observation and imitation of many other trading Places in *Britain* who want such a convenience, and, for want of it, lose their Trade.

The new Church built on the North Side of the Town is worth observation. 'Tis a noble, large Building, all of Stone, well finish'd; has in it a fine Font of Marble placed in the Body of the Church, surrounded with a beautiful Iron Pallisado; the Gift of the late Mr. *Heysham*, a Merchant of *London*, but considerably concerned in Trade on this Side, and for many Years Member of Parliament for *Lancaster*. There is a beautiful Tower to this Church, and a new Ring of eight very good Bells.

The Town-House is a fine modern Building, standing all upon Pillars of Free-stone; the Place under it is their *Tolsey* or Exchange, for the Meeting of their Merchants; but they begin to want Room, and talk of enlarging it or removing the Exchange to the other part of the Town, where the Ships and the Merchants Business is nearer hand.

In a word, there is no Town in *England*, *London* excepted, that can equal *Liverpoole* for the fineness of the Streets, and beauty of the Buildings; many of the Houses are all of Free Stone, and compleatly finished; and all the rest (of the new part I mean) of Brick, as handsomely built as *London* it self.

Mr. *Cambden* says, it was a neat and populous Town in his time; his Reverend Continuator confirms what I have said thus, that it was more than doubly encreased in Buildings
and

and People in twenty eight Years, and that the Customs were augmented Tenfold in the same time; to which I am to add, that they are now much greater, that being written about two and thirty Years ago, before the new Church, or the wet Dock, mentioned above, were made, and we know they have gone on encreasing in Trade, Buildings and People, to this Day. I refer the Reader therefore to judge of the probable Greatness of it now.

From hence the *Mersee* opening into the *Irish* Sea, we could see the great and famous Road of *Hile Lake*, made famous for the shipping off, or rather Rendezvous of the Army and Fleet under King *William*, for the Conquest of *Ireland*, An. 1689, for here the Men of War rode as our Ships do in the *Downs*, till the Transports came to them from *Chester* and this Town.

The Sea Coast affords little remarkable on the West Side of this Port, till we come farther North; so we left that part of the County, and going East we came to *Warrington*. This is a large Market Town upon the River *Mersee*, over which there is a stately Stone Bridge, which is the only Bridge of Communication for the whole County with the County of *Chester*; it is on the great Road from *London* leading to *Carlisle* and *Scotland*, and, in Case of War, has always been esteemed a Pass of the utmost Importance. It was found to be so upon several extraordinary Occasions in the time of the late Civil War; and had the Rebels advanced thus far in the late *Preston* Affair, so as to have made themselves Masters of it, it would have been so again; and, on that Account, the King's Forces took special Care, by a speedy advance to secure it.

Warrington is a large, populous old built Town, but rich and full of good Country Tradesmen. Here is particularly a weekly Market for Linnen, as I saw at *Wrexham* in *Wales*, a Market for Flannel. The Linnen sold at this Market, is, generally speaking, a sort of Table Linnen, called *Huk-a-back* or *Huk-a-buk*; 'tis well known among the good Housewives, so I need not describe it. I was told there are generally as many Pieces of this Linnen sold here every Market Day as amounts to five hundred Pounds value, sometimes much more, and all made in the Neighbourhood of the Place.

From hence, on the Road to *Manchester*, we pass'd the great Bog or Waste call'd *Chatmos*, the first of that kind that we see in *England*, from any of the South Parts hither. It extends on the Left-hand of the Road for five or six Miles East and West, and they told us it was, in some Places, seven or eight Miles from North to South. The Nature of these Mosses, for we found there are many of them in this Country is this, and you will take this for a Description of all the rest.

The Surface, at a distance, looks black and dirty, and is indeed frightful to think of, for it will bear neither Horse or Man, unless in an exceeding dry Season, and then not so as to be passable, or that any one should travel over them.

The Substance of the Surface seems to be a Collection of the small Roots of innumerable Vegetables matted together, interwoven so thick, as well the bigger Roots as the smaller Fibres, that it makes a Substance hard enough to cut out into Turf, or rather Peat, which, in some
Places,

Places, the People cut out, and piling them up in the Sun, dry them for their Fuel. The Roots I speak of are generally small and soft not unlike the Roots of *Asparagus* or of *Bear-bird*, they have no Earth among them, except what they contract from the Air, and Dust flying in it, but the Rain keeps them, as it were, always growing, though not much encreasing.

In some Places the Surface of this kind lies thicker, in some not very thick. We saw it in some Places eight or nine Foot thick, and the Water that dreins from it look'd clear, but of a deep brown, like stale Beer. What Nature meant by such a useless Production, 'tis hard to imagine; but the Land is entirely waste, except, as above, for the poor Cottagers fuel, and the Quantity used for that is very small.

Under this Moss, or rather in the very Body of it, not here only, but in several like Places, and perhaps in all of them, those antient Fir Trees are found, of which so much dispute has been what they are or were, but especially how they should come there. Much Mob-learning is sometimes expended upon these Questions, which, in my weak Judgment, amounts to no more than this; That Nature, whose Works are all directed by a superior Hand, has been guided to produce Trees here under Ground, as she does in other Places above Ground; that these live rather than grow, though 'tis manifest they encrease too, otherwise they would not be found of so great a Bulk; that as the Trees above the Surface grow erect and high, these lie prone and horizontal; those shoot forth Branches and Leaves; these shoot forth no Branches

Branches or Leaves, yet have a Vegetation by Methods directed by Nature, and particularly to that kind; and 'tis remarkable, that as if they lie buried they will grow and encrease, so if you take them up, and plant them in the Air, they will wither and die; and why should this be more strange than that a Fish will strangle in the Air, and a Bird drown in the Water, or than that every thing lives in its proper Element, and will not live, or at least not thrive out of it.

It is observable, that these Trees are a kind of Fir, and are very full of Turpentine. Whether there is any Tar in them I am not positive, but I suppose there is. And yet I do not see, that for this Reason they should not be a natural ordinary Product, as other Vegetables are.

If it be enquired, why no kind of Trees should grow thus but Fir; it may be as well ask'd, why no Stone grows in such or such Quarries, or Countries, but Marble, or in others than Free Stone, Nature alone can resolve that part.

As to their being brought hither by the general Convulsion of the Globe at the Deluge, the Thought is so mean, and the Thing so incongruous, that I think it neither needs or deserves any other notice.

From hence we came on to *Manchester*, one of the greatest, if not really the greatest meer Village in *England*. It is neither a wall'd Town, City, or Corporation; they send no Members to Parliament; and the highest Magistrate they have is a Constable or Headborough; and yet it has a Collegiate Church, several Parishes, takes up a large space of Ground, and, in-

cluding the Suburb, or that part of the Town called *St. Peter's* over the Bridge; it is said to contain above fifty thousand People; and though some People may think this strange, and that I speak by guess, and without Judgment, I shall justify my Opinion so well, that I believe, it will convince you my Calculation is at least very probable, and much under what Fame tells us is true.

The *Manchester* Trade we all know; and all that are concerned in it know that it is, as all our other Manufactures are, very much encreased within these thirty or forty Years, especially beyond what it was before; and as the Manufacture is encreased, the People must be encreased of course. It is true, that the encrease of the Manufacture may be by its extending it self farther in the Country, and so more Hands may be employed in the County without any encrease in the Town. But I answer, that though this is possible, yet as the Town and Parish of *Manchester* is the Center of the Manufacture, the encrease of that Manufacture would certainly encrease there first, and then the People there not being sufficient, it might spread it self further.

But the encrease of Buildings at *Manchester* within these few Years, is a Confirmation of the encrease of People; for that within very few Years past, here, as at *Liverpoole*, and as at *Froom* in *Somersetshire*, the Town is extended in a surprizing manner; abundance, not of new Houses only, but of new Streets of Houses, are added, a new Church also, and they talk of another, and a fine new Square is at this time building; so that the Town is almost double to what it was a few Years ago, and more than double

double to what it was at the time I am to mention.

Now to go back to the last Age, the Right Reverend Continuator of Mr. *Cambden* tells us positively, that sixty Years before his writing, and that is now thirty two Years ago, there were computed twenty thousand Communicants in *Manchester* Parish, for then the whole Town was but one Parish. Now if there were twenty thousand Communicants, we may be allowed to suppose ten thousand Children, from fifteen Years old downwards, which is thirty thousand People; and if the Town is since more than doubled in Buildings, and the Trade manifestly encreased, as I believe every one will grant; and also that I take in the Suburb or Village of _____ to it, which is another Parish, I think my Computation of fifty thousand People to be not reasonable only, but much within compass; and some of the antient Inhabitants are of the Opinion there are above sixty thousand.

If then this Calculation is just, as I believe it really is, you have here then an open Village, which is greater and more populous than many, nay, than most Cities in *England*, not *Tork*, *Lincoln*, *Chester*, *Salisbury*, *Winchester*, *Worcester*, *Gloucester*, no not *Norwich* it self, can come up to it; and for lesser Cities, two or three put together, would not equal it, such as *Peterborough*, *Ely*, and *Carlisle*, or such as *Bath*, *Wells* and *Litchfield*, and the like of some others.

I must not quit *Manchester* without giving some Account of the College there, which has been very famous for Learning and learned Men, even in our Age; and has just now given a Bishop to the Church in the Person of the

late Master Dr. *Peploe*, now Lord Bishop of *Chester*.

The Town of *Manchester* boasts of four extraordinary Foundations, viz. a College, an Hospital, a Free-School, and a Library, all very well supported.

The College was the Charity of *Thomas*, Lord *Delaware*, who being but the Cadet of the Family, was bred a Scholar, and was in Orders; afterwards became Rector of the Parish, and enjoy'd the same many Years, succeeding to that Honour by the decease of his elder Brother without Heirs.

He founded the College *Anno* 1421, after he was come to the Honour and Estate of his Brother. By the Foundation it was dedicated to the Virgin *Mary*, and the two Patron Saints of *France* and *England*, *St. Dennis* and *St. George*.

The Foundation escaped the general Ruin in the time of *Henry VIII.* but was dissolved in the Reign of his Successor *Edward VI.* and the Revenues fell to the Crown; but they were restored by *Queen Mary*, and the House re-established upon the first Foundation, though with several Additions.

Queen Elizabeth enquiring into the Nature of the Gift, and having a favourable representation of it as a Seminary not of Popery but of Learning and true Religion, founded it Anew, at the same time as she did the great Free-School at *Shrewsbury*. This was *Anno* 1578. and as, I say, she refounded it, so she new christen'd it, gave it the Name it still enjoys, of *Christ's College* in *Manchester*, and fettled its antient Revenues as far as they could be recovered; but there had been great Dilapidations in the time of the former unsetled Governours

nours of it by several former Foundations, as follows :

“ The College was first founded, *A. D.* 1421.
 “ by *Thomas de la Ware*, at first, Rector of the
 “ said Parish Church, and Brother to the Lord
 “ *De la Ware*, whom he succeeded in the Estate
 “ and Honour; and then himself founded a
 “ College there, consisting of one Master or
 “ Keeper, eight Fellows Chaplains, four Clerks,
 “ and six Choristers, in Honour of *St. Mary*,
 “ (to whom the said Parish Church was formerly
 “ dedicated) *St. Dennis of France*, and *St. George*
 “ of *England*.

“ This Foundation was dissolved 1547, in
 “ the first Year of *King Edward VI.* the Lands
 “ and Revenues of it taken into the King’s
 “ Hands, and by him demised to the Earl of
 “ *Derby*, and the College-House, and some Lands
 “ sold to the said Earl.

“ After this, the College was refounded by
 “ *Queen Mary*, who restored most of the Lands
 “ and Revenues, only the College it self, and
 “ some of its Revenues, remained still in the
 “ Hands of the Earl of *Derby*.

“ It was also founded anew by *Queen Eli-*
 “ *zabeth*, *A. D.* 1578. by the Name of *Christ’s*
 “ *College*, in *Manchester*, consisting of one War-
 “ den, four Fellows, two Chaplains, four Sing-
 “ ing Men, and four Choristers, the Number
 “ being lessened, because the Revenues were
 “ so; chiefly by the Covetousness and base
 “ Dealing of *Thomas Herle*, then Warden, and
 “ his Fellows, who sold away, or made such long
 “ Leases of the Revenues, as could never yet,
 “ some of them, be retrieved.

“ It was last of all refounded by King *Charles*
 “ the First, *A. D.* 1636. consisting then of
 “ one Warden, four Fellows, two Chaplains,
 “ four Singing-Men, and four Choristers, and
 “ incorporating them, as before, by the Name
 “ of the Warden and Fellows of *Christ's College*
 “ in *Manchester*, the Statutes for the same being
 “ drawn up by Archbishop *Laud*.

“ The Hospital was founded by *Humphry*
 “ *Cheetham*, Esq; and incorporated by King
 “ *Charles* the Second, designed by the said
 “ bountiful Benefactor for the Maintenance of
 “ forty poor Boys out of the Town and Parish
 “ of *Manchester*, and some other neighbouring
 “ Parishes; but since 'tis enlarged to the Num-
 “ ber of sixty, by the Governours of the said
 “ Hospital, to be taken in between the Age of
 “ six and ten, and there maintain'd with Meat,
 “ Drink, Lodging and Cloaths, to the Age of
 “ fourteen, and then to be bound Apprentices
 “ to some honest Trade or Calling, at the
 “ Charge of the said Hospital; for the Main-
 “ tenance of which he endowed it with the
 “ yearly Revenue of 420 *l.* which is since
 “ improved by the care and good husbandry
 “ of the Feoffees or Governours, to the yearly
 “ Sum of 517 *l.* 8 *s.* 4 *d.* they having laid out
 “ in the Purchase of Lands the Sum of 1825 *l.*
 “ which was saved out of the Yearly Income,
 “ over and above the Maintenance of the poor
 “ Children, and others, belonging to the said
 “ Hospital, wherein there are annually near
 “ seventy Persons provided for.

“ By the Bounty of the said Founder, is
 “ also erected a very fair and spacious Li-
 “ brary, already furnished with a competent
 “ Stock of choice and valuable Books, to the
 “ number

“ number of near Four thousand, and daily
 “ increasing with the Income of 116 l. per
 “ *Annum*, settled upon the same by the said
 “ worthy Benefactor, to buy Books for ever,
 “ and to afford a competent Salary for a Li-
 “ brary Keeper. There is also a large School
 “ for the Hospital Boys, where they are daily
 “ instructed, and taught to read and write.

“ The Publick School was founded, *A. D.*
 “ 1519. by *Hugh Oldham*, D. D. and Bishop of
 “ *Exeter*, who bought the Lands on which the
 “ School stands, and took the Mills there in
 “ Lease of the Lord *De la Ware*, for sixty Years;
 “ afterwards, with the Bishop's Money, *Hugh*
 “ *Benwick*, and *Joan* his Sister, purchased of
 “ the Lord *De la Ware*, his Land in *Amcoates*,
 “ and the Mills upon Right and Left of them
 “ in Feoffment to the said Free-School for ever,
 “ which Revenues are of late very much en-
 “ creased by the Feoffees of the School; who,
 “ out of the Improvements, have as well con-
 “ siderably augmented the Masters Salaries, as
 “ the Exhibitions annually allowed to the
 “ maintenance of such Scholars at the Uni-
 “ versity, as the Warden of the College and
 “ the High Master shall think requisite, and
 “ have besides, for some Years past, added a
 “ third Master, for whom they have lately
 “ erected a new and convenient School at the
 “ end of the other.

“ Besides these publick Benefactions and
 “ Endowments, there have been several other
 “ considerable Sums of Money, and annual
 “ Revenues, left and bequeathed to the Poor of
 “ the said Town, who are thereby, with the
 “ Kindness and Charity of the present Inhabi-
 “ tants, competently provided for, without
 “ starving

“starving at home, or being forced to seek re-
 “lief abroad.

As for the Antiquity of the Place, I have no room to mention it here, though the Authors who have mentioned it say much of that Part too; nor is it my Business, the Antiquity of the Manufacture indeed is what is of most Consideration; and this, though we cannot trace it by History, yet we have reason to believe it began something earlier than the great Woollen Manufactures in other Parts of *England*, of which I have spoken so often, because the Cotton might itself come from the *Mediterranean*, and be known by Correspondents in those Countries, when that of Wooll was not push'd at, because our Neighbours wrought the Goods, and though they bought the Wool from *England*, yet we did not want the Goods; whereas, without making the Cotton Goods at home, our People could not have them at all; and that Necessity, which is the Mother of Invention, might put them upon one; whereas having not the same Necessity, Ignorance and Indolence prevented the other.

I am the rather of this Opinion too, because Mr. *Cambden* speaks of this Manufacture too, by the Name of *Manchester Cottons*, and that being written in Queen *Elizabeth's* time, when the Woollen Manufacture was, though much improved, yet, as we may, in its Infancy, or, at least, not at full Age; we may reasonably believe, that Cotton was the elder Manufacture of the two, and that by some considerable time. This Manufacture of *Manchester Cottons*, as it seems they were then call'd, I suppose is the same that is now call'd *Fustian* or *Dimity*, or
 that

that both these are but different kinds of the other.

I cannot doubt but this encreasing Town will, some time or other, obtain some better Face of Government, and be incorporated, as it very well deserves to be.

The River *Irwell* runs close by this Town, and receives the little River *Irke* just above the Town, on the North and North East Side. There is a very firm, but antient Stone Bridge over the *Irwell*, which is built exceeding high, because this River, though not great, yet coming from the mountainous Part of the Country, swells sometimes so suddenly, that in one Night's time they told me the Waters would frequently rise four or five Yards, and the next Day fall as hastily as they rose.

The Author of the *Geographical Dictionary* places this Town upon the Bank of the River *Spolden*, which Mr. *Cambden's* Continuator, mentioned so often, takes notice of as a Mistake, and so it is; but I suppose 'twas occasioned by this: There is a River named *Spodden*, not *Spolden*, which rising under *Blackstone Edge*, runs into the *Roch* at *Rochdale*, and so losing its Name in the *Roch*, runs into the *Irwell*, about *Ratcliff*, six or seven Miles above *Manchester*, and, in some Maps, they have made not the *Spodden* lose its Name in the *Roch*, but the *Roch* in the *Spodden*, and so give it yet its own Name after it joins the *Irwell*, and on to *Manchester*.

About eight Mile from *Manchester*, North West, lies *Bolton*, the Town which gives Title to the noble Family of *Powlet*, Dukes of *Bolton*, raised to the height of Duke by the late King *William*, at the same time, or near it, with

with the Dukes of *Bedford*, *Devonshire*, *Rutland* and *Newcastle*. We saw nothing remarkable in this Town, but that the Cotton Manufacture reach'd hither; but the Place did not, like *Manchester*, seem so flourishing and encreasing.

On the Left hand of this Town, West, even to the Sea-shore, there are not many Towns of note, except *Wiggan*, on the high Post Road, and *Ormskirk*, near which we saw *Latham* House, famous for its being not only gallantly defended in the Times of the late fatal Wars, but that it was so by a Woman; for the Lady *Charlotte*, Countess of *Derby*, defended the House to the last Extremity against the Parliament Forces; nor could she ever be brought to capitulate, but kept the Hold till Prince *Rupert*, with a strong Body of the King's Army, came to her Relief, and obliged the Enemy to raise their Siege, *Anno 1644*: It was indeed ruin'd in a second Siege, and is not yet fully recovered from the Calamity of it.

In this Town of *Bolton* the old Earl of *Derby* was beheaded by the Parliament, or by the Army rather, in the time of those fatal Wars, *October 15. 1651*.

In the Neighbourhood of this Town, that is to say, between *Wiggan* and *Bolton*, in the Estate of Sir *Roger Bradshaw*, is found that kind of Coal they call *Canell* or *Candle Coal*, which, tho' they are found here in great plenty, and are very cheap, are yet very singular; for there are none such to be seen in *Britain*, or perhaps in the World besides: They so soon take Fire, that, by putting a lighted Candle to them, they are presently in a Flame, and yet hold Fire as long as any Coals whatever, and more

or

or less, as they are placed in the Grate or Hearth, whether flat or edg'd, whether right up and down, and polar, or level and horizontal.

They are smooth and slick when the Pieces part from one another, and will polish like Alabaster; then a Lady may take them up in a Cambrick Handkerchief and they will not soil it, though they are as black as the deepest Jet. They are the most pleasant agreeable Fuel that can be found, but they are remote; and though some of them have been brought to *London*, yet they are so dear, by reason of the Carriage, that few care to buy them; we saw some of them at *Warrington* too, but all from the same Pits.

We saw nothing remarkable in *Ormskirk* but the Monuments of the antient Family of the *Stanly's*, before they came to the Title of Earls of *Derby*. Here they are all buried, and have some very fine, tho' antient, and even decayed Remains of Monuments; and here they continue to bury the Family still, whose Seat of *Latham*, as I said before, is but hard by. Mr. *Cambden* gives a full Account how *Latham* House, and a great Estate with it, came to the Earls of *Derby* by Marriage, and has continued in the Family to this Day.

It is not to be forgot that *Warrington* is near *Winnick*, a small Town, but a large Parish, and great Benefice; but though it might be the greatest in *England* in those Days, 'tis very far from being now so; for we never heard that it was worth above 800 *l. per Annum*, whereas *Sedgfield*, near *Durham*, is valued at this time at 1200 *l. per Annum* at least.

I must not pass over here the *Burning Well*, as 'tis called, near *Wiggan*, though I must acknowledge, that being turned from *Bolton* towards *Rochdale*, before I heard any thing of it that I gave any Credit to, I did not go back to see it; not that I had not Curiosity enough, if I had been satisfied it was valuable, but the Country People, who usually enlarge upon such Things rather than lessen them, made light of this; and so I cool'd in my Curiosity.

But the Account given in publick of it is also so particular, that it abundantly makes amends to me for my not seeing it. *Mr. Camden's* Continuator gives the following Account of it:

“ Within a Mile and a half of *Wiggan* is a
 “ Well, which does not appear to be a Spring
 “ but rather Rain Water, at first Sight. There
 “ is nothing about it that seems extraordinary,
 “ but, upon emptying it, there presently
 “ breaks out a sulphureous Vapour, which
 “ makes the Water bubble up as if it boiled;
 “ a Candle being put to it, it presently takes
 “ fire, and burns like Brandy; the Flame, in
 “ a calm Season, will continue a whole Day,
 “ by the Heat whereof they can boil Eggs,
 “ Meat, &c. though the Water it self be cold.
 “ By this bubbling the Water does not encrease,
 “ but is only kept in Motion by the constant
 “ Halitus of the Vapours breaking out; the
 “ same Water taken out of the Well will not
 “ burn, as neither the Mud upon which the
 “ Halitus has beat.

Dr. Leigh, in his *Natural History of Lancashire*, not only describes it, but accounts very judiciously for the thing it self, and by it for the Warmth of all hot Baths.

As

As I have noted above, we turned East here, and came to *Bury*, a small Market Town on the River *Roch*, mentioned above, where we observed the Manufacture of Cotton, which are so great at *Manchester*, *Bolton*, &c. was ended, and the Woollen Manufacture of coarse Sorts, called Half-thicks and Kerfies, began, on which the whole Town seemed busy and hard at work; and so in all the Villages about it.

From thence we went on to *Rochdale*, a larger and more populous Town than *Bury*, and under the Hills, called *Blackstone Edge*, of which I have spoken sufficiently in my former Letter, having travelled this Way to *Halifax*, &c.

But I must now look Northward. This great County, as we advance, grows narrow, and not only so, but mountainous, and not so full of Towns or Inhabitants as the South Part, which I have been over; *Preston* and *Lancaster* are the only Towns of Note remaining.

Preston is a fine Town, and tolerably full of People, but not like *Liverpoole* or *Manchester*; besides, we come now beyond the trading Part of the County. Here's no Manufacture; the Town is full of Attorneys, Proctors, and Notaries, the Process of Law here being of a different Nature than they are in other Places, it being a Dutchy and County Palatine, and having particular Privileges of its own. The People are gay here, though not perhaps the richer for that; but it has by that obtained the Name of *Proud Preston*. Here is a great deal of good Company, but not so much, they say, as was before the late bloody Action with the Northern Rebels; not that the Battle hurt many of the immediate Inhabitants, but so many

many Families there and thereabout, have been touched by the Consequences of it, that it will not be recovered in a few Years, and they seem to have a kind of remembrance of Things upon them still.

Lancaster is the next, the County Town, and situate near the Mouth of the River *Lone* or *Lune*. The Town is antient; it lies, as it were, in its own Ruins, and has little to recommend it but a decayed Castle, and a more decayed Port (for no Ships of any considerable Burthen); the Bridge is handsome and strong, but, as before, here is little or no Trade, and few People. It surprized me to hear that there is not above sixty Parishes in all this large County, but many of them are necessarily very large.

This Part of the Country seemed very strange to us, after coming out of so rich, populous and fruitful a Place, as I have just now described; for here we were, as it were, lock'd in between the Hills on one Side high as the Clouds, and prodigiously higher, and the Sea on the other, and the Sea it self seemed desolate and wild, for it was a Sea without Ships, here being no Sea Port or Place of Trade, especially for Merchants; so that, except Colliers passing between *Ireland* and *Whitehaven* with Coals, the People told us they should not see a Ship under Sail for many Weeks together.

Here, among the Mountains, our Curiosity was frequently moved to enquire what high Hill this was, or that; and we soon were saluted with that old Verse which I remembered to have seen in Mr. *Cambden*, viz.

*Inglebrough, Pendle-hill and Penigent,
Are the highest Hills between Scotland and Trent.*

Indeed,

Indeed, they were, in my Thoughts, monstrous high; but in a Country all mountainous and full of innumerable high Hills, it was not easy for a Traveller to judge which was highest.

Nor were these Hills high and formidable only, but they had a kind of an un hospitable Terror in them. Here were no rich pleasant Valleys between them, as among the *Alps*; no Lead Mines and Veins of rich Oar, as in the *Peak*; no Coal Pits, as in the Hills about *Hallifax*, much less Gold, as in the *Andes*, but all barren and wild, of no use or advantage either to Man or Beast. Indeed here was formerly, as far back as Queen *Elizabeth*, some Copper Mines, and they wrought them to good Advantage; but whether the Vein of Oar fail'd, or what else was the reason, we know not, but they are all given over long since, and this Part of the Country yields little or nothing at all.

But I must not forget *Winander Meer*, which makes the utmost Northern Bounds of this Shire, which is famous for the *Char Fish* found here and hereabout, and no where else in *England*; it is found indeed in some of the Rivers or Lakes in *Switzerland* among the *Alps*, and some say in North *Wales*; but I question the last. It is a curious Fish, and, as a Dainty, is Potted, and sent far and near, as Presents to the best Friends; but the Quantity they take also is not great. Mr. *Cambden's* Continuator calls it very happily the *Golden Alpine Trout*.

Here we entred *Westmoreland*, a Country eminent only for being the wildest, most barren and frightful of any that I have passed over in *England*, or even in *Wales* it self; the West Side,

Side, which borders on *Cumberland*, is indeed bounded by a Chain of almost unpassable Mountains, which, in the Language of the Country, are called *Fells*, and these are called *Fourness Fells*, from the famous Promontory bearing that Name, and an Abbey built also in antient times, and called *Fourness*.

But 'tis of no Advantage to represent Horror, as the Character of a Country, in the middle of all the frightful Appearances to the right and left; yet here are some very pleasant, populous and manufacturing Towns, and consequently populous.

Such as *Kirby Launsdale*, or *Lunedale*, because it stands on the River *Lune*, which is the Boundary of the County, and leaves the Hills of *Mallerstang* Forest, which are, in many Places, unpassable. The Manufacture which the People are employed in here, are chiefly Woollen Cloths, at *Kirkby Launsdale*, and *Kendal*, and farther Northward, a Security for the Continuance of the People in the Place; for here is a vast concourse of People. In a word, I find no room to doubt the Hills above mentioned go on to *Scotland*, for from some of the Heights hereabouts, they can see even into *Scotland* it self.

The Upper, or Northern Part of the County, has two manufacturing Towns, called *Kirkby Stephen*, and *Appleby*; the last is the Capital of the County, yet neither of them offer any thing considerable to our observation, except a great Manufacture of Yarn Stockings at the former.

My Lord *Lonsdale*, or *Lonsdown*, of the antient Family of *Louther*, has a very noble and antient Seat at *Louther*, and upon the River *Louther*;

Louther; all together add a Dignity to the Family, and are Tests of its Antiquity. The House, as now adorned, is beautiful; but the Stables are the Wonder of *England*, of which, having not taken an exact View of them myself, I am loth to say, at second-hand, what Fame has said; but, in general, they are certainly the largest and finest that any Gentleman or Nobleman in *Britain* is Master of.

When we entred at the South part of this County, I began indeed to think of *Merionethshire*, and the Mountains of *Snowden* in North *Wales*, seeing nothing round me, in many Places, but unpassable Hills, whose Tops, covered with Snow, seemed to tell us all the pleasant Part of *England* was at an end. The great *Winander Meer*, like the *Mediterranean Sea*, extends it self on the West Side for twelve Miles and more, reckoning from *North Bridge* on the South, where it contracts it self again into a River up to *Gresmere North*, and is the Boundary of the County, as I have said, on that Side; and the *English Appenine*, as *Mr. Cambden* calls them, that is, the Mountains of *Yorkshire North Riding*, lie like a Wall of Brass on the other; and indeed, in one sense, they are a Wall of Brass; for it is the Opinion of the most skilful and knowing People in the Country, that those Mountains are full of inexhaustible Mines of Copper, and so rich, as not only to be called Brass, Copper, being convertible into Brass, but also to have a Quantity of Gold in them also: It is true, they do at this time work at some Copper Mines here, but they find the Oar lies so deep, and is so hard

to come at, that they do not seem to go cheerfully on.

But notwithstanding this terrible aspect of the Hills, when having passed by *Kendal*, and descending the frightful Mountains, began to find the Flat Country show it self; we soon saw that the North and North East Part of the County was pleasant, rich, fruitful, and, compared to the other Part, populous. The River *Eden*, the last River of *England* on this Side, as the *Tyne* is on the other, rises in this Part out of the Side of a monstrous high Mountain, called *Mowill Hill*, or *Wildbore Fell*, which you please; after which, it runs through the middle of this Vale, which is, as above, a very agreeable and pleasant Country, or perhaps seems to be so the more, by the horror of the Eastern and Southern Part.

In this Vale, and on the Bank of this River, stands *Appleby*, once a flourishing City, now a scattering, decayed, and half-demolished Town, the fatal Effects of the antient Inroads of the *Scots*, when this being a Frontier County, those Invasions were frequent, and who several times were Masters of this Town, and at length burnt it to the Ground, which Blow it has not yet recovered.

The Searchers after Antiquity find much more to recreate their Minds, and satisfy their Curiosity, in these Northern Countries than in those farther South, which are more populous and better inhabited, because the Remains of antient things have met with less Injury here, where there are not so many People, or so many Buildings, or Alterations, Enclosings and

and Plantings, as in other Places; but, for my purpose, who am to give the present State of things, here is not much to observe; nor are there many Houses or Seats of the Nobility in this Part, tho' many antient Families dwell here, as particularly *Srickland*, from the Lands of *Strickland*, *Wharton* from *Wharton Hall*, *Louther* from the River *Louther*, as above, *Warcop* of *Warcop*, *Langdale* of *Langdale*, *Musgrave* from *Musgrave*, and many others.

The *Roman Highway*, which I have so often mentioned, and which, in my last Letter, I left at *Leeming Lane* and *Peers Brigg*, in the North Riding of *York*, enters this County from *Rear Cross* upon *Stanmore*, and crossing it almost due East and West, goes through *Appleby*, passing the *Eden* a little North from *Perith*, at an antient *Roman Station* call'd *Provoniacam*, where there was a large and stately Stone Bridge; but now the great Road leads to the Left-hand to *Perith*, in going to which we first pass the *Eden*, at a very good Stone Bridge call'd *Louther Bridge*, and then the *Elnot* over another.

Perith, or *Penrith*, is a handsome Market Town, populous, well built, and, for an Inland Town, has a very good share of Trade. It was unhappily possessed by the late Party of *Scots Highland Rebels*, when they made that desperate Push into *England*, and which ended at *Preston*; in the *Moor* or *Heath*, on the North part of this Town, the Militia of the County making a brave Appearance, and infinitely outnumbering the *Highlanders*, were drawn up; yet, with all their bravery, they ran away, as soon as the *Scots* began to advance to Charge them, and

never fired a Gun at them, leaving the Town at their Mercy. However, to do Justice even to the Rebels, they offered no Injury to the Town, only quartered in it one Night, took what Arms and Ammunition they could find, and advanced towards *Kendal*.

From hence, in one Stage, through a Country full of Castles, for almost every Gentleman's House is a Castle, we came to *Carlisle*, a small, but well fortified City, the Frontier Place and Key of *England* on the West Sea, as *Berwick* upon *Tweed* is on the East; and in both which there have, for many Years, I might say Ages, been strong Garrisons kept to check the invading *Scots*; from below this Town the famous *Picts* Wall began, which cross'd the whole Island to *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*, where I have mentioned it already.

Here also the great *Roman* Highway, just before named, has its End, this being the utmost Station of the *Roman* Soldiers on this Side.

But before I go on to speak of this Town, I must go back, as we did for our particular Satisfaction, to the Sea Coast, which, in this Northern County, is more remarkable than that of *Lancashire*, though the other is extended much farther in length; for here are some Towns of good Trade; whereas in *Lancashire*, *Liverpoole* excepted, there is nothing of Trade to be seen upon the whole Coast.

I enquired much for the Pearl Fishery here, which *Mr. Cambden* speaks of, as a thing well known about *Ravenglass* and the River *Ire*, which was made a kind of Bubble lately: But the Country People, nor even the Fishermen, could

could give us no Account of any such thing; nor indeed is there any great Quantity of the Shell-fish to be found here (*now*) in which the Pearl are found, I mean the large Oyster or Muscle. What might be in former Times, I know not.

The Cape or Head Land of *St. Bees*, still preserves its Name; as for the Lady, like that of *St. Tabbs* beyond *Berwick*, the Story is become fabulous, *viz.* about her procuring, by her Prayers, a deep Snow on *Midsummer* Day, her taming a wild Bull that did great Damage in the Country; these, and the like Tales, I leave where I found them, (*viz.*) among the Rubbish of the old Women and the *Romish* Priests.

In the little Town, which bears her Name there, is a very good Free-School, founded by that known and eminent Benefactor to, and Promoter of pious Designs, Archbishop *Grindal*; it is endowed very well by him, and the Charity much encreased by the late Dr. *Lampugh*, Archbishop of *Tork*: The Library annexed to this Foundation is very valuable, and still encreasing by several Gifts daily added to it; and they show a List of the Benefactors, in which are several Persons of Honour and Distinction. The Master is put in by the Provost and Fellows of *Queen's College* in *Oxon.*

Under this Shore, the Navigation being secured by this Cape of *St. Bees*, is the Town of *Whitehaven*, grown up from a small Place to be very considerable by the Coal Trade, which is encreased so considerably of late, that it is now the most eminent Port in *England* for shipping off Coals, except *Newcastle* and *Sunderland*, and even beyond the last, for they wholly sup-

ply the City of *Dublin*, and all the Towns of *Ireland* on that Coast; and 'tis frequent in time of War, or upon the ordinary Occasion of cross Winds, to have two hundred Sail of Ships at a Time go from this Place for *Dublin*, loaden with Coals.

They have of late fallen into some Merchan- dizing also, occasioned by the great Number of their Shipping, and there are now some considera- ble Merchants; but the Town is yet but young in Trade, and that Trade is so far from being ancient, that Mr. *Cambden* does not so much as name the Place, and his Continuator says ve- ry little of it.

About ten Miles from *Whitehaven* North East, lies *Cockermouth*, upon the little River *Cocker*, just where it falls into the *Derwent*. This *Derwent* is famous for its springing out of those Hills, call'd *Derwent Fells*, where the ancient Copper Mines were found in Queen *Elizabeth's* Time, and in which, it was said, there was a large Quantity of Gold. But they are discontinued since that Time, for what Rea- son, I know not; for there are several Copper Mines now working in this County, and which, as they told me, turn to very good Ac- count.

Some tell us, the Copper Mines on *Derwent Fells* were discontinued, because there being Gold found among the Oar, the Queen claimed the Royalty, and so no body would work them; which seems to be a Reason why they shou'd have been applied to the Search with more Vigor; but be that how it will, they are left off, and the more probable account is, what a Gentleman of *Penrith* gave us, namely, that the Charge of
work-

working them was too great for the Profits.

Here are still Mines of black Lead found, which turn to very good Account, being, for ought I have yet learned, the only Place in *Britain* where it is to be had.

Here we saw *Skiddaw*, one of those high Hills of which, wherever you come, the People always say, they are the highest in *England*. *Skiddaw* indeed is a very high Hill, but seems the higher, because not surrounded with other Mountains, as is the Case in most Places where the other Hills are, as at *Cheviot*, at *Penigent*, and at other Places. From the top of *Skiddaw* they see plainly into *Scotland*, and quite into *Dumfries-shire*, and farther.

Cockermouth stands upon this River *Derwent*, about twelve Miles from the Sea, but more by the Windings of the River, yet Vessels of good Burthen may come up to it. The Duke of *Somerset* is Chief Lord of this Town, in Right of his Lady, the only Heiress of the ancient Family of the *Piercy's*, Earls of *Northumberland*, and which the Duke of *Somerset* enjoys now in Right of Marriage.

The Castles and great Houses of this Estate go every where to Ruin, as indeed all the Castles in this County do; for there being no more Enemy to be expected here, the two Kingdoms being now united into one, there is no more need of strong Holds here, than in any other Part of the Kingdom. At *Cockermouth* there is a Castle which belongs to the same Family, and, I think they told us, the Duke has no less than thirteen Castles in all, here and in *Northumberland*.

This River *Derwent* is noted for very good Salmon, and for a very great Quantity, and Trout. Hence, that is, from *Workington* at the Mouth of this River, and from *Carlisle*, notwithstanding the great Distance, they at this Time carry Salmon (fresh as they take it) quite to *London*. This is perform'd with Horses, which, changing often, go Night and Day without Intermillion, and, as they say, very much out-go the Post; so that the Fish come very sweet and good to *London*, where the extraordinary Price they yield, being often sold at two Shillings and Sixpence to four Shillings per Pound, pay very well for the Carriage.

They have innumerable Marks of Antiquity in this County, as well as in that of *Westmoreland*, mentioned before; and if it was not, as I said before, that Antiquity is not my Search in this Work, yet the Number of Altars, Monuments, and Inscriptions, is such, that it would take up a larger Work than this to copy them, and record them by themselves; yet, passing these, I could not but take notice of two or three more modern things, and which relate to our own Nation: Such as,

1. That of *Hart-Horn Tree*, where they shew'd us the Head of a Stag nail'd up against a Tree, or rather shew'd us the Tree where they said it was nail'd up, in Memory of a famous Chase of a Stag by one single Dog. It seems the Dog (not a Greyhound, as *Mr. Camden's* Continuator calls it, but a staunch Buckhound, to be sure) singly chas'd a Stag from this Place, (*Whitfield Park*) as far as the *Red Kirk* in *Scotland*, which, they say, is sixty Miles at least, and back again to the same Place, where,
being

being both spent, and at the last Gasp, the Stag strain'd all its Force remaining to leap the Park Pales, did it, and dy'd on the Inside; the Hound, attempting to leap after him, had not Strength to get over, but fell back, and dy'd on the Outside just opposite; after which the Heads of both were nail'd up upon the Tree, and this Distich made on them; *the Hound's Name, it seems, was Hercules.*

*Hercules kill'd Hart a Greefe,
And Hart a Greefe kill'd Hercules.*

2. Another thing they told us was in the same Park, *viz.* three Oak Trees which were call'd *the Three Brether*, the least of which was thirteen Yards about; but they own'd there was but one of them left, and only the Stump of that; so we did not think it worth going to see, because it would no more confirm the Wonder, than the Peoples affirming it by Tradition only. The Tree or Stump left, is call'd *the Three Brether Tree*, that is to say, one of the three Brothers, or Brethren.

3. West of this *Hart-horn Tree*, and upon the old *Roman Way*, is the famous Column, call'd *the Countess's Pillar*, the best and most beautiful Piece of its kind in *Britain*. It is a fine Column of Free-Stone, finely wrought enchas'd, and in some Places painted. There is an Obelisk on the top, several Coats of Arms, and other Ornaments in proper Places all over it, with Dials also on every Side, and a Brass-Plate with the following Inscription upon it:

THIS

THIS PILLAR WAS ERECTED ANNO MDCLVI, BY THE RIGHT HONORABLE ANNE COUNTESS DOWAGER OF PEMBROKE, AND SOLE HEIR OF THE RIGHT HONORABLE GEORGE EARL OF CUMBERLAND, &c. FOR A MEMORIAL OF HER LAST PARTING IN THIS PLACE WITH HER GOOD AND PIOUS MOTHER THE RIGHT HONORABLE MARGARETE COUNTESS DOWAGER OF CUMBERLAND, THE SECONDE OF APRIL, MDCXVI, IN MEMORY WHEREOF SHE ALSO LEFT AN ANNUITY OF FOUR POUNDS, TO BE DISTRIBUTED TO THE POOR WITHIN THIS PARISH OF BROUGHAM EVERY SECONDE DAY OF APRIL FOR EVER UPON THE STONE TABLE HERE BY.

This Countess of *Pembroke* had a noble and great Estate in this County, and a great many fine old Seats or Palaces, all which she repaired and beautified, and dwelt sometimes at one, and sometimes at another, for the Benefits of her Tenants, and of the Poor, who she always made desirous of her Presence, being better'd constantly by her Bounty, and her noble House-keeping. But those Estates are all since that Time gone into other Families.

This

This Lady was of the Family of *Clifford*; she had no less than four Castles in this County, of which *Pendragon* Castle was the chief, which is a fine Building to this Day.

4. At *Penrith* also we saw several remarkable things, some of which I find mentioned by the Right Reverend Continuator of Mr. *Cambden*, and which I was glad to see, so confirm'd my Observation, viz. (1.) Two remarkable Pillars fourteen or fifteen Foot asunder, and twelve Foot high the lowest of them, though they seem equal. The People told us, they were the Monument of Sir *Owen Caesar*, the Author above-nam'd calls him, Sir *Ewen Casarius*, and perhaps he may be right; but we have no Inscription upon them. This Sir *Owen*, they tell us, was a Champion of mighty Strength, and of gygantick Stature, and so he was, to be sure, if, as they say, he was as tall as one of the Columns, and could touch both Pillars with his Hand at the same time.

They relate nothing but good of him, and that he exerted his mighty Strength to kill Robbers, such as infested the Borders much in those Days, others related wild Boars; but the former is most probable. (2.) On the North side of the Vestry of this Church is erected in the Wall an ancient square Stone, with a Memorial, intimating, that in the Year 1598 there was a dreadful Plague in those Parts, in which there dy'd;

Persons,

In Kendal, 2500

In Penrith, 2266

In Richmond, 2200

In Carlisle, 1196

8162

N.B. By this Account it should seem that every one of those Towns had separately more People than the City of *Carlisle*, and that *Kendal*, which is the only manufacturing Town of them, was the most populous. We did not go into the Grotto on the Bank of the River *Eden*, of which mention is made by Mr. *Cambden's* Continuator; the People telling us, the Passage is block'd up with Earth, so I must be content with telling you, that it seems to have been a lurking Place, or Retreat of some Robbers in old Time, as to its being a Place of Strength, I do not see any Possibility of that; but its Strength seems to be chiefly in its being secret and concealed; it had certainly been worth seeing, if it had been passable, the Entry is long and dark, but whether strait or crooked, I cannot say, the Iron Gates leading to it are gone, nor is there any Sign of them, or what they were hung to.

But though I am backward to dip into Antiquity, yet no *English* Man, that has any Honour for the glorious Memory of the greatest and truest Hero of all our Kings of the *English* or *Saxon* Race, can go to *Carlisle*, and not step aside to see the Monument of King *Edward I.* at *Burgh* upon the Sands, a little Way out of the
City

City Carlisle, where that victorious Prince dy'd. Indeed I cannot wonder that two Writers, both Scots, viz. *Ridpath* and *Mr. Kay*, should leave it, as it were, not worth their Notice, that Prince being the Terror of *Scotland*, and the first compleat Conqueror of their Country, who brought away the sacred Stone at *Scone Abbey*, on which their Kings were crowned, also the Regalia, and, in a Word, made their whole Country submit to his victorious Arms.

Near this Town, and, as the Inhabitants affirm, just on the spot where the King's Tent stood in which he expired, for he died in the Camp, is erected a Pillar of Stone near thirty Foot high, besides the Foundation. On the West Side is the following Inscription:

Memoria Aeterna Edwardi I. Regis Angliae longe Clarissimi, qui in Belli apparatu contra Scotos occupatus. Hic in Castris obiit. 7 Julii, A. D. 1307.

On the South Side:
Nobilissimus Princeps Henricus Howard, Dux Norfolciae, Comes Marshal Angliae, Comes Arund. &c. ab Edwardo I, Rege Angliae oriundus P. 1685.

On the North Side:

Johannes Aglionby, J. C. F. i. e. Juris-consultus fieri fecit. Beneath, Tho. Langstone fecit. 1685.

It

It is not to be ask'd why *Mr. Cambden* takes no Notice of this, because it was not erected till near an hundred Years after his Survey of the Country, only the Place was marked by the Country People, or perhaps by the Soldiers of his Army, by a great Heap of Stones rolled together upon the Place; but this Monument was erected, as is said above, by a private Gentleman, for the eternal Memory of a Prince, who, when he lived, was the Darling of the World, both for Virtue and true Fame.

But I return to *Carlisle*: The City is strong, but small, the Buildings old, but the Streets fair; the great Church is a venerable old Pile, it seems to have been built at twice, or, as it were, rebuilt, the upper Part being much more modern than the lower.

King *Henry VIII.* fortify'd this City against the *Scots*, and built an additional Castle to it on the East Side, which *Mr. Cambden*, though I think not justly, calls a Cittadel; there is indeed another Castle on the West, Part of the Town rounds the Sea, as the Wall rounds the whole, is very firm and strong. But *Carlisle* is strong by Situation, being almost surrounded with Rivers. On the East it has the River *Poterell*, on the North *Eden*, and on the South the *Cande*, or *Canda*, or *Calda*, which all fall into the Arm of the Sea, which they call the *Solway*, or *Solway Firth*.

Here is a Bridge over the *Eden*, which soon lets you into *Scotland*; for the Limits are not above eight Miles off, or thereabout. The South Part of *Scotland* on this Side, coming at least fifty Miles farther into *England*, than at *Berwick*. There is not a great deal of Trade here

here either by Sea or Land, it being a meer Frontier. On the other Side the *Eden* we saw the *Piſs* Wall, of which I have ſpoken already, and ſome Remains of it are to be ſeen farther Weſt, and of which I ſhall perhaps have Occaſion to ſpeak again in my Return. But being now at the utmoſt Extent of *England* on this Side, I conclude alſo my Letter, and am,

S I R, &c.



The first thing I noticed when I
 stepped out of the plane was the
 cool air. It felt like a blanket.
 The ground below was a mix of
 green fields and small towns.
 I had heard that the weather was
 perfect. It really was. The
 sun was just starting to set,
 and the colors were beautiful.
 I had never seen anything like
 this before. It was exactly what
 I needed.

212



1875

1875

A

Faint, illegible text at the top of the page, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side.

Main body of faint, illegible text, appearing as a large block of bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.





INTRODUCTION

TO THE

A C C O U N T

A N D

Description of *SCOTLAND*.



H I T H E R T O all the Descriptions of *Scotland*, which have been publish'd in our Day, have been written by Natives of that Country, and that with such an Air of the most scandalous Partiality, that it has been far from pleasing the Gentry or Nobility of *Scotland* themselves, and much farther has it been from doing any Honour to the Nation or to the Country.

One known Author has taken Pains to describe their Commerce as an immense Thing for Magnitude, has set off their Manufactures in such a Figure, and as such extraordinary Things, that the *English* are Trifles to them, and their merchandizing, according to his Account, must be inferior to very few, if any Nation in *Europe*; nay, he is not a-

A

sham'd

sham'd to give us an Account of the Particulars of their Exportations to *China* and the *East-Indies*, to *Turkey*, and the *Levant*, where, I believe, never *Scots* Ship yet sail'd, unless it was in the Service of *English* Merchants, or some other foreign Nation.

A more modern, and, I must acknowledge, more modest Writer than this, knowing he could not, with a Front that, perhaps, he had not yet arriv'd to, set forth his Country to her Advantage, by giving a real Description of that Part which would necessarily shew her Deficiencies, as well as her Beauties; and retaining still that Piece of Northern Vanity peculiar to the Climate, to think mighty well of his own Country, takes up with describing the Seats of the Nobility and Gentry; a Subject, which, it must be confess'd, gives him a greater Scope, and in which he has good Materials to work on: But, even in this, it must be added he would have done better, if he would have given the Noblemen and Gentlemen of *Scotland* Leave to have known their own Houses again, when they saw his Description of them.

I have so much Honour for the Noblemen and Gentlemen of *Scotland*, that I am persuaded they will be as well pleas'd to see Justice done them and their Country, as to see themselves flatter'd, and the World impos'd upon about them. Their Country is not so void of Beauty, or their Persons of Merit, as to want; and (I believe) they will not seek to be flatter'd, or be oblig'd by it, when 'tis attempted.

But be that as it will, the World shall, for once, hear what Account an *Englishman* shall give of *Scotland*, who has had Occasion to see most of it, and to make critical Enquiries into what he has not seen; and, if describing it, as it really is,
and

and as in Time it may be, with probable Reasons for the Variation, will give Satisfaction to the *Scots*. They will be oblig'd; on the contrary I shall neither flatter them or deceive them. *Scotland* is here describ'd with Brevity, but with Justice; and the present State of Things there, plac'd in as clear a Light as the Sheets, I am confin'd to, will admit; if this pleases, more Particulars may be adventured on hereafter; if it should not, it would make me suspect the other Authors I have mention'd, knew what would please their Country-men better than I: But I must run the Venture of that, rather than trespass upon my own Truth and their Modesty.

I hope it is no Reflection upon *Scotland* to say they are where we were, I mean as to the Improvement of their Country and Commerce; and they may be where we are.

Here are but a few Things needful to bring *Scotland* to be (in many Parts of it at least) as rich in Soil, as fruitful, as populous, as full of Trade, Shipping, and Wealth, as most, if not as the best Counties of *England*. These few Things, indeed, are such as are absolutely necessary, and, perhaps, as Things stand, may be difficult: Such as

1. Time, publick Changes cannot be brought about in a Day.
2. A Change in the Disposition of the common People, from a Desire of travelling abroad, and wandring from Home, to an industrious and diligent Application to Labour at Home.
3. Stock and Substance, to encourage that Application: Sloth is not a meer Disease of the Nation: The *Scots* are as diligent, as industrious, as apt for Labour and Business, and as capable of it, when they are abroad,

as any People in the World ; and why should they not be so at Home ? and, if they had Encouragement, no doubt they would.

4. Some little Alteration in their Methods of Husbandry, by which their Lands would be improv'd, and the Produce thereof turn better to Account ; of all which something may be said in our Progress thro' the Country, as Occasion presents.

In the mean time, as I shall not make a Paradise of *Scotland*, so I assure you I shall not make a Wilderness of it. I shall endeavour to shew you what it really is, what it might be, and what, perhaps, it would much sooner have been, if some People's Engagements were made good to them, which were lustily promis'd a little before the late Union : Such as erecting Manufactures there under *English* Direction, embarking Stocks from *England* to carry on Trade, employing Hands to cut down their Northern Woods, and make Navigations to bring the Firr Timber, and Deals to *England*, of which *Scotland* is able to furnish an exceeding Quantity ; encouraging their Fishery, and abundance of fine Things more which were much talk'd of I say, but little done ; and of which I could say more, but it is not the Business of this Work, nor, perhaps, will the Age care to hear it, at least, South by *Tw*—

I must, therefore, be contented to give an Account of *Scotland* in the present State of it, and as it really is ; leaving its Misfortunes, and Want of being improv'd as it might be, and, perhaps, ought to have been, for those to consider of, in whose Power it is to mend it.



LETTER III.

S I R,



A M now just enter'd *Scotland*, and that by the ordinary Way from *Berwick*. We tread upon *Scots* Ground, after about three Miles riding beyond *Berwick*; the little District between, they say, is neither in *England* or *Scotland*, and is call'd *Berwickshire*, as being formerly a Dependant upon the Town of *Berwick*; but we find no Towns in it, only straggling Farm-Houses; and one sees the *Tweed* on one Side, which fetches a Reach Northward, the Sea on the other, and the Land between lies so high, that in stormy Weather 'tis very bleak and unpleasant; however, the Land is good, and compar'd to our next View, we ought to think very well of it.

The first Town in *Scotland* is call'd *Mordintown*, where the Minister, at that Time, was a Man of Learning, particularly in Matters of religious Antiquity, and very well known for being Author of a Book, Entitul'd, *The Cyprianick Age*, in Defence of the *Scots* Doctrines of the Purity of the Christian Ministers; a Piece, that shews the Author a Man of a good Share of Learning, and a double Stock of Reading, especially in the most valuable Part of Church Antiquity: His Name is *Lauder*.

Mordintown lying to the West, the great Road does not lie thro' it, but carries us to the Brow of a very high Hill, where we had a large View into

Scotland: But we were welcom'd into it with such a *Scots* Gale of Wind, that, besides the Steepness of the Hill, it oblig'd us to quit our Horfes, for real Apprehensions of being blown off, the Wind blowing full North, and the Road turning towards the North, it blew directly in our Faces: And I can truly say, I never was sensible of so fierce a Wind, so exceeding keen and cold, for it pierc'd our very Eyes, that we could scarcely bear to hold them open.

When we came down the Hill, the Strength of the Wind was not felt so much, and, consequently, not the Cold. The first Town we come to is as perfectly *Scots*, as if you were 100 Miles North off *Edinburgh*; nor is there the least Appearance of any Thing *English*, either in Customs, Habits, Usages of the People, or in their Way of Living, Eating, Dress, or Behaviour; any more than if they had never heard of an *English* Nation; nor was there an *Englishman* to be seen, or an *English* Family to be found among them.

On the contrary, you have in *England* abundance of *Scotsmen*, *Scots* Customs, Words, Habits, and Usages, even more than becomes them; nay, even the Buildings in the Towns, and in the Villages, imitate the *Scots* almost all over *Northumberland*; witness their building the Houses with the Stairs (to the second Floor) going up on the Outside of the House, so that one Family may live below, and another above, without going in at the same Door; which is the *Scots* Way of Living, and which we see in *Alwick* and *Warkworth*, and several other Towns; witness also their setting their Corn up in great Numbers of small Stacks without Doors, not making Use of any Barns, only a particular Building, which they call a Barn, but, which is it itself no more than a Threshing-Floor,

Floor, into which they take one of those small Stacks at a Time, and thresh it out, and then take in another; which we have great Reason to believe was the Usage of the Antients, seeing we read of Threshing-Floors often; but very seldom, of a Barn, except that of the rich Glutton.

Being down this Hill, we pass'd a Bridge over the little River *Eye*, at the Mouth of which there is a small Harbour, with a Town call'd *Eyemouth*, or, as some call it, *Heymouth*, which has of late been more spoken of than formerly, by giving the Title of Baron to the late Duke of *Marlborough*, who was Duke of *Marlborough*, Marquis of *Blandford*, and Baron of *Eyemouth* in *Scotland*; and, by virtue of this Title, had a Right of Peerage in the Parliament of *Scotland*. But notwithstanding all this, I never heard that he did any Thing for the Town, which is, at present, just what it always was, a good fishing Town, and some fishing Vessels belong to it; for such it is a good Harbour, and for little else; in Queen *Elizabeth's* Time, indeed, the *French* held it and fortify'd it for their particular Occasion; because, being the first Port in *Scotland*, they might safely land their Supplies for the Queen-Mother, who stood in great Need of their Assistance against the Reformers: But they were oblig'd to quit both that and all the Kingdom some Time after, by a Treaty; Queen *Elizabeth* supporting the Reformers against her.

From this Bridge we enter upon a most desolate, and, in Winter, a most frightful Moor for Travellers, especially Strangers, call'd *Coudingbam*, or, to speak properly, *Coldingham* Moor; upon which, for about eight Miles, you see hardly a Hedge, or a Tree, except in one Part, and that at a good Distance; nor do you meet with but one House in all the Way, and that no House

of Entertainment ; which, we thought, was but a poor Reception for *Scotland* to give her Neighbours, who were Strangers, at their very first Entrance into her Bounds.

The Place call'd *Coudingham*, from whence this Moor derives, is an old Monastery, famous before the Reformation ; the Monks of *Coldingham* being eminent for their Number and Wealth ; as for any Thing else, *this Deponent saith not*.

Here was formerly a little Cell, or religious House also, sacred to the Memory of St. *Ebbe*, or *Ebba*, Daughter of King *Edelfrid*, King of *Northumberland* ; who, her Father being taken Prisoner by the Pagan *Mercians*, gat into a Boat in the *Humber*, with three other Women, and, by their own Prayers only, for Skill we may suppose, they had none, nor could they labour much ; yet, putting to Sea, were miraculously preserv'd, and carry'd as far as *Scotland* ; where, under a great Promontory, they were driven on Shore by a Storm, and their Boat dash'd in Pieces, as, indeed, any one, though knowing the Place, might very well be, for the Shore is all Rock and high Precipices for a long Way.

However, being on Shore, they labour'd with their Hands, made themselves a little Hut to lodge in, and continuing their devout Prayers, the Country People sustain'd them with Food, till at length, gaining an Opinion for their Sanctity and Austerity, they were address'd from far and near for their Prayers, and, by the Charity of the People, got enough to build a religious House at *Coldingham*.

Here, as Fame says, when the cruel *Danas* came on Shore, the religious Lady, who was wondrous beautiful too, it seems, cut off her Nose and upper Lip, and made all her Nuns do the same, to
 preserve,

preserve, by that Means, their Chastity. But the barbarous *Danes*, enrag'd at them for their Zeal, fir'd their Nunnery, and burnt them all alive; from this Lady, who, it is said, was fainted for these Miracles, the Promontory, where she landed, is to this Day call'd *St. Ebba's Head*; and vulgarly by our Sailors, who nickname every Thing, *St. Tabbs*.

Having pass'd this Defart, which indeed, makes a Stranger think *Scotland* a terrible Place, you come down a very steep Hill into the *Lothains*, so the Counties are divided, and they are spoken of in plural; because as *Yorkshire* is divided into the East and West Riding, so here is the East, and West, and Mid *Lothain*, or *Louthain*, and therefore justly call'd *Lothains* in the plural.

From the Top of this Hill you begin to see that *Scotland* is not all Defart; and the Low Lands, which then shew themselves, give you a Prospect of a fruitful and pleasant Country: As soon as we come down the Hill, there is a Village call'd *Cockburnspeth*, vulgarly *Cobberspeth*, where Nature forms a very steep and difficult Pass, and where, indeed, a Thousand Men well furnish'd, and boldly doing their Duty, would keep out an Army, if there was Occasion.

The first Gentleman's House we met with in *Scotland* was that of *Dunglass*, the Seat of Sir *James Hall*; a Gentleman so hospitable, so courteous to Strangers, so addicted to improve and cultivate his Estate, and understood it so well, that we began to see here a true Representation of the Gentry of *Scotland*; than whom, I must say, without Compliment, none in *Europe*, understand themselves better, or better deserve the Name of *Gentlemen*. We began also to see that *Scotland* was not so naturally barren, as some People

ple represent it, but, with Application and Judgment, in the proper Methods of improving Lands, might be made to equal, not *England* only, but even the richest, most fruitful, most pleasant, and best improv'd Part of *England*: Nor, if I have any Skill in the Nature of improving Lands, *which I a little pretend to*, or Judgment of what Land itself is capable of, is the County of *Middlesex*, or *Hertfordshire*, which is esteem'd the most completely improv'd Part of *England*, and the richest Soil, capable of any Improvement, which this Country of *East Lothain* is not also capable of, if they had the same Methods of Improvement, and the *Scots* were as good Husbandmen as the *English*; and even this too might easily be brought to pass, would the Gentlemen set about it, as this Gentleman has, in Part, already done, at their own Expence.

The Truth is, the Soil hereabout is very good; and tho' they have not Marle, or Chalk, or much Lime-stone to mend and manure it, yet, the Seaware, as they call the Weeds, which the Sea casts up, abundantly supplies; and by laying this continually on the Land, they plow every Year without laying their Lands fallow, as we do; and I found they had as much Corn, as our Plowmen express it, as could stand upon the Ground.

The first Town of Note, from hence, is *Dunbar*, a royal Burgh, so they are call'd in *Scotland*, which is (much what) we call a Corporation in *England*, and which sent Members to Parliament, as our Corporations in *England* do, only that in *Scotland*, as is generally to be understood, they had some particular Privileges separate to themselves; as that, for Example, of holding a Parliament, or Convention of Burghs by themselves, a Method taken from the Union of the
the

the *Hans-Towns* in the North, and not much unlike it, in which they meet and concert Measures for the publick Good of the Town, and of their Trade, and make By-laws, or Acts, and Declarations, which bind the whole Body.

Nor have they lost this Privilege by the Union with *England*; but it is preserved entire, and, perhaps, is now many Ways more advantageous to them than it was before, as their Trade is like to be, in Time, more considerable than before.

This Town of *Dunbar* is a handsome well-built Town, upon the Sea-Shore; where they have a Kind of a natural Harbour, tho' in the Middle of dangerous Rocks.

They have here a great Herring-Fishery, and particularly they hang Herrings here, as they do at *Yarmouth* in *Norfolk*, for the smoking them; or, to speak the ordinary Dialect, they make *red Herrings* here: I cannot say they are cur'd so well as at *Yarmouth*, that is to say, not for keeping and sending on long Voyages, as to *Venice* and *Leghorn*, though, with a quick Passage, they might hold it thither too: However, they do it very well. The Herrings also themselves may a little make the Difference, because they are generally larger and fatter than those at *Yarmouth*, which makes it more difficult to cure them, so as to keep in a hot Country, and on a long Voyage.

Between the Town and the great Road stands a little, but pleasant and agreeable Seat of the Duke of *Roxburgh*, with a Park well planted: And as the Gentlemen of *Scotland* are now set upon planting Forest Trees, as well for Ornament as Profit. This Park is, among the rest, very handsomely planted with young Trees in Vista's and Walks, and will, when grown, add both to the Value and Beauty of the Seat, which otherwise is but as a
Box.

Box. And here I would give an useful Hint to the Gentlemen who plant Trees in *Scotland*, the Want of which I have observ'd at several great Houses and Parks in that Country, is the Reason why they do not thrive, as they might otherwise do: The Cause is this.

The Gentlemen, at a great Expence, get Quantities of Forest Trees, either of their own raising, or from the Nursery-men, as they call them in *England*. Those are set at a good Length, perhaps, 12 to 15 Foot high, handsome Bodies, and good Heads; and I acknowledge they are the best siz'd Trees to plant, and that when set younger they seldom stand it, or come to the like Perfection: But then these Trees should be all secur'd by a triangular Frame to each Tree; that is to say, three large Stakes set about them in an equilateral Triangle, and fasten'd all together by three short cross Pieces at the Top; and these Stakes should stand from 7 to 8 Foot high.

In the Center of the Triangle stands the planted Tree; which Way soever the Wind blows, the Body bends from it to the cross Piece, which joins the Stakes on that Side, and which make the Triangle, and then can bend no farther; by which Means the Root is not shaken, or the Earth mov'd and loosen'd about it, and then the Tree will strike Root, and grow.

But for Want of this, the Tree being left without Support, before, as we may say, it can stand alone; and the Winds, especially in Winter, being very strong in that Country, the Tree is bend'd every Way, the Earth loosen'd continually about it, the Root is often stirr'd, and the Tree gets no Time to strike Root into the Earth. And this is the Reason why, in many of the Gentlemen's Parks, I saw the Trees stented and bank'd;
and

and that, tho' they had been planted many Years, they could not thrive: If this Caution may be of Use, as I recommend it with a Desire it may, the Gentlemen will not think their Time lost in the reading it.

On the South West Side of this Town, under the Mountains, near a Place call'd *Dun-Hill*, is the fatal Field where the Battel, call'd the Battel of *Dunbar*, was fought, between *Oliver Cromwell* and General *Lesly*, who then commanded the Royal Army; where the desperate Few, for *Cromwell's* Army, was not above 8000 Men, defeated and totally overthrew the great Army of the other Side, kill'd 6000, and took 10,000 Prisoners, to the Surprize of the World; but that is Matter of History, and none of my Business at present.

Here we turn'd out of the Way to see the Marquess of *Tweedal's* fine Park, and which is, indeed, the main Thing, his fine planting at *Zester*, or, as Antiquity calls it, *Zester*; I say the Park, because, tho' there is the Design of a noble House or Palace, and great Part of it built; yet, as it is not yet, and perhaps, will not soon be finished, there is no giving a compleat Description of it.

The old Earl of *Tweedale*, who was a great Favourite of King *Charles II.* tho' not much concern'd in politic Affairs, at least, not in *England*, yet took in from the King the Love of managing what we call Forest Trees, and making fine Vistas and Avenues: The very first Year after the Restoration the King laid out, with his own Hand, the planting of *Greenwich* and *St. James's* Parks, and several others, and the said Earl had seen them, and was extremely delighted with the Method.

This occasion'd his Lordship, as soon as he went down into *Scotland*, to lay out the Plan and Design

sign of all those noble Walks and Woods of Trees, or, as it might be call'd, Forests of Trees, which he afterwards saw planted, and of which a Gentleman, whose Judgment I cannot doubt, told me, that if ever those Trees came to be worth but six Pence a Tree, they would be of more Value than the Fee Simple of that Estate; not meaning by that *Estate* the Land they grow on, but the whole paternal Estate of the Family: Nor is it unlikely, if it be true, that his Lordship, and his immediate Successor, planted above 6000 Acres of Land all full of Firr-Trees; and that, where-ever it was found that any Tree fail'd, they were constantly renew'd the next Year.

It is certain, that many of the Trees are, by this Time, of much more Value than six Pence a Tree; for they have now been planted near three-score Years. And tho' it is true, that a Firr-Tree is but a slow Grower, and that most, if not all the Trees I speak of, are Firr; yet it must be allow'd, that, the Trees thriving very well, they must, by this Time, be very valuable; and, if they stand another Age, and we do not find the Family needy of Money enough to make them forward to cut any of them down, there may be a noble Estate in Firr Timber, enough, if it falls into good Hands, to enrich the Family.

The Park itself is said to be eight Miles about, but the Plantation of Firr is not simply confin'd to the Park, nor, indeed, to this Estate; for the Family of *Tweeddale* has another Seat near *Musclebro*, at *Pinkey*, where the same Lord planted also a great Number of Trees, as his Successors have likewise done at another Seat, which they have in *Fife*, near *Aberdour*.

The House, however, must not be forgot; and if it shall be finish'd, as they now tell us it will soon

soon be, it will not suffer itself to be forgot, for there will be few finer Palaces in *Scotland*; I mean, if it be finish'd according to the Magnificence of the first Design.

As the Success of this Planting is a great Encouragement to the Nobility of *Scotland* to improve their Estates by the same Method, so we find abundance of Gentlemen of Estates do fall into it, and follow the Example: And you hardly see a Gentleman's House, as you pass the *Louthains*, towards *Edinburgh*, but they are distinguish'd by Groves and Walks of Firr-Trees about them; which, tho' in most Places they are but young, yet they shew us, that in a few Years, *Scotland* will not need to send to *Norway* for Timber and Deal, but will have sufficient of her own, and perhaps, be able to furnish *England* too with considerable Quantities.

We saw an Example of this at the Earl of *Hardington's* House at *Tinningham*; where, tho' the Trees are younger than at *Yester*, yet, they seem to follow them apace, and to thrive so much, as that they may, one Time or other, overtake them. The like we saw in *Fife*, at Sir *William Bruce's*, and at several other Places in this Part of the Country.

From this Town of *Dunbar* to *Edinburgh*, the Country may be reckon'd not only as fruitful and rich in Soil, but also as pleasant and agreeable a Country as any in *Scotland*, and, indeed, as most in *England*; the Sea on the right Hand, at a moderate Distance, and the Hills on the left, at a farther Distance; and even those Hills not extremely high, not barren, not desolate Mountains, as I have given an Account of some farther South, and have more to speak of farther North. But these Hills are passable and habitable, and have large Flocks of Sheep,

in many Places, feeding on them, and many open Roads lie over them, as from *Edinburgh*, and other Parts towards *England*; as particularly to *Tester*, and to *Duns* and *Coldstream* on the *Tweed*; another Way to *Kelfoe*, where also there is a Ford and a Ferry over the *Tweed*, and likewise by another Way to *Tiviotdale*, to *Peebles* and *Jedburgh*, of which hereafter.

The greatest Thing this Country wants is more enclos'd Pastures, by which the Farmers would keep Stocks of Cattle well fodder'd in the Winter, and, which again, would not only furnish good Store of Butter, Cheese, and Beef to the Market, but would, by their Quantity of Dung, enrich their Soil, according to the unanswerable Maxim in grazing, that Stock upon Land improves Land.

Two other Articles would encrease and enrich them, but which they never practise.

1. Folding their Sheep.

2. Fallowing their plow'd Land.

The first would fatten the Land, and the latter destroy the Weeds: But this is going out of my Way. They have, indeed, near the Sea, an Equivalent which assists them exceedingly, namely, the Sea Weed, they call it the *Sea Ware*, which the Sea casts up from about *November* to *January* in great Quantities, and which extremely fattens and enriches the Lands, so that they are plow'd from Age to Age without lying fallow: But farther from the Sea, and where they cannot fetch it, there they are forc'd to lay the Lands down to rest; when, as we say in *England*, they have plow'd them out of Heart, and so they get no Advantage by them; whereas could they, by a Stock of Cattle, raise a Stock, of Muck, or by folding Sheep upon them, mend them that Way, and lay them down one Year in three or four, as
we

we do in *England*, the Lands would hold from one Generation to another.

But at present, for Want of Enclosures, they have no Winter Provision for black Cattle ; and, for want of that Winter-Provision, the Farmers have no Daries, no Butter or Cheese ; that is to say, no Quantity, and no Heaps of Dung in their Yards to return upon the Land for its Improvement : And thus a good Soil is impoverish'd for want of Husbandry.

I deliver this once for all ; for I shall make all my farther Observations of this Kind very short, and only proper to the particular Places where I shall mention them.

From *Dunbar* we pass another River *Tyne*, which, to distinguish it from the two *Tynes* in *Northumberland*, I call Scots *Tyne*, tho', not forgetting to let you know it is not so distinguish'd there, the Inhabitants thereabouts scarce knowing any other. It rises in the Hills near *Tester*, and watering Part of the fine and pleasant Vale I mentioned before, runs by *Haddington*, an old half ruin'd, yet remaining Town ; which shews the Marks of decay'd Beauty, for it was formerly a large, handsome, and well built Town, or City rather, and esteem'd very strong ; for, besides the Walls of Stone, which were in those Times esteem'd strong, the *English* fortify'd it with Lines and Bastions, four of which Bastions were very large, as may be seen, by the Remains of them, to this Day ; also they had a large Ditch ; as for Counter-scarps, they were scarce known in those Times. However, it was so strong, that the *English*, commanded by an old Soldier, Sir *George Wilford*, defended it obstinately against a great Army of *French* and *Scots*, till his Garrison were almost all swept away by the Plague ; and, even then, held

out till he was reliev'd from *England*, when the *English* Army quitted the Place, and demolish'd the Fortifications.

However, *Haddington* is still a good Town, has some handsome Streets, and well built; and they have a good Stone Bridge over the *Tyne*, tho' the River is but small. The Church was large, but has suffer'd in the Ruin of the rest, and is but in Part repair'd, tho' 'tis still large enough for the Number of Inhabitants; for, tho' the Town is still what may be call'd populous, 'tis easy to see that it is not like what it has been. There are some Monuments of the *Maitlands*, antient Lords of this Part of the Country remaining; but as the Choir of the Church is open and defac'd, the Monuments of the Dead have suffer'd with the rest.

I saw here something of a Manufacture, and a Face of Industry; and it was the first that I had seen the least Appearance of in *Scotland*; particularly here, was a Woollen Manufacture, erected by a Company, or Corporation, for making Broad Cloths, such as they call'd *English* Cloth. And as they had *English* Workmen employ'd, and, which was more than all, *English* Wool, they really made very good Cloth, well mix'd, and good Colours: But I cannot say they made it as cheap, or could bring it so cheap to Market as the *English*; and this was the Reason, that, tho' before the late Union, the *English* Cloth being prohibited upon severe Penalties, their own Cloth supplied them very well; yet, as soon as the Union was made, and by that Means the *English* Trade open'd, the Clothiers from *Worcester*, and the Counties adjoining, such as *Gloucester* and *Wilts*; brought in their Goods, and underselling the *Scots*, those Manufactories were not able to hold it.

However,

However, as I said, here was a Woollen Manufacture, and the People being employ'd in Spinning, Dying, Weaving, &c. they turn'd their Hands to other Things; and there is still some Business going on to the Advantage of the Poor. Also upon the *Tyne*, near *Haddington*, we saw very good Fulling-Mills; whether they still have Employment, I am not certain. They talk'd also of setting up a Paper-Mill after the Union, the *French* Paper being not allow'd to be imported as formerly.

At the Mouth of this River stands the Remains of *Tantallon* Castle, mostly bury'd in its own Ruins; it was famous, in the *Scots* History, for being the Seat of Rebellion, in the Reign of King *James V.* And hence came the old, and odd Fancy among the Soldiers, that the Drums beating the *Scots* March, say, *Ding down Tan-Tallon.* That Beat or March being invented by King *James* the Vth's Soldiers (or, perhaps, Drummers) when they march'd against the Earl of *Angus*, who held out *Tantallon* Castle against the King. But this by the Way: *Tantallon* is now no more a Fortress, or able to shelter a Rebel Army.

Neither is the *Bass* worth naming any more, which being a meer Rock, standing high out of the Sea, and in its Situation inaccessible, was formerly made a small Fortification, rather to prevent its being made a Retreat for Pyrates and Thieves, than for any Use it could be of to command the Sea; for the Entrance of the *Forth*, or *Firth*, is so wide, that Ships would go in and out, and laugh at any Thing that could be offer'd from the *Bass*. The most of its modern Fame is contain'd in two Articles, and neither of them recommend it to Posterity.

1. That in the Times of Tyranny and Cruelty, under the late King *Charles II.* and King *James II.* it was made a State-Prifon, where the poor perfecuted Western People, call'd, in thofe Times, *Cameronians*, were made clofe Prifoners, and liv'd miserably enough, without Hope or Expectation of Deliverance, but by Death.
2. That after the Revolution a little desperate Crew of People got Poffeffion of it ; and, having a large Boat, which they hoifted up into the Rock, or let down at Pleafure, committed feveral Pyracies, took a great many Veffels, and held out the laft of any Place in *Great Britain* for King *James* ; but their Boat being at laft feiz'd, or otherwife loft, they were oblig'd to furrender.

The *Soland* Geefe are the principal Inhabitants of this Ifland, a Fowl rare as to the Kind ; for they are not found in any Part of *Britain*, that I can learn, except here, and at fome of the leffer Iflands in the *Orcades*, and in the Ifland of *Ailzye*, in the Mouth of the *Clyde*. They come as certainly at their Season, as the Swallows or Woodcocks, with this Difference, if what the People there tell us may be depended on ; that they come exactly, to the very fame Day of the Month, or, if they change it for Reafons beft known to themfelves, then they keep exactly to the new fix'd Day ; and fo, upon any Alteration of their Time, which alfo is very feldom.

They feed on the Herrings, and therefore 'tis obferv'd they come juft before, or with them, and go away with them alfo ; tho', 'tis evident, they do not follow them, but go all away to the North, whither,

whither, as to that, none knows but themselves, and he that guides them: As they live on Fish, so they eat like Fish, which, together with their being so exceeding fat, makes them, in my Opinion, a very coarse Dish, rank, and ill relish'd, and soon gorging the Stomach. But as they are look'd upon there as a Dainty, I have no more to say, all Countries have their several Gusts and particular Palates. Onions and Garlick were Dainties it seems, in *Ægypt*, and Horse-Flesh is so to this Day in *Tartary*, and much more may a *Soland* Goose be so in other Places.

It is a large Fowl, rather bigger than an ordinary Goose; tis *Duck-footed*, and swims as a Goose; but the Bill is long, thick, and pointed like a Crane, or Heron, only much thicker, and not above five Inches long. Their laying but one Egg, which sticks to the Rock, and will not fall off, unless pull'd off by Force, and then not to be stuck on again; though we thought them Fictions, yet, being there at the Season, we found true; as also their Hatching, by holding the Egg fast in their Foot. What Nature meant by giving these Singularities to a Creature, that has nothing else in it worth Notice, we cannot determine.

From hence, keeping the Shore of the *Firth*, or *Forth*, due West, we find a Range of large and populous Villages all along the Coast, almost to *Leith*, interspers'd, with Abundance of the Houses of the Nobility and Gentry, at a small Distance from them, farther into the Country.

But I must enter a Caution for your Notice, and please to take it here once for all. I am writing a Description of Places, not of Persons, giving the present State of Things, not their History: And therefore, though in some Cases I may step back into History, yet, it shall be very seldom,

dom, and on extraordinary Occasions. For *Scotland* is not so barren of Things, worth Observation, that we should run into the History, and the Genealogies of Families, the Description of the Constitution, the Laws, and Manner of Administration of Civil Justice, Government, and such Things as are remote from the profess'd Business of a *Tour*. I shall not, therefore, with every Nobleman's House, give a History of the Family: The Nobility of *Scotland* are antient, illustrious, and personally great, and, if spoken of at all, require, and ought to have a full and authentic Description of their Families and glorious Ancestors perform'd by itself; and, I must confess, 'tis great Pity such a Thing is not undertaken by some Hands equal to so great a Work, both here and in *England* also; for want of which, many, if not most of the great Actions of the Nobility and Gentry of these two Kingdoms, are either quite lost and dropt out of Knowledge, or are dwindled into Fable and Romance, and, like the Battle of Chevy-Chase, preserv'd only in Ballad and Song.

But I am not to go about this here, tho' I shall, on all Occasions, give the Noble Families a due Homage, and speak of them as they ought to be spoken of; yet, as it is not the Business of this Undertaking, you will not expect me to enter into the History of Families, or to look any farther into Persons than into Things, namely to give an Account of their present Situation and Condition.

In order to this 'tis sufficient to mark, that this Part of the Country is delightfully spread with the Seats of Noblemen and Gentlemen; as the Duke of *Roxburgh's* at *Dunbar*, the Earl of *Haddington's* at *Tinningham*, both mentioned before; the Lord *Bellhaven's*, at *Bellhaven*; that of the Family

mily of *Dalrymple* ennobl'd in the Earl of *Stairs*, and honour'd in several Branches of that House, the eldest being now Lord President of their Session, and another lately Lord Advocate, &c. These about North *Berwick*, where there is a small and a tolerable good Market: They have also in the Neighbourhood of this Place several very fine Seats, and finely planted. The House and Estate of *Dirleton*, now in the Family of *Nisbet*, is in this Part of the Country, and well situated also. *Ormistoun*, the Seat of the present Lord Justice Clerk, of the antient House of *Cockburn*, or, as commonly express'd, *Coburn*.

And I must add here, the antient and noble Houses of *Seaton* and *Winton*: Both the Palaces, for so they deserve to be call'd, of the late Earl of *Winton*, who did so many weak and rash Things, to say no worse of him, in the Affair of the late Rebellion; and the kindest Thing can be said of him now is, to leave it upon Record, that he seem'd to be turn'd in his Head. The Houses are now in a State of Ruin, and as fine an Estate, for its Value, as any in *Scotland*, all lying contiguous with itself, and valued at almost 5000 *l.* Sterling, *per Annum* besides; but all now under Forfeiture, and sold to the *York-Buildings* Company. The fine Gates and Stone-Wall were demolish'd by the Government, after it had been made a Garrison by the Highlanders; who, from hence began their hairbrain'd March to *England*, which Expedition ended at *Preston*, as has been mention'd in my Account of *Lancashire*. But I return to the Seashore as above.

The Towns upon this Coast, as I said, stand very thick, and here are two or three Articles of Trade which render them more populous, and more considerable than they would otherwise be.

1. There are great Quantities of white Fish taken and cur'd upon this Coast, even within, as well as at the Mouth of the *Firth*; and, as I had Occasion to inspect this Part, I took Notice the Fish was very well cur'd, merchantable, and fit for Exportation; and there was a large Ship at that Time come from *London*, on purpose to take in a Loading of that Fish for *Bilboa* in *Spain*.
2. There is great Plenty of Coal in the Hills, and so near the Sea as to make the Carriage not difficult; and much of that Coal is carried to *Edinburgh*, and other Towns about, for Sale.
3. The Coal being thus at Hand, they make very good Salt at almost all the Towns upon the Shore of the *Firth*; as at *Seaton*, *Cockenny*, *Preston*, and several others, too many to name: They have a very great Trade for this Salt to *Norway*, *Hamburgh*, *Bremen*, and the *Baltick*; And the Number of Ships loaded here yearly with Salt is very considerable; nay, the *Dutch* and *Bremers* in particular, come hither on purpose to load Salt, as they do on the opposite Side of the *Firth* also, (*viz.*) the Shore of *Fife*, of which I shall speak in its Place.
4. They take great Quantities of Oysters upon this Shore also, with which they not only supply the City of *Edinburgh*, but they carry Abundance of them in large, open Boats, call'd *Cobles*, as far as *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*, from whence they generally bring back Glass Bottles. But there has, within a few Years, a Bottle-house been set up at *Leith*, which, for a while, work'd with Success;
also

also some Furnaces were erected at *Preston-Pans*, one of those Villages, for making Flint-Glass, and other Glass Ware: But I hear they are discontinued for want of skilful Hands.

It must not be omitted, that at several of those Villages there are little Moles and Harbours, or Peers, and Heads built up at considerable Expence, for the securing the Ships that come to them to load Salt, or other Goods; as at *Seaton*, *Cokenny*, at *North Berwick*, at *Preston*, and other Places.

We come now to *Musclebro*, a large Borough-Town and populous, and may, indeed, be said to be a Cluster of Towns, all built together into one, namely, *Musclebro*, *Innerask*, or *Inneresk*, and *Fisheraw*; all which amount to no more than this. *Musclebro*, or the main or chief Town of *Musclebro*; *Inneresk*, or that Part of *Musclebro* which stands within, or on the inner Side of the River *Esk*, and *Fisheraw*, or the Row of Houses where the Fishermen usually dwell; for here is still many Fishermen, and was formerly many more, when the Muscle Fishing was counted a valuable Thing; but now 'tis given over, tho' the Muscles lye on the Shore, and on the Shoals of Sand in the Mouth of this River, in vast Quantities.

These three Towns together make one large Burrough, very populous; for here are thought to be more People than at *Haddington*. Here also we saw the People busy on the Woollen Manufacture; and as the Goods they made here were an ordinary Kind of Stuff for poor Peoples wearing, we do not find they are out-done at all from *England*, so that the Manufacture is carried on here still with Success.

They

They call this a Sea-Port Town, but as their River, tho' sometimes full enough of Water, is not navigable; for, at low Water, People ride over the Mouth of it upon the Sands, and even walk over it; so they do not meddle much with Trading by Sea.

At that Part of the Town call'd *Inner-Esk* are some handsome Country Houses with Gardens, and the Citizens of *Edinburgh* come out in the Summer and take Lodgings here for the Air, as they do from *London* at *Kensington Gravel-Pits*, or at *Hampstead* and *Highbgate*.

Adjoining to this Part is the other fine Seat of the Marquess of *Tweeddale*, call'd *Pinkey*, which I mention'd before, and which the Family resides at, rather than at *Yester*; for, tho' *Yester* be the noblest and most magnificent Building; yet this is, by far, the most agreeable Situation; besides, the former is not finish'd, nor like to be finish'd in many Years, tho' they were to go faster on with it than they do.

The House of *Pinkey* has a Park, which they call four Miles about, but, I think, is not much above half so much: But the Spirit of Planting, which the old Earl of *Tweeddale* so happily exerted at *Yester*, shew'd itself here also, and an innumerable Number of Fir Trees, are seen here in a very thriving Condition, and promising, in Time, to be of an inestimable Value.

As the House at *Yester* is not finish'd, all the rich Furniture, and especially Pictures, of which the same Earl was a great Collector, are lodg'd here; though, 'tis not doubted, they will hereafter be transpos'd and remov'd to adorn the chief Palace and Mansion of the Family. Here are, indeed, a great many valuable Pieces of Painting, but the Family Pieces are particular, and very remarkable,

markable, some for their Antiquity, and the ancient Dress of the Age they were wrought in, and others, for the Fineness of the Workmanship; as especially that of the old Marquess of *Tweedale*, and his fifteen Children, done after the Manner of that of King *Charles I.* and his Royal Family, which formerly stood at the upper End of the long Gallery, at *Whitehall*. So this stands at the upper End of a large Room, fill'd up with other Family Pieces, and takes up one whole Square of the Room.

I cannot dwell upon the rest of the fine Paintings here, it must suffice to add, here are a great many, and very good. Here are also three very fine Altar Pieces, with others of that Kind, suppos'd to belong to private *Oratories* in Popish Times, with Passion Pieces, and others of that Kind also.

From hence we have but four Miles to *Edinburgh*. But, before I go thither, I must dip so far into Story, as to observe that here it was the famous Battle of *Musclebro* was fought between the *English*, under the Duke of *Somerset*, in the Time of King *Edward VI.* of *England*, and the *Scots* Royal Army under the Regent, which was afterwards call'd, *the English Way of Wooing*: the Quarrel was to obtain the young Queen of *Scots* for a Wife to King *Edward*, which the *Scots* Popish Party, back'd by the *French*, were obstinately against; and that so much, that tho' the *English* won the Battle, yet they lost the Prize, for the young Queen was privately imbarqu'd, carry'd away into *France*, and there marry'd to the Dauphin.

I say this Battle was fought here, tho' we call it the Battle of *Musclebro*: And some *Scots* Gentlemen, who rode out with us afterwards to shew

us the Place, particularly mark'd out every Step to us, where the Action was both begun and ended, as well the Fight as the Pursuit; and we agreed that the *Scots* are in the right, who call it the Battle of *Pinkie*, not of *Musclebro*. 'Tis none of my Business to give an Account of Battles and Sieges; besides, the *English* being Victors, I shall not mingle any of our Trophies and Triumphs with my Account of *Scotland*, that would not be using the *Scots* fairly. I shall speak freely of those where they were Victors, but not throw the *English*, as it were in their Faces; that would be to act the very Part which I blame the *Scots* Writers for, namely to be always crying up my own Country, and my own People. Certain it is, the *Scots* great Error at this Battle, as it was afterwards at the Battle of *Dunbar*, was want of Unanimity among themselves; for we must always blush when we pretend to say the *Scots* ever wanted Courage in the Field, let the Cause, or the Time, or the Government be what, when, and how they will.

Another Mistake of the *Scots*, at this Fight, was that they ventur'd to engage so near the Sea, as to be within Reach of the Cannon from the *English* Men of War, in the Road of *Musclebro*, who, very much to their Damage, flank'd their Army, and kept firing on the left Wing all the while of the Battle, till the Troops were so mingled with one another, that they could not, from the Ships, distinguish their Enemies from their Friends. This was a great Disadvantage to their whole Army, and especially discourag'd and disorder'd their Infantry, and was owing to the Inadvertency of the general Officers, not want of Courage or Bravery in their Men; and it would have been the same to the *English* had the Case been theirs.

I am

I am now at the Gates of *Edinburgh*; but before I come to describe the Particulars of that City, give me leave to take it in Perspective, and speak something of its Situation, which will be very necessary with respect to some Disadvantage which the City lyes under on that Account.

When you stand at a small Distance, and take a View of it from the East, you have, really but a confus'd Idea of the City, because the Situation being in Length from East to West; and the Breadth but ill proportion'd to its Length, you view under the greatest Disadvantage possible; whereas if you turn a little to the right Hand towards *Leith*, and so come towards the City, from the North you see a very handsome Prospect of the whole City, and from the South you have yet a better View of one Part, because the City is encreased on that Side with new Streets, which, on the North Side, cannot be.

The particular Situation then of the whole is thus. At the Extremity of the East End of the City stands the Palace or Court, call'd *Haly-Rood House*; and you must fetch a little Sweep to the right Hand to leave the Palace on the left, and come at the Entrance, which is call'd the *Water Port*, and which you come at thro' a short Suburb, then bearing to the left again, South, you come to the Gate of the Palace which faces the great Street.

From the Palace, West, the Street goes on in almost a straight Line, and for near a Mile and a half in Length, some say full 2 measur'd Miles, thro' the whole City to the Castle, including the going up the Castle in the Inside; this is, perhaps, the largest, longest, and finest Street for Buildings and Number of Inhabitants, not in *Britain* only, but in the World.

From the very Palace Door, which stands on a Flat, and level with the lowest of the plain Country, the Street begins to ascend; and tho' it ascends very gradually at first, and is no where steep, yet 'tis easy to understand that continuing the Ascent for so long a Way, the further Part must necessarily be very high; and so it is; for the Castle which stands at the Extremity West, as the Palace does East, makes on all the three Sides, that only excepted, which joins it to the City, a frightful and impassable Precipice.

Together with this continued Ascent, which, I think, 'tis easy to form an Idea of in the Mind, you are to suppose the Edge or Top of the Ascent so narrow, that the Street, and the Row of Houses on each Side of it, take up the whole Breadth; so that which Way soever you turn, either to the Right, or to the Left, you go down Hill immediately, and that so steep, as is very troublesome to those who walk in those Side Lanes which they call *Wynds*, especially if their Lungs are not very good: So that, in a Word, the City stands upon the narrow Ridge of a long ascending Mountain.

On the Right Side, or North Side of the City, and from the very West End of it, where the Castle stands, is a Lough, or Lake of Standing Water; there is, indeed, a small Brook runs thro' it, so that it cannot be said to be quite Standing Water. And we were told, that in former Days there was another Lough on the South Side of it, which, being now fill'd up, is built into a Street, tho' so much lower than the High Street, or Ridge, that, as I said before, the Lanes or *Wynds* between them are very steep.

It is easy to conclude, that such a Situation as this could never be pick'd out for a City or Town,
upon

upon any other Consideration than that of Strength to defend themselves from the suddain Surprizes and Assaults of Enemies: And, tho' the Building is so antient, that no History has recorded the Foundation, either when, or by who, or on what Occasion it was built; yet, I say, it seems most natural to conclude, that it was built for a Retreat from the Outrages and Attempts of the *Picts* or *Irish*, or whatever other Enemies they had to fear.

On the Top of the Ridge of a Hill, an impregnable Castle and Precipice at one End, a Lough, or Lake of Water on either Side; so that the Inhabitants had nothing to defend but the Entrance at the East End, which it was easy to fortify.

If this was not the Reason, what should have hinder'd them from building the City in a pleasant, delightful Valley, with the Sea flowing up to one Side, and a Fresh Water River running thro' the Middle of it; such as is all that Space of Ground between the City, as it now stands, and the Sea, or *Firth*, and on the South Shore, where of the Town of *Leith* now stands.

Here they had had a noble, a pleasant, and a most useful Situation, a very fine Harbour for their Trade, a good Road in the *Firth* for their Ships of Burthen, a pleasant River, which, with small Art or Charge, might have been so drawn round the City as to have fill'd its Ditches, and made its Fortifications as impregnable as the two Loughs did the City, and as the *French*, when they fortify'd *Leith*, found easy to do. Or had they gone to the South Side of the City, beyond the deep Lough, which, they say it was, and which is now call'd the *Cow-Gate*, and extended the City towards *Libertoun*, and towards *Good-Trees*, where now stands the delightful Seat of *Sir James Stuart*, late Lord Advocate of *Scotland*, and

and the antient Seat of *Craigmillier*, the Seat of *Sir Alexander* - - - - - of *Craigmillier*. Here had been a plain large enough to have contain'd a second *London*, and water'd on the South Part with a pleasant Brook, sufficient, by the Help of Pipes, to have carried Water into every Street, and every House.

These Things they did not foresee, or understand in those Days ; but, regarding immediate Safety, fix'd on the Place as above as a sure Strength, form'd by Nature, and ready at their Hand. By this Means the City suffers infinite Disadvantages, and lies under such scandalous Inconveniencies as are, by its Enemies, made a Subject of Scorn and Reproach ; as if the People were not as willing to live sweet and clean as other Nations, but delighted in Stench and Nastiness ; whereas, were any other People to live under the same Unhappiness, I mean as well of a rocky and mountainous Situation, throng'd Buildings, from seven to ten or twelve Story high, a Scarcity of Water, and that little they have difficult to be had, and to the uppermost Lodgings, far to fetch ; we should find a *London* or a *Bristol* as dirty as *Edinburgh*, and, perhaps, less able to make their Dwelling tolerable, at least in so narrow a Compass ; for, tho' many Cities have more People in them, yet, I believe, this may be said with Truth, that in no City in the World so many People live in so little Room as at *Edinburgh*.

On the North Side of the City, as is said above, is a spacious, rich, and pleasant Plain, extending from the Lough, which as above joins the City, to the River of *Leith*, at the Mouth of which is the Town of *Leith*, at the Distance of a long *Scots* Mile from the City : And even here, were not
the

the North Side of the Hill, which the City stands on, so exceeding steep, as hardly, (at least to the Westward of their Flesh-Market) to be clamber'd up on Foot, much less to be made passable for Carriages. But, I say, were it not so steep, and were the Lough fill'd up, as it might easily be, the City might have been extended upon the Plain below, and fine beautiful Streets would, no Doubt, have been built there; nay, I question much whether, in Time, the high Streets would not have been forsaken, and the City, as we might say, run all out of its Gates to the North.

This might have been expected, if the City had been in a State of Encrease, for the Trade having flourished, as was reasonably expected upon the Union, the Inhabitants had likewise increas'd; whereas, there being Reason to doubt that this is not the Case, but rather the contrary, we cannot talk of this as a Prospect in Hope.

Having thus consider'd the City in its Appearance, and in its present Situation, I must look next into its Inside, where we shall find it under all its Discouragements and Disadvantages, (and labouring with whatever Inconveniencies) a large, populous, noble, rich, and even still a Royal City. The main Street, as above, is the most spacious, the longest, and best inhabited Street in *Europe*; its Length I have describ'd; the Buildings are surprizing both for Strength, for Beauty, and for Height; all, or the greatest Part of Free-stone, and so firm is every Thing made, that tho' in so high a Situation, and in a Country where Storms and violent Winds are so frequent, 'tis very rare that any Damage is done here. No blowing of Tiles about the Streets, to knock People on the Head as they pass; no Stacks of Chimneys and Gable-Ends of Houses falling in to bury the Inhabitants in their Ruins, as we often find it in *London*, and
C
other

other of our Paper built Cities in *England*; but all is fix'd, and strong to the Top, tho' you have, in that Part of the City call'd the Parliament-clofe, Houses, which, on the South Side, appear to be eleven or twelve Story high, and inhabited to the very Top.

From the Palace Gate, Westward, this Street is call'd the *Cannon-gate*, vulgarly the *Cannigate*, which Part, tho' a Suburb, is a Kind of Corporation by itself, as *Westminster* to *London*; and has a Toll-Booth, a Prison, and a Town-Guard by itself, tho' under the Government of the Provost and Bailiffs of *Edinburgh*, as *Leith* itself also is. In this Part of the Street, tho' otherwise not so well inhabited as the City itself, are several very magnificent Houses of the Nobility, built for their Residence when the Court was in Town, and on their other Occasions, just as was the Case in the *Strand* between *London* and *Whitehall*, before the Encrease of the City prompted the building those fine Houses into Streets.

Of those the Duke of *Queensberry's*, the Earl of *Wintoun's*, the Duke of *Roxburgh's*, and the Earl of *Murray's* are the chief; the first and last are very magnificent, large and princely Buildings, all of Free-stone, large in Front, and with good Gardens behind them, and the other are very fine Buildings, too many to be describ'd.

At the upper, or West End of this Street, and where it joins to the City, is a Gate which, just as *Ludgate*, or *Temple-Bar*, stands parting the City itself from the Suburb, but not at all discontinuing the Street, which rather widens, and is more spacious when you are thro' the Gate than before. This Gate, or *Bow*, is call'd the *Nether-Bow*, or, by some, the *Nether-Bow Port*.

Just at this Port, on the Outside, turn away two Streets, one goes South to a Gate or Port
I which

which leads out of the City into the great Road for *England*, by the Way of *Kelfo*, and is call'd *St. Mary Wynde*; and, on the right Hand of it, another Port turns away West, into the low Street, mention'd before, where was a Lough formerly fill'd up, and is call'd the *Cow-Gate*, because, by this Street, the Cattle are driven to and from the great Market-place, call'd the *Grass Market*, where such Cattle are bought and sold, as also where is a Horse-Market weekly, as in *Smithfield*. This Street, call'd the *Cow-Gate*, runs parallel with the high Street, but down in a Bottom, as has been said. But to go back to the *Nether-Bow* Port, as this Turning is on the left Hand going into the City, so on the right Hand goes another Street, which they call *Leith Wind*, and leads down to a Gate which is not in the City Wall immediately, but adjoining to a Church call'd the *College-Kirk*, and thro' which Gate, a Suburb runs out North, opening into the Plain, leads to *Leith*; and all along by the Road Side, the Road itself pav'd with Stones like a Street, is a broad Causeway, or, as we call it, a Foot Way, very firm, and made by Hand at least 20 Foot broad, and continued to the Town of *Leith*. This Causeway is very well kept at the publick Expence, and no Horses suffer'd to come upon it.

At the turning down of this Street, without the *Nether-Bow* Port, which they call the Head of the *Canon-gate*, there stood a very great Pile of Building which went both Ways, Part made the East Side of the Turning call'd *Leith-Wynd*, and Part made the North Side of the *Cannon-gate*; the whole was built, as many such are, for private Dwellings, but were stately, high, and very handsome Buildings, seven or eight Stories: But great Part of this fine Pile of Building was very

unhappily burnt a few Years ago, whether they are yet fully rebuilt, I cannot say.

We now enter the City, properly so call'd ; in almost the first Buildings of Note on the North Side of the Street, the Marquess of *Tweeddale* has a good City House, with a Plantation of Lime-trees behind it, instead of a Garden, the Place not allowing Room for a large Garden ; adjoining to which are very good Buildings, tho' in the narrow Wynds and Alleys, such as if set out in handsome Streets, would have adorn'd a very noble City, but are here crowd'd together, as may be said, without Notice.

Here the Physicians have a Hall, and adjoining to it a very good Garden ; but I saw no Simples in it of Value, there being a Physick Garden at the Palace which furnishes them sufficiently : But they have a fine *Musæum*, or Chamber of Rarities, which are worth seeing, and which, in some Things, is not to be match'd in *Europe*. Dr. *Balfour*, afterwards knighted, began the Collection. Sir *Robert Sibbald* has printed a Catalogue of what was then deposited in his Time. The Physicians of *Edinburgh* have preserved the Character of Able, Learned, and Experienc'd, and have not been outdone by any of their Neighbours : And the late Dr. *Pitcairn*, who was the *Ratcliff* of *Scotland*, has left large Testimonies of his Skill in Nature and Medicine to the World.

It must not be expected I can go on to describe all the Buildings of the City ; I shall therefore only touch at such Things, and go on. From the *Nether Bow*, you have an open View up the high Street. On the South Side is the Trone Kirk, and a little farther, in the middle of the Street the Guard House, where the Town Guard does Duty every Night. These are in the Stead of our Watchmen,

Watchmen ; and the Town maintains two full Companies of them, cloth'd and arm'd as Grenadiers.

Those are as a Guard to keep the publick Peace of the City ; but I cannot but acknowledge that they are not near so good a Safe-guard to the Citizens, against private Robberies, as our Watchmen in *London* are ; and *Edinburgh* is not without such Fellows as Shop-Lifters, House-robbers, and Pick-pockets, in Proportion to the Number of People, as much as *London* itself.

About *Midway*, between the *Nether Bow* and the *Castle-Hill*, is the great Church, formerly it was call'd the Cathedral, and was all one Church, dedicated to St. *Giles* : But since the abolishing Episcopacy, and that the Presbyterian Church is now establish'd by the Union, so as never legally to suffer another Change ; I say never legally, because it cannot be done without dissolving the Union, which I take to be indissolvable : Since this Establishment, the Cathedral Church is divided into four Parochial Churches.

In one of those Churches, which they call the New Church, were Seats for the Parliament, High Commissioners, and the Nobility, when the Parliament was assembled, tho' that Occasion is now over : In a Room, formerly a Kind of consistory Room, on the South Side of the Church, the General Assembly hold their Meetings once a Year, as also does the Commission of the Assembly in the Intervals of the General Meeting, as Occasion requires. In the great Tower of this Church they have a Set of Bells, which are not rung out as in *England*, for that Way of Ringing is not known here ; but they are play'd upon with Keys, and by a Man's Hand, like a Harpsicord ; the Person playing has great strong wooden Cases to his Fingers,

by which he is able to strike with the more Force, and he plays several Tunes very musically, tho' they are heard much better at a Distance than near at Hand; the Man plays every Day, Sunday and Fast Days excepted, at twelve a Clock, and has a yearly Salary for doing it, and very well he earns the Money.

On the South Side of this Church is a Square of very fine Buildings, which is call'd by the Name of the *Parliament Close*; the West Side of the Square, and Part of the South, is taken up with the Parliament House, and the several Courts of Justice, the Council-Chamber, the Treasury, the publick Offices, Registers, the publick Library, &c. the Court for the meeting of the Royal Burroughs, and several Offices needful, when the Independency of *Scotland* was in being, but now not so much in Use. But as the Session, or College of Justice, the Exchequer, and the Justiciary, or Courts for criminal Causes still exist, the usual Places for their assembling are still preserved. These Buildings are very fine, all of Free-stone, well finish'd, and very magnificent. The great Church makes up the North Side of the Square, and the East remaining Part of the South Side is built into private Dwellings very stately, lofty, and strong, being seven Story high to the Front of the Square, and the Hill they stand on giving so sudden a Descent, they are eleven or twelve Story high backward.

The publick Part was first finish'd by King *Charles I.* and an equestrian Statute of King *Charles II.* stands in the middle of the Square; all the East Part was burnt down by a most terrible Fire, in the Year - - - or thereabout; but 'tis rebuilt as fine as ever.

The great Opening into the high Street being the only Passage into it for Coaches, is at the North East Corner, between the South East Corner of the High Kirk, and the opposite high Buildings, and a little from the Opening is the Market-Cross, where all their Proclamations and publick Acts are read and publish'd by Sound of Trumpet. Here is the great Parade, where, every Day, the Gentlemen meet for Business or News, as at an Exchange, the usual Time of Meeting is from Eleven to One. Here is also another Passage at the North West Corner, which goes into the *Land-market*, and another Passage down innumerable Stone Stairs, on the South Side, leading into the *Cowgate*.

On the West End of the great Church, but in a different Building, is the *Tolbooth*, or common Prison, as well for Criminals as Debtors, and a miserable Hole it is, to say no worse of it; tho', for those that can pay for it, there are some Apartments tolerable enough, and Persons of Quality are sometimes confin'd here.

The great Church and this Prison also standing in the middle of the Street, the Breadth and Beauty of it is for some Time interrupted, and the Way is contracted for so far as those Buildings reach on the North Side.

But those Buildings past, the Street opens again to a Breadth rather wider than before, and this is call'd the *Land-market*, but for what Reason I know not. This Part is also nobly built, and extends West to the *Castle Hill*, or rather to a narrower Street which leads up to the Castle.

At the upper End of this *Land-market* is a Stone Building, appropriated to several publick Offices of lesser Value, and is call'd the *Weigh-*

house ; for below Stairs are Warehouses, with public Weights and Scales for heavy Goods.

Here the high Street ends, and parting into two Streets, one goes away South West, and descending gradually, leads by the West Bow, *as 'tis call'd*, to the *Grass-market*. This Street, which is call'd the *Bow*, is generally full of wholesale Traders, and those very considerable Dealers in Iron, Pitch, Tar, Oyl, Hemp, Flax, Linseed, Painters Colours, Dyers, Drugs and Woods, and such like heavy Goods, and supplies Country Shopkeepers, as our Wholesale Dealers in *England* do: And here I may say, is a visible Face of Trade, most of them have also Warehouses in *Leith*, where they lay up the heavier Goods, and bring them hither, or sell them by Patterns and Samples, as they have Occasion.

There are large Gates in the City which they call Ports, including those to the Cannon Gate.

1. The Water-Gate, which is the East Gate by the Palace, leading out of the City towards *Berwick*, and is the great Post Road to *England*.
2. The South Port, mention'd before, leading likewise into the Road to *Soutra Hill*, and so to *England* by Way of *Kelso*.
3. The *Cowgate* Port, at the East End of the *Cowgate*, and entering from the Street leading to the South Port.
4. The College Port, or the Gate going South by the Wall of *Harriot's Hospital*.
5. The *West-Bow* Port, spoken of before in the Middle of the Street, mention'd above where the wholesale Dealers dwell.
6. The North Port, a Gate leading from the Butchery, or *Flesh-market*, over the End of the Lough.
7. The

7. The *Nether-Bow* Port, spoken of at large, leading into the City from the Cannon Gate.
8. The *College-Kirk* Port, at the Bottom or Foot of *Leith* Wynd.
9. The West Port, which is the only Gate in the West End of the City, and leads out to all the West and North Parts of *Scotland*, and especially to *Glasgow*, to *Sterling*, and to the *Queens Ferry*, the two last being the principal Passages into the North.

The Markets in *Edinburgh* are not in the open Street, except that in the high Street, where there is every Morning an Herb and Fruit Market, which yet abates before Noon, and what remains then is no Grievance. Besides this, there are several distinct Market Places wall'd in, and reserv'd for the particular Things they are appointed for, and very well regulated by the Magistrates, and well supplied also ; as

1. The Meal-Market.
 2. The Flesh-Market.
 3. The Poultry-Market.
 4. The Butter-Market.
 5. The Grass-Market.
 6. The Horse-Market.
- } Kept open, and in
the same Street just
within the West Port,

with several others. There is also, in the Street call'd the Land-Market, a weekly Market for all Sorts of Woollen Manufactures, and some Mercury and Drapery Goods, and also for Linnen Cloth.

But I must not omit the Seminaries of Learning, and the Attendants upon them, nor the Surgeons and Apothecaries, with the great Hospital, all which stand on the South Side of the City ;

I

the

the first of them is the Surgeons Hall, or Surgeon-Apothecaries, for here they make but one Profession. They have set up a large Building all at their own Charge, in which is their great Hall, hung round with the Pictures of all the Surgeons of the City, that are, or have been since the Building was erected, as also the Pictures of Duke *Hamilton* and the late Lord Chancellor.

They have also a Chamber of Rarities, a Theatre for Dissections, and the finest *Bagnio* in *Britain*; 'tis perfectly well contriv'd, and exactly well finish'd, no Expence being spar'd to make it both convenient and effectually useful.

In their Chamber of Rarities they have several Skeletons of strange Creatures, a Mummy, and other curious Things, too many to be particular in them here.

The Humanity School is kept in the same Part, which is reckon'd as a Part of the University, as being employ'd in the finishing Youth for the College. West of these is the College itself, they call it the University: But as it consists of but one College, I call it no more. However, here are all the usual Methods of Academick Learning in their full Perfection. The Principal, or Master, has a handsome Dwelling-house and Garden in the College: There are, besides a Professor of Divinity, four Regents, or Professors of *Philosophy*; a Professor of *Greek*, another of *Hebrew*, another of *History*, of the *Mathematicks*, and of the *Civil Law*.

The College has a very handsome Publick Library; and, though not famous for Number of Books, is yet so for its being a valuable Collection of Antiquity, and has some very good Manuscripts. The late Act of Parliament for settling the Right of Copies, has made Provision for a constant

constant Supply of modern Books, especially such as are printed in *England*; so the Library is like to encrease, in Time, to a great one.

Here was formerly a Mint, but that is now laid aside, the Union having made one and the same Coinage common to the whole Island.

The Churches in this populous City are but Ten, (*viz.*)

1. The Cannon Gate Church.
2. The College Kirk.
3. The Trone Kirk.
4. The New Kirk.
5. The Old Kirk.
6. The Tolbooth Kirk.
7. The Haddocks Hole Kirk.
8. The Lady *Yester's* Kirk.
9. The Gray Friars Kirk.
10. The West Kirk.

There are also many Meeting-houses of the Episcopal Party who call themselves Church of *England*, though they do not all use the *English* Common-Prayer. These are the Dissenters in *Scotland*, as the Presbyterians are Dissenters in *England*.

There are also two Churches at *Leith*, and very large and very full they are, and so indeed are all the Churches in the City, for the People of *Scotland* do not wander about on the Sabbath-days, as in *England*; and even those who may have no more Religion than enough, yet Custom has made it almost natural to them, they all go to the Kirk.

They have also one very good Custom as to their Behaviour in the Church, which I wish were practis'd here, namely, that after the Sermon is over,

over, and the Blessing given, they all look round upon their Friends, and especially to Persons of Distinction, and make their Civilities and Bows as we do here, for, by the Way, the *Scots* do not want Manners. But if any Person come in when the Worship is begun, he takes Notice of no Body, nor any Body of him; whereas here we make our Bows and our Cringes in the Middle of our very Prayers.

I have now done with the City, the Palace only, and the Castle remain to be mention'd; the last is strong by Situation, not much better'd by Art, and far from being impregnable, as has been prov'd more than once. It is now of little Use, unless for Salutes, and firing Guns upon Festivals, and in some Cases to lay up a Magazine of Arms and Ammunition, and to receive Prisoners of State.

The Governor has very good Apartments, and so has the Lieutenant Governor, as also the Fort-Major, and some other Officers, and there are deep Vaults in the Rock, which they say are Bomb-Proof, and I doubt not but they are so, for they go down into them by a great Number of Steps. There is also a Well of very good Water in the Castle, and it is carefully kept, but it is a prodigious Depth. Here are not a great many Guns planted, neither, indeed, is there Room to place many Guns, or Use for them where they can be plac'd, the Works being so very high.

The Palace is a handsome Building, rather convenient than large. The Entrance is Majestick, and over the Gate a large Apartment, which the Duke of *Hamilton* claims as House-keeper, or rather Gate-keeper of the Palace; within this is a large, irregular Court, where, I must needs say, are very improperly plac'd the Coach-houses and
Stables,

Stables, which should much rather have been farther off, either in the Park, or without the Out-gate: And, if here had been a Barrack, or Guard-house, like the Horse-Guards at *Whitehall*, it would have look'd much more like a Royal Palace for the King. On either Side of this Court are Gardens, Yards the *Scots* call them, whereof one is like our Apothecaries Garden at *Chelsea*, call'd a Physick Garden, and is tolerably well stor'd with Simples, and some Exoticks of Value; and, particularly I was told, there was a Rhubarb Tree, or Plant, and which throve very well. In this Garden stands Queen *Mary's* Dial, which is a very curious one, but neglected.

Antiquity claims the Fee-Simple here, and tell us that the Church is still Ground Landlord; for, before the Reformation, this was a Monastery; and, tho' it was converted into a Palace before the Suppression of Religious Houses, yet, that till then the Monks had a fair Apartment, and was therefore call'd *Haly-Rood House*, and they did but entertain the Kings and Queens in the other as a Kind of *Guest Mates*, or, as we call them, Lodgers.

But, be that as it will, the Reformation found a good House upon the Premises, which serv'd the Kings for some Ages before, and which King *Charles II.* after the Restoration, caus'd to be pull'd down, except the two Rondels, or Towers, and built the whole Fabrick new as it now stands. It is a firm, strong Building, square in Form, having one Court only in the Center; and the lower Story being divided, the inner Part makes a very handsome Piazza, tho' the Work is plain, and very little Ornament, therefore not to be describ'd as one Author does by the Pillars of the *Exchange of London*, which are set off with almost all the Ornament Art could invent. The

The Apartments are all upon the first Floor, the Offices below, and some upper Rooms are allotted to the Servants of the Court when the Court is there. I have not Room to describe the particular Apartments, nor is it of Moment. The great Stair-case is at the South West Corner of the House, and the Guard-Chamber and Rooms of State take up the South Side of the House, as the King's Lodgings do the East Side, which the Lord Commissioner makes use of in Time of Parliament; and the West Side would be suppos'd to be the Queen's Lodgings, if such a Thing was to be seen again in *Scotland*, but at present are out of Use. The North Side is taken up with one large Gallery, reaching the whole Length of the House, famous for having the Pictures of all the Kings of *Scotland*, from King *Fergus*, who, they say, reign'd *Anno ant. CHR. 320*. But, in my Opinion, as these Pictures cannot be, and are not suppos'd to be Originals, but just a Face and Dress left to the Discretion of the Limner, and so are all Guess-work, I see no Rarity, or, indeed, any Thing valuable in it. As to their later Kings there may be some Pretence to have their Pictures from old preserv'd Draughts, or from their Coins or Medals, and such may be, indeed, worth preserving; and, tho' they were but copy'd again, it would have been worth seeing; but, as it is, I must confess it seems a trifling Thing, rather than a Gallery fit for a Court.

The old Chapel Royal, or Church of the Convent, stands in its *Disshabile*, ruin'd and decay'd, and must fall down. In King *James II*'s Time, the old Council-Chamber was consecrated for a Chapel, instead of the antient Fabrick; and there the Roman Priests officiated for some Time, promising themselves not only to restore the great antient

tient Chapel, but even to seize upon the Palace itself in the Right of the Church, and make a noble Monastery of it, which it must be confess'd might have been done with very little Charge: But their Reign was too short for the Undertaking.

On the Side of the Park was a Part set out for fine Gardens, and they are still call'd *St. Ann's Yards*, that is Gardens; but they have never been planted or form'd.

I must now visit *Leith*, the Sea-Port of *Edinburgh*, as it is properly call'd: It is a large and populous Town, or rather two Towns, for the River or Harbour parts them, and they are join'd by a good Stone Bridge, about half a Mile, or more, from the Mouth of the River.

Up to this Bridge Ships of Burthen may come, and, at High Water, lay their Sides close to the Shore; but at Low Water People pass over on Foot, even without the Pier; but the Water flows in the *Firth* near three Fathom right up and down.

Here is a very fine Key well wharf'd up with Stone, and fenc'd with Piles, able to discharge much more Business than the Place can supply, tho' the Trade is far from being inconsiderable too. At the Mouth of the Harbour is a very long and well built Pier, or Head, which runs out beyond the Land a great Way, and which defends the Entrance into the Harbour from filling up with Sand, as, upon hard Gales of Wind at North East, would be very likely: There are also Ranges of Piles, or Break-waters, as the Seamen call them, on the other Side the Harbour, all which are kept in good Repair; and by this Means the Harbour is preserv'd, and kept open in spite of a Flat Shore, and a large Swell of the Sea.

On the other Side the Bridge is the Remains of a strong Castle, built by *Oliver Cromwell* to command the Port, but demolish'd ; yet not so much, but that a little Expence and a few Hands would soon restore it. Here the late Rebel Highlanders made a bold Stop, and took Possession of it for one Night ; but not finding their Friends in the City in any Condition to join them ; and the Troops preparing to attack them, they quitted it in the Night, and march'd off to the Earl of *Winton's* House, as has been said.

Leith, tho' it has a particular Bayliff, is yet under the Jurisdiction of the Magistrates of *Edinburgh*, and is govern'd by them. The Town had a great Disaster a few Years before the Union, by a Store-house of Gunpowder taking Fire, which demolish'd almost a whole Street of Houses, the Loss is not fully repair'd to this Day : Many Lives also were lost, and many People miserably hurt and bruis'd, which, I think, should serve as a Hint to all Governments, not to suffer Quantities of Powder to be kept in populous Towns.

This Town was once very strong, when the *French* held it, as they did for many Years against the Reformers, and were not at last driven out, but by an Army from *England*, which *Queen Elizabeth* sent to assist the Protestants.

From *Leith*, the *Firth*, which is there, at least, two Leagues over, holds that Breadth for five or six Miles, and then narrows a little beyond *Cramond* ; and again at the *Queens-Ferry* it is reduc'd to two Miles Breadth, and an Island in the Middle also.

There is also a Ferry at *Leith*, the Boats going from *Leith* to *Burnt-Island*, or, as the *Scots* call it, *Bruntillian* ; but as 'tis no less than seven Miles, and that sometimes they meet with bad
Weather :

Weather: The Passengers are so often frightened, that I knew several Gentlemen that would always choose to go round to the *Queens-Ferry*, rather than venture over at *Loith*; this, I suppose, gave Beginning to that homely Piece of Proverb Poetry, that

*There is never a Laird in Fife,
But once a Year he would give his Estate for
[his Life.*

Queens-Ferry is not a Passage over the Water only, but a very good Town also, and a Corporation. And here I must take Notice of a Thing which was to me surprizing, I mean as to the Quantity of Herrings taken, and that might be taken in those Seas. There was, at that Time, a Fleet of between seven and eight Hundred Sail of *Dutch* Busses come into the *Firth*, loaden with Herrings, and their Convoy with them, for it was in the Time of the late Wars; the *Scots* themselves had taken a vast Quantity, for they said they had had a very good Fishery all along upon the Coast of *Fife*, and of *Aberdeen*, and the *Dunbar* Men, and the *Firth* Boats, were every Day taking more; and yet the Water of the *Firth* was so full of Fish, that passing at the *Queens-Ferry* in a little *Norway* Yawl, or Boat, row'd by two Boys, the Boys toss'd the Fish out of the Water into the Boat with their naked Hands only: But I shall have Occasion to mention this again.

Between *Edinburgh* and this Town the Marquess of *Annandale* has a small, but very pleasant House: And here I observ'd his Lordship was making Bricks, in order to build Walls round his Garden; a Thing hardly to be seen in *Scotland*,

except there. On the other Hand, it is for want of Brick Walls that the Wall-Fruit in *Scotland* does not thrive so well there as it would otherwise do: And whereas they have no Peaches or Nectarines, or but very few, it is evident, had they Brick-Walls they might have both; but the Stone will not do it. The Reflexion of the Sun is not equally nourishing, nor does the Stone hold the Warmth of the Sun, after it is gone, as the Bricks do.

All the Country, between *Edinburgh* and this Place, is throng'd with Gentlemen's Houses, also as it was observ'd to be on the other Side: But the Beauty of all this Part is *Hopton* House, built upon a delightful Plain, and yet upon the Edge, as we may say, of a high Precipice; from whence you, as it were, look down upon the Ships as they sail by, for you stand above the Top-mast Heads of them.

The House was originally a Square; but the Earl is now adding two Wings to it, which will greatly add to the Beauty of the Building; the Situation is so good, and gives so fine a Prospect, as well to the Sea as to the Land, that nothing can be finer. It is exquisitely finish'd, both within and without; and besides Family-Pieces, the Earl has some fine Pieces of Painting that are very curious. The Stables and Riding-Place are by far the finest and most magnificent in *Scotland*; and his Lordship, who delights in good Horses, has the best, without Comparifon, in all the Country. But it would be endless to dwell upon the Description of Gentlemen's Seats, in a Country where they are so numerous, and where, indeed, they are the chief Thing of Value that is to be seen.

From

From hence the *Firth* widens again, and soon after is three or four Miles wide, and makes a safe and deep Road, with good Anchor Ground; and if there was a Trade to answer it, here might ride a Thousand Sail of Ships of any Burthen.

On the South-shore, upon a narrow Slip or Point of Land, running far into the Water, lyes *Blackness* Castle, in former Times infamous for the cruel confining State-Prisoners, and especially such as were taken up for religious Differences, where many perished, either by the Unhealthiness of the Place, or want of Conveniences, or something worse. It might be of Use, if the Harbour, as I have said, was frequented; but as it is, there seems to be no Occasion at all for it.

Farther West is *Boristown Ness*, a long Town, of one Street, and no more, extended along the Shore, close to the Water. It has been, and still is, a Town of the greatest Trade to *Holland* and *France*, before the Union, of any in *Scotland*, except *Edinburgh*; and, for Shipping, it has more Ships belongs to it than to *Edinburgh* and *Leith* put together; yet their Trade is declin'd of late by the *Dutch* Trade, being carry'd on so much by Way of *England*: But, as they tell us, the *Glasgow* Merchants are resolving to settle a Trade to *Holland* and *Hamburg* in the *Firth*, by bringing their foreign Goods, (*viz.*) their Sugars and Tobacco by Land to *Alloway*, and from thence export them as they see Occasion. I say, in this Case, which is very probable, the *Borristoun Ness* Men will come into Business again; for as they have the most Shipping, so they are the best Seamen in the *Firth*; and particularly they are not Sailors only, but even Pilots for the Coast of *Holland*, they are so acquainted with it, and

fo with the *Baltick*, and the Coast of *Norway* also.

As I resolve to go through my Account of the South Part of *Scotland*, first, I shall not pass the *Firth* at all, till giving you an Account of the Western Part, I come back to *Sterling* Bridge, and there I suppose I may finish my next Letter; mean time

I am, &c.



LETTER



LETTER IV.

S I R,



S I enter'd the East Side of *Scotland* from *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, and have carry'd on my Accounts through the *Louthians*, which are deservedly call'd the best and most pleasant, as well as most fruitful Part of *Scotland*; And therein have also given you my Observations of the Capital City and Port of the Kingdom, I mean *Edinburgh* and *Leith*: So the West Part having been travell'd over by me at another particular Journey from *England*; and that I went from *England* by another Road, I shall give you my Account of it also by itself.

Passing the River *Eden*, or, (as it is ordinarily call'd) the *Solway Firth* at *Carlisle*, we enter'd upon *Scotland*, on the Side of *Dumfries* Shire, the Southmost Shire of the West of *Scotland*. The Division of this County into *Eskdale*, *Nithsdale*, and *Annandale*, is but the ordinary marking out the Rivers *Esk*, *Annan*, and *Nid*, as I observ'd of the Rivers in the North of *England*, *Tweeddale*, *Tyndale*, *Swale Dale*, and others; for the whole Province

makes but one *Dumfries-Shire*, and as such you will understand it as I go on.

The *Esk* is a tolerable large River, and gives Name to the South East Part of this County ; but we saw little worth Notice but *Kirfop*, a small Market Town on a River of the same Name, which afterwards falls into *Esk*, and is famous for being the Place where, by a Treaty, after the Battle of *Pinkey*, the Limits or Borders of the two Kingdoms were settled ; though the Borderers observ'd it no longer than serv'd for their Purpose, robbing and plundering one another upon all Occasions, as Opportunity offer'd.

This River soon after leaves *Scotland*, and runs into the *English* Border, leaving nothing behind it worth my Trouble of Remarking, or yours of Reading, only to tell you it empties itself into the *Solway Firth*, which indeed receives all the Rivers on this Part of the Island, as well from *England* as from *Scotland*.

The first Place of Note we came to in *Scotland* was *Annand*, or as some call it, *Annandale*, as they do the County, though, I think, improperly. It was a Town of Note, and a Sea-Port, and having a good River and Harbour, was esteem'd a Town of good Trade ; but it was not situated for Strength ; and the *English* took it so often, and specially the last Time burnt it to the Ground, in that War so fatal to the *Scots*, in the Reign of *Edw. VI.* that it never recover'd. Here was a good Salmon Fishery, and a Trade to the *Isle of Man*, and by that to *Ireland* : But as the Face of Trade is alter'd since that Time, and by the Ruins of the Place the Merchants, and Men of Substance, remov'd to *Dumfries*, the Town continues, to all Appearance, in a State of irrevocable Decay.

It was but a dull Welcome into *Scotland* to see, not only by this Town, that the Remains of the old Devastations, committed in the Time of the Hostilities between the two Nations, were so visible, so unrepair'd, and, as we might say, so likely to continue unrepair'd; whereas, tho' there are Remains also on the *English* Side, yet, not so plain, and in many Places Things much restor'd, and in a Way to be more so: But the Poverty of the common People, and the Indolence of the Gentry, will fully account for the Difference. The Bridge over the River at *Annand*, is very firm and good, and there is a tolerable good Market.

From hence, keeping the Sea as close as we could on our Left, we went on due West to *Dumfries*, a Sea-Port Town at the Mouth of the River *Nid*, or *Nith*, which gives Name to the third Division of the County call'd *Nithsdale*; but the Town is justly the Capital of the whole Shire, and indeed, of all the South West Part of *Scotland*.

Here, indeed, as in some other Ports on this Side the Island, the Benefits of Commerce, obtain'd to *Scotland*, by the Union, appear visible; and that much more than on the East Side, where they seem to be little, if any thing mended, I mean in their Trade.

Dumfries was always a good Town, and full of Merchants. By Merchants, here I mean, in the Sense that Word is taken and understood in *England* (viz.) not Mercers and Drapers, Shop-keepers, &c. But Merchant-Adventurers, who trade to foreign Parts, and employ a considerable Number of Ships. But if this was so before, it is much more so now; and as they have (with Success) embark'd in Trade, as well to *England* as to the *English* Plantations, they apparently encrease both in Shipping and People; for as it almost eve-

ry where appears, where Trade increases, People must and will increase; that is, they flock to the Place by the necessary Consequences of the Trade, and, in Return, where the People increase, the Trade will increase, because the necessary Consumption of Provisions, Cloaths, Furniture, &c. necessarily increases, and with them the Trade.

This is such a Chain of Trading Consequences, that they are not to be separated; and the Town of *Dumfries*, as well as *Liverpool*, *Manchester*, *Whitehaven*, and other Towns in *England* are Demonstrations of it.

This Town is situated also for an Increase of Commerce on the River *Nid*, for tho' it stands near two Leagues from the Sea, yet the Tide flows up to the Town, and Ships of Burthen come close up to the Key; but at about four Miles below the Town the largest Merchant-Ships in *Britain* might come up, and ride in Safety.

There is a very fine Stone Bridge here over the River *Nid*; as also a Castle, tho' of old Work, yet still good and strong enough; also an Exchange for the Merchants, and a *Tolbooth*, or Town-Hall for the Use of the Magistrates. They had formerly a Woollen Manufacture here: But as the Union has, in some Manner, suppress'd those Things in *Scotland*, the *English* supplying them fully, both better and cheaper; so they have more than an Equivalent by an open Trade to all the *English* Plantations, and to *England* itself.

The Castle in this Town, as well as that at *Carlavrock*, near the Mouth of the River, and opening to the *Firth* of *Solway*, was formerly belonging to the ancient Family of *Nithsdale*, the only remaining Branch of which being unhappily embark'd in the late Rebellion, and taken in Arms at *Preston*, made his Escape out of the Tower, and
is

is now Abroad, but under Forfeiture. That last mention'd Castle has been a very magnificent Structure, though now, like its Owner, in a State of Ruin and Decay.

The River *Nid* here parts the two Counties of *Galloway* and *Dumfries* Shire ; and there is a Gate in the Middle of the Bridge which is the Limit between them : And this Neighbourhood of *Galloway*, which is a great and rich Province, promotes the Trade of *Dumfries* very much.

We could not pass *Dumfries* without going out of the Way upwards of a Day, to see the Castle of *Drumlanrig*, the fine Palace of the Duke of *Queensberry*, which stands at twelve Miles Distance, upon the same River ; the Vale on either Side the River is pleasant, and tolerably good : But when these rapid Rivers overflow their Banks, they do not, like *Nile*, or even like the *Thames*, and other Southern Streams, fatten and enrich the Soil ; on the contrary, they lodge so much Sand and Splinters of Stone upon the Surface of the Earth, and among the Roots of the Grass, that spoils and beggars the Soil ; and the Water is hurried on with such Force also, as that in a good light Soil it washes the best Part of the Earth away with it, leaving the Sand and Stones behind it.

Drumlanrig, like *Chatsworth* in *Darbyshire*, is like a fine Picture in a dirty Grotto, or like an Equestrian Statue set up in a Barn ; 'tis environ'd with Mountains, and that of the wildest and most hideous Aspect in all the South of *Scotland* ; as particularly that of *Enterkin*, the frightfullest Pass, and most dangerous that I met with, between that and *Penmenmuir* in *North Wales* ; but of that in its Place.

We were not so surpriz'd with the Height of the Mountains, and the Barenness of the Country beyond

beyond them, as we were with the Humour of the People, who are not in this Part, by many Degrees, so populous, or so polish'd, as in the other Parts of *Scotland*. But that which was more surprising than all the rest, was to see a Palace so glorious, Gardens so fine, and every Thing so truly magnificent, and all in a wild, mountainous Country, the like we had not seen before ; where, in a Word, we saw the Peak of *Darby* restor'd, (*viz.*) the finest Palace in all that Part of *Britain*, erected under the Mountains, full of Lead-Mines, and Quarries of Freestone, and where nothing, but what was desolate and dismal, could be expected, especially if you come to it by the said Pass of *Enterkin*, or by the Mountains of *Cummock* and *Carrick*, more to the North West of the Place. This was certainly a Foil to the Buildings, and sets them off with all possible Advantage ; upon which the same Hand which before gave us the Lines upon the Waters of *Buxton-Bath*, being in the Company, bestow'd the following upon *Drumlanrig* Castle.

*Just thus, with horrid Desert Hills embrac'd,
Was Paradise on Euphra's Border plac'd.
The God of Harmony to grace the View,
And make the Illustrations just and true,
Strong Contraries presented to the Eye,
And circled Beauty in Deformity.
The happy Discord entertains the Sight,
And as these shew more black, that shews more
[bright.*

As you come to the Palace from the Road of *Edinburgh*, which is by the said Pass of *Enterkin*, you come first to the River *Nid*, which is just there both broad and exceeding deep, over which there

there is a stately Stone-Bridge, built by the noble Founder of the Castle, I mean the first Duke of *Queensberry*, who built the House.

The Building is Four-square, with Roundels in the inner Angles of the Court, in every one of which is a Stair-Cafe, and a Kind of a Tower on the Top. This Way of Building, 'tis confes'd, does not seem so modern as the rest of the Building; but as 'tis not seen in the Front, 'tis well enough.

The House stands on the Top of a rising Ground, which, at its first Building, lay with a steep and uncouth Descent to the River, and which made the Lookers on wonder what the Duke meant to build in such a disproportion'd Place: But he best understood his own Design; for the House once laid out all that unequal Descent, is so beautifully levell'd and lay'd out in Slopes and Terrasses, that nothing can be better design'd, or, indeed, better perform'd than the Gardens are, which take up the whole South and West Sides of the House; and, when the whole Design will be done, the rest will be more easy, the Ground being a Plain the other Way, and the Park and Avenues compleatly planted with Trees.

At the Extent of the Gardens there are Pavilions and Banqueting-Houses, exactly answering to one another, and the Greens trimm'd, Spaliers and Hedges are in Perfection.

The Inside is answerable to the Outside, the Apartments finely plac'd and richly furnish'd: And the Gallery may well be call'd a Gallery of Beauties, itself's a Beauty. And being fill'd from End, to End, the whole Length of one Side of the Building, with the Family-Pieces of the Duke's Ancestors, most of them at full Length, and in their Robes of State, or of Office, as their History directed. *William*, the first Raifer of the
Family,

Family, was only a Knight and Laird of *Drumlanrig*, who was sent Ambaffador to *England*, to ranfome King *James I.* at that Time detain'd in *England*. He was afterwards kill'd on the Side of the *French*, in the great Battle of *Agincourt*, fighting againft *Hen. V.* King of *England*, 1427. They were firft ennobled for the real Merit of their Services, in the Perfon of the firft Lord of *Drumlanrig*, Ann. 1640. And King *Charles I.* made the then Lord of *Drumlanrig* Earl of *Queensberry*; a Title taken from *Queensberry Hill*, a high, round Hill, in a particular Lordfhip of the Eftate, and in View of the Houfe. After the Reftoration, the Grandfon of the Earl was created Marquels and Duke by King *Charles II.*

This was the Perfon who built the noble Palace I am fpeaking of, who, every Way, merited the Honours which the Prince rather loaded him with, than beftow'd on him: He lyes buried in the Parifh Church of *Disdier* or *Didier*, with a fine Monument over him; but not like that lately erected for his Son the late Duke.

This laft mention'd Duke would require a *Hi*ftory rather than a bare mention, in a Work of this Kind: But I have forbid myfelf entring far into the Characters of Perfons and Families; and therefore, tho' I think myfelf bound to honour the Merit of fo great a Perfon, I fhall fum it up all in this; that as I had the Honour to be known to his Grace, fo I had the Opportunity to fee and read by his Periffion, feveral Letters written to him by the late King *William*, with his own Hand, and feveral more by Queen *Anne*, written alfo by her Majesty's own Hand; with fuch Exprefions of their Satisfaction in his Fidelity and Affection to their Majesties Service, his Ability and extraordinary Judgment in the Affairs entrusted

to him ; his Knowledge of, and Zeal for the true Interest of his Country, and their Dependance upon his Councils and Conduct, that no Minister of State in *Europe* could desire greater Testimonies of his Services, or a better Character from his Sovereign, and this from differing Princes, and at the Distance of several Years from one another, and, to be sure, without any Manner of corresponding one with the other.

That this noble Person was Lord Commissioner at the Time of the Union, sat in the Throne at the last Parliament of *Scotland*, and touch'd with the Scepter the Act of Parliament, which put an End to Parliaments for ever in that Part of *Great Britain*, will always be Matter of History to the End of Time ; whether the *Scots* will remember it to the Advantage of the Duke's Character, in their Opinion, that must be as their several Opinions guide them.

This Duke's Monument, curiously done in Marble at full Length, is also plac'd in the same Church at *Disdier*, where he is buried with his Dutcheß, a Daughter of the House of *Burlington* in *England*.

But I dwell too long here. While I was at *Drumlanrig*, being desir'd by the late Duke to make some Observations on his Grace's Estate there, which is very great, in Order to some *English* Improvement, I, in particular, view'd some of the Hillis to the North of the Castle, and having a *Darbyshire* Gentleman with us, who was thoroughly acquainted with those Things, we discover'd in several Places evident Tokens of Lead-Mines, such as in *Darbyshire*, and in *Somersetshire*, are said never to fail ; and to confirm our Opinions in it, we took up several small Pieces of Oar in the Gulls and Holes, which the Rains had
made

made in the Sides of the Mountains, and also of a plain Sparr, such as is not found any where without the Oar: But the Duke's Death put an End to these Enquiries, as also to several other Improvements then in View.

Here we were surpriz'd with a Sight, which is not now so frequent in *Scotland* as it has been formerly, I mean one of their Field Meetings, where one Mr. *John Hepburn*, an old Cameronian, preach'd to an Auditory of near 7000 People, all sitting in Rows on the steep Side of a green Hill, and the Preacher in a little Pulpit made under a Tent at the Foot of the Hill; he held his Auditory, with not above an Intermission of half an Hour, almost seven Hours; and many of the poor People had come fifteen or sixteen Miles to hear him, and had all the Way to go home again on Foot. I shall say nothing to it, for my Business is not to make Remarks on such Things; only this I may add, that if there was an equal Zeal to this in our Part of the World, and for that Worship which we acknowledge to be true, and of a sacred Institution, our Churches would be more throng'd, and our Ale-houses and Fields less throng'd on the Sabbath-day than they are now. But that also by the Way.

From *Drumlanrig* I took a Turn to see the famous Pass of *Enterkin*, or *Introkin* Hill: It is, indeed, not easy to describe; but by telling you that it ascends through a winding Bottom for near half a Mile, and a Stranger sees nothing terrible, but vast high Mountains on either Hand, tho' all green, and with Sheep feeding on them to the very Top; when, on a suddain, turning short to the left, and crossing a Rill of Water in the Bottom, you mount the Side of one of those Hills, while, as you go on, the Bottom in which that
Water

Water runs down from between the Hills, keeping its Level on your Right, begins to look very deep, till at Length it is a Precipice horrible and terrifying; on the left the Hill rises almost perpendicular, like a Wall; till being come about half Way, you have a steep, unpassable Height on the Left, and a monstrous Casm or Ditch on your Right; deep, almost, as the Monument is high, and the Path, or Way, just broad enough for you to lead your Horse on it, and, if his Foot slips, you have nothing to do but let go the Bridle, lest he pulls you with him, and then you will have the Satisfaction of seeing him dash'd to Pieces, and lye at the Bottom with his four Shoes uppermost. I pass'd twice this Hill after this, but the Weather was good, and the Way dry, which made it safe; but one of our Company was so frightened with it, that in a Kind of an Extasy, when he got to the Bottom, he look'd back, and swore heartily that he would never come that Way again.

Indeed, there were several Things this last time we pass'd it, which render'd it more frightful to a Stranger: One was, that there had been, a few Days before, a suddain Frost, with a great deal of Snow; and though, a little before the Snow, I pass'd it, and there was nothing to be seen; yet then I look'd down the frightful Precipice, and saw no less than five Horses in several Places, lying at the Bottom with their Skins off, which had, by the Slipperiness of the Snow, lost their Feet, and fallen irrecoverably to the Bottom, where the Mountaineers, who make light of the Place, had found Means to come at them, and get their Hides off.

But that which is most remarkable of this Place is yet behind (*viz.*) that noted Story of the *Whigs* in the old persecuting Times, in King *Charles*
 I Ild's

Id's Time, and which I must give you a short Account of, for I have not Room for the whole History.

A Troop of Dragoons had been sent, by Order of their commanding Officer, to disturb a Field-Meeting, such a one as I just now describ'd. These Meetings were strictly forbidden at that Time, and the Minister, if taken, was punish'd with Death, without Mercy: The poor People of this Country being all, what they then call'd *Cameronians* and *Whigs*, (for here, by the Way, the Word *Whig* began first to be known) I say, the People being zealous in their Way, would, and did hold their Field-Meetings, notwithstanding all the Prohibitions the Court could make; upon which the Government quarter'd the Dragoons upon them, with Orders, on all such Occasions, to disperse them, and what Prisoners they took they were to carry to *Edinburgh*, especially their Ministers. Accordingly, at this Time, there was an extraordinary Meeting of many Thousand People, and the Dragoons march'd to disturb them.

As the whole Country were their Friends, the Dragoons could not stir, but immediately Notice would be taken, and the Alarm given: The People at the Meeting had always some stout Fellows arm'd with Fire-Arms, to prevent a Surprize, and they had so now, enough to have beaten off the Dragoons, if they had attack'd them; but as they did not covet Fighting and Blood, otherwise than on Necessity for their own Defence, and that they had now timely Notice given them, they chose to break up and disperse; and they were really dispers'd, when the Dragoons came to the Place.

However, the Dragoons resolving not to lose their Labour, pursued the straggling People, and ill used some of them, took others Prisoners, and, among

among the rest, very unhappily surpriz'd their Minister, which was a Booty to them; and, as soon as they had him, they march'd off directly to carry him to *Edinburgh*, where he might depend upon being hang'd.

The poor People, terribly alarm'd at the Loss of their Minister; for no People in the World love their Ministers like them. The Cries of the one Part animating and exasperating the other Part, and a small Body of those who were the Guard before, but chose peaceably to separate, rather than dispute it with the Dragoons, resolv'd to rescue their Minister, whatever it cost.

They knew the Dragoons would carry him to *Edinburgh*, and they knew, that to do so, they must necessarily go thro' this narrow Pass of *Interken*: They were but thirteen Men on Foot; but being nimble Fellows, and knowing the private Ways perfectly well, they reach'd the Top of the Hill long before the Dragoons; eight of them therefore plac'd themselves in the Head of the narrow Way, where the Dragoons were coming on one by one, or at most two by two, and very softly, you may believe, by the Nature of the Place.

The other five sliding down from the Top of the Hill, on the Left of the Pass, plac'd themselves, as they found to their Advantage, being resolv'd to speak with the Troop as they came by. It was a thick Mist, as is often upon those Hills, (indeed seldom otherwise) so that the Dragoons could not discover them, till they were within Hearing, nor then, so as to know how many they were.

When the Dragoons came up within Hearing one of the five, boldly calls to the Commander by his Name, and bid him halt with his Troop, and advance no farther at his Peril; the Captain calls

E

out

out again, who are you? and what would you have? They answer'd, deliver our Minister; the Captain damn'd them a little, and march'd on: The *Cameronian* call'd to him again with a threatening Air, *Will you deliver our Minister?* at which he reply'd, as loud, *No, you Dog, and if you were to be damn'd;* at which the Man fir'd immediately, and shot him thro' the Heart, so that he fell from his Horse, and never spoke a Word, and the frightened Horse, fluttering a little at the Fall of his Rider, fell down the Precipice, and there was an End both of Horse and Man together.

At that very Moment the eight Men, at the Head of the Pass, shew'd themselves, though at a Distance, and gave a Shout, which put the whole Body into a pannick Fear; for had they fir'd, and the Horses been put into the least Confusion, half of them would have been down the Precipice immediately. In short, the Lieutenant that commanded next, being wiser than his Captain, gave them better Words, and desir'd them to forbear firing for a Minute or two; and after a very short Conference with his Men (for they had no more Officers to call a Council of War with) resolv'd upon a Parley, in which, upon their promising to march off and leave the Pass free, they deliver'd their Minister, and they carry'd him off; and glad the Dragoons were of their Deliverance; for, indeed, if they had been 500 instead of 50, the thirteen Men might have destroy'd them all; nay, the more they had been, the more certain would have been their Destruction.

But I must go back to *Dumfries* again, for this was but an Excursion from thence, as I observ'd there: I resolv'd, before I quitted the West Coast, to see all that was worth seeing on that Side, and the next Trip we made was into *Galloway*: And
here,

here, I must confess, I could not but look with Grief and Concern upon the Country, and indeed upon the People.

Galloway, as I hinted before, begins even from the Middle of the Bridge of *Dumfries*; the first Town on the Coast, of any Note, is *Kirkubright*, or, as vulgarly call'd, *Kirkubry*. It must be acknowledg'd this very Place is a Surprize to a Stranger, and especially one whose Business is Observation, as mine was.

Here is a pleasant Situation, and yet nothing pleasant to be seen. Here is a Harbour without Ships, a Port without Trade, a Fishery without Nets, a People without Business; and, that which is worse than all, they do not seem to desire Business, much less do they understand it. I believe they are very good Christians at *Kirkubry*, for they are in the very Letter of it, they obey the Text, and *are contented with such Things as they have*. They have all the Materials for Trade, but no Genius to it; all the Opportunities for Trade, but no Inclination to it. In a Word, they have no Notion of being rich and populous, and thriving by Commerce. They have a fine River, navigable for the greatest Ships to the Town-Key; a Haven, deep as a Well, safe as a Mill-pond; 'tis a meer wet Dock, for the little Island of *Ross* lyes in the very Entrance, and keeps off the West and North West Winds, and breaks the Surge of the Sea; so that when it is rough without, 'tis always smooth within. But, alas! there is not a Vessel, that deserves the Name of a Ship, belongs to it; and, though here is an extraordinary Salmon Fishing, the Salmon come and offer themselves, and go again, and cannot obtain the Privilege of being made useful to Mankind; for they take very few of them. They have also white Fish, but cure none;

and Herrings, but pickle none. In a Word, it is to me the Wonder of all the Towns of *North-Britain*; especially, being so near *England*, that it has all the Invitations to Trade that Nature can give them, but they take no Notice of it. A Man might say of them, that they have the *Indies* at their Door, and will not Dip into the Wealth of them; a Gold Mine at their Door, and will not Dig it.

It is true, the Reason is in part Evident, namely, Poverty; no Money to build Vessels, hire Seamen, buy Nets and Materials for Fishing, to cure the Fish when it is catch'd, or to carry it to Market when it is cur'd; and this discourages the Mind, checks Industry, and prevents all Manner of Application. People tell us, that Slothfulness begets Poverty, and it is true; but I must add too, that Poverty makes Slothfulness, and I doubt not, were two or three brisk Merchants to settle at *Kirkubry*, who had Stocks to furnish out Ships and Boats for these Things, they would soon find the People as industrious, and as laborious as in other Places; or, if they did not find them so, they would soon make them so, when they felt the Benefit of it, tasted the Sweet of it, had Boats to Fish, and Merchants to Buy it when brought in; when they found the Money coming, they would soon work. But to bid Men trade without Money, labour without Wages, catch Fish to have them stink, when they had done, is all one as to bid them work without Hands, or walk without Feet, 'tis the Poverty of the People makes them indolent.

Again, as the People have no Hands (that is, no Stock) to work, so the Gentry have no Genius to Trade; 'tis a Mechanism which they scorn; tho' their Estates are not able to feed them, they will not turn their Hands to Business or Improvement; they had rather see their Sons made
Foot

Foot Soldiers, (than which, as Officers treat them now) there is not a more abject Thing on Earth, than see them apply to Trade, nay, to Merchandize, or to the Sea, because those Things are not (forsooth) fit for Gentlemen.

In a Word, the common People all over this Country, not only are poor, but look poor; they appear dejected and discourag'd, as if they had given over all Hopes of ever being otherwise than what they are. They are, indeed, a sober, grave, religious People, and that more, ordinarily speaking, than in any other Part of *Scotland*, far from what it is in *England*; Conversation is generally sober, and grave; I assure you, they have no Assemblies here, or Balls; and far from what it is in *England*, you hear no Oaths, or prophane Words in the Streets; and, if a mean Boy, such as we call Shoe-Blackers, or Black-Guard Boys, should be heard to swear, the next Gentleman in the Street, if any happen'd to be near him, would cane him, and correct him; whereas, in *England*, nothing is more frequent, or less regarded now, than the most horrid Oaths and Blasphemies in the open Streets, and, that by the little Children that hardly know what an Oath means.

But this we cannot cure, and, I doubt never shall; and in *Scotland*, but, especially in this Part of *Scotland* you have none of it to cure.

It is the Honour of *Scotland*, that they are the strictest Observers of the Lord's-Day of any Nation in the World; and, if any part of *Scotland* are more strict Observers of it than the Rest, it is in this Part, and all the Country from *Dumfries*, and the Parts adjacent to *Glasgow*, and the *Clyde*, inclusive of both, the Towns of *Dumfries* and *Glasgow*; and tho' this Country of *Galloway* may be the poorest and empty of Commerce, it is, per-

haps, the most religious Part of all *Scotland*. Some People, I know, will not think that an Equivalent for their Poverty; as to that, let every Body think for themselves; 'tis my Business only to relate the Fact, and represent Things as they are.

It must be acknowledg'd, and there my Opinion concurs, they might be as religious and as serious as they are; and the more so, the better, and yet, they might at the same Time, be industrious, and apply themselves to Trade, and to reap the Advantages that Nature offers them; might build Ships, catch and cure Fish, and carry them to all the Markets in *Europe*, as the *Glasgow* Merchants shew them the Example. But the Hindrance is in the Nature of the Thing, the Poverty of the Commons, and the Indolence of the Gentry forbid it; and so *Kirkubry*, and all the Shores of *Galloway* must remain unnavigated; the fine Harbours be unfrequented, the Fish be secure and safe from Nets, till Time, and better Opportunities alter the Case, or a People better able, and more inclin'd to Business, comes among them, and leads them into it.

But I must speak no more in generals, I left *Kirkubright* with a Sort of Concern; it is so noble a Prospect, of what Business, and Commerce might, and I am persuaded, some Time or other will do for it; the River, that enters the Sea here, and makes the fine Harbour I mentioned, is call'd the *Dee*, or the *Dea*, and is of a considerable long Course, coming out of Mountains, in the remotest North-Angle of this Shire, towards *Carrick*; and, as it is full of Turnings and Meanders, more than any River in *Scotland*, is said to run near 200 Miles in its Course, as a River, tho' not above Seventy Miles in a Line; it is sometimes on Occasion of Land Waters, a very great River, and remains

mains so longer than is usual in other Rivers.

The Country of *Galloway* lies due West from *Dumfries*, and, as, that they call the Upper *Galloway*, runs out farther than the rest, into the *Irish* Seas; all that Bay or Sea, on the South Side of it may be reckoned Part of *Solway-Firth*, as all on the North Side is called the Firth of *Clyde*, though near 100 Miles from the River itself; as all that Sea in *England*, between South *Wales*, and the North Coasts of *Devon* and *Cornwall*, is called the *Severn* Sea, even to the Lands End of *England*, though above 100 Miles from the *Severn*.

The Wester *Galloway*, which is also call'd the Shire of *Wigtoun*, from the Town of *Wigtoun*, its Capital, runs out with a Peninsula, so far into the Sea, that from the utmost Shores, you see the Coast of *Ireland* very plain, as you see *Calais* from *Dover*; and here is the Town of *Port Patrick*, which is the ordinary Place for the Ferry or Passage to *Belfast* or other Ports in *Ireland*. It has a tolerable good Harbour, and a safe Road; but there is very little Use for it, for the Packet Boat, and a few fishing Vessels are the Sum of the Navigation; it is true, the Passage or Ferry is wide, and the Boats very indifferent, without the least Convenience or Accommodation; and yet, which is strange, they very rarely, if ever miscarry; nay, they told us there, they had never lost one in the Memory of the oldest Man in the Town, except one full of Cattle; which, heeling to one Side more than ordinary, all the Cattle run to that Side, and as it were, slid out into the Sea; but the Loading being out, the Boat came to rights again, and was brought safe into the Port, and none but the four-footed Passengers were drown'd.

Port Patrick has nothing in it to invite our Stay, 'tis a mean dirty homely Place; and as we had no

Business here, but to see the Coast, we came away very ill satisfied with our Accommodations. Upon a Hill near the Town, we could plainly see *Ireland* to the West, *England*, (viz.) the Coast of *Cumberland* to the South, and the *Isle of Man* to the South West, and the *Isle of Isla*, and the Mull of *Kyntire* to the North West.

As we pass'd the Peninsula, which is formed by two arms of the Sea, one on the North Side call'd *Lochbrain*, and the other on the South, call'd the Bay of *Glenluce*, we stop'd at *Stranrawer*; in the very Neck of Land, between both these Gulphs, are good Roads for Ships, and full of Fish, but still here is no Genius for Trade, or for Sea Affairs of any Kind.

But now having said thus much of the Stupidity of the People of *Galloway*, and especially on the Sea Coast, for not falling into Merchandizing, Fishing, &c. which would doubtless turn to great Account: I must premise two Things, that I may not lead the Reader into an Error.

1. It is not so with all the People on this Western Coast of *Scotland*, as we shall soon see in the other Countries, upon the Coast of *Clyde*, farther North, up to, and inclusive of *Glasgow* itself.
 2. The People of *Galloway* itself are not perfectly Idle, and neither the Country, or the People capable of any Thing; if it were so, the Place would be uninhabited, and, indeed, uninhabitable; whereas, on the contrary, it is very populous, and full of Inhabitants, as well of Noblemen and Gentlemen, as of common People; all, which, I shall explain in few Words.
1. It is not so with all the People, they are not
all

all stupid, and without any Notions of Commerce, Navigation, Shipping, Fishing, &c. that is to say, tho' in *Galloway* they are generally so, from the Coast, a little West of *Dumfries*, that is, from the Mouth of the River *Fleet*, yet to the Northward, and upon the Coast of *Air*, *Kyle*, and *Cunningham*; it is quite another Thing, as you shall hear presently.

2. The People of *Galloway* do not starve; tho' they do not fish, build Ships, trade Abroad, &c. yet they have other Business, that is to say, they are meer Cultivaters of the Earth, and in particular, breeders of Cattle, such as Sheep, the Number of which I may say is infinite, that is to say, innumerable; and black Cattle, of which they send to *England*, if Fame lies not, 50 or 60000 every Year, the very Toll of which before the Union, was a little Estate to some Gentlemen upon the Borders; and particularly the Earl of *Carlisle* had a very good Income by it.

Besides the great Number of Sheep and Runts, as we call them in *England*, which they breed here; they have the best Breed of strong low Horses in *Britain*, if not in *Europe*, which we call Pads, and from whence we call all small truss-strong riding Horses *Galloways*: These Horses are remarkable for being good Pacers, strong, easy Goers, hardy, gentle, well broke, and above all, that they never tire, and they are very much bought up in *England* on that Account.

By these three Articles, the Country of *Galloway* is far from being esteemed a poor Country; for the Wooll, as well as the Sheep, is a very great Fund of yearly Wealth to them, and the black Cattle and Horses are hardly to be valued: The Gentlemen generally take their Rents in Cattle, and some of them have so great a Quantity,

tity, that they go to *England* with their Drovers, and take the Money themselves. It is no uncommon Thing for a *Galloway* Nobleman to send 4000 Sheep, and 4000 Head of black Cattle to *England* in a Year, and sometimes much more. Going from the lower *Galloway* hither, we were like all to be driven down the Stream of a River, tho' a Countryman went before for our Guide, the Water swelling upon us as we pass'd, the Stream was very strong, so that I was oblig'd to turn my Horses Head to the Current, and so sloping over edg'd near the Shore by degrees, whereas, if my Horse had stood directly cross the Stream, he could not have kept his Feet.

This Part of the Country is very mountainous, and some of the Hills prodigious high; but all are cover'd with Sheep: In a Word, the Gentlemen here are the greatest Sheep-masters in *Scotland*, (so they call themselves) and the greatest Breeders of black Cattle and Horses.

But I was sick of *Galloway*, thro' which, the Travelling is very Rough, as well for the Road, as for the Entertainment; except, that sometimes we were received by the Gentlemen, who are particularly very courteous to Strangers, meerly as such, and we received many extraordinary Civilities on that only Account.

We now enter'd the Shire of *Air*, full North from the Mull of *Galloway*, and as before, we coasted the South Bay or Firth of *Solway*, parting *England* from *Scotland*; now we coasted the Firth or Sea of *Clyde*, which, for above sixty Miles lies on the West Side the Shore, standing away North East from the Point of the Mull, or North Point of *Galloway*: The Shire of *Air* is divided into three Parts, *Carrick*, *Kyle*, and *Cunningham*.

Carrick is a more fruitful and better cultivated Country than *Galloway*, and not so mountainous; but it is not quite so rich in Cattle, and especially, not in Sheep, or Horses. There is no considerable Port in this Part of the Country, yet, the People begin to trade here, and they are (particularly on the Coast) great Fishermen, and take Abundance of Fish, but not Merchants to carry it Abroad; sometimes they are employed by the Merchants at *Glasgow*, and other Places, to catch Herrings for them. *Balgonny* is the chief Town, but tho' it stands on the Coast, it has no Harbour, and is a poor decay'd Town, the Market is good, because there are many Gentlemen in the Neighbourhood, and the Coast near it is full of People, the Houses are mean, and low, and very coarse: The Family of *Kennedy*, Earls of *Cassells*, are Lords of great Part of the Country, and has a good Antient Seat farther North, but we did not go to it; the late Earl of *Kenmure* had some Interest here, but, as the Family was much sunk in Fortune, so, both what was left here, and in *Galloway*, is gone, and the Honour extinct in the last Earl, who being beheaded for the late Rebellion, *Ann. 1716.* left nothing behind him worth naming in this Country.

Coming to the North Bounds of *Carrick*, we pass'd the River *Dun*, upon a Bridge of one Arch, the largest I ever saw, much larger than the *Rialto* at *Venice*, or the middle Arch of the great Bridge at *York*; we find many such in this Country, though, I think none so very wide, except a Bridge between *Glasgow* and *Sterling*; which, indeed, I did not measure, though we might have done it, there being then no Water in the River. But this the People assur'd us, was almost thirty Yards in Diameter, which, as I take it, is thirteen Foot wider than the *Rialto*. This

This Bridge led us into the County of *Kyle*, the Second Division of the Shire of *Air*; and here I observ'd, that, contrary to what is usual, the farther North we travelled, the better, finer, and richer the Country was, whereas, ordinarily the farther North we expect it to be the worse.

Kyle is much better inhabited than *Carrick*, as *Carrick* is better than *Galloway*; and as the Soil here is better, and the Country plainer and level-ler, so on the Banks of the River, here are Abundance of Gentlemens Seats, some of them well planted, tho' most of the Houses are old built, that is, Castle-wise, because of Enemies. But now that Fear is over they begin to plant, and enclose after the Manner of *England*; and the Soil is also encouraging, for the Land is fruitful.

Our *Scotch* Writers tell us a long Story of a great Battle in this Country, between King *Coilus* or *Kylus* a *British* King, and their *Fergus* I. where the former was kill'd, and from thence the Country took his Name; also another bloody Battle, *An. 1263.* between King *Alexander* III. of *Scotland*, and one *Acho* King of *Norway*, who came to the Port of *Air* with a great Fleet of Ships, and 20000 Men on Board, who, after ravaging the Country, was routed, and lost both his Army, and 140 Sail of his Ships. But these *Scots* Legends I shall say nothing to.

The Capital of this Country is *Air*, a Sea-Port, and as they tell us, was formerly a large City, had a good Harbour, and a great Trade: I must acknowlege to you; that tho' I believe it never was a City, yet it has certainly been a good Town, and much bigger than it is now: At present like an old Beauty, it shews the Ruins of a good Face; but is also apparently, not only decay'd and declin'd, but decaying and declining every Day,

Day, and from being the fifth Town in *Scotland*, as the Townsmen say, is now like a Place forsaken; the Reason of its Decay, is, the Decay of its Trade, so true is it, that Commerce is the Life of Nations, of Cities, Towns, Harbours, and of the whole Prosperity of a Country: What the Reason of the Decay of Trade here was, or when it first began to decay, is hard to determine; nor are the People free to tell, and, perhaps, do not know themselves. There is a good River here, and a handsome Stone Bridge of four Arches.

The Town is well situated, has a very large antient Church, and has still a very good Market for all Sorts of Provision. But nothing will save it from Death, if Trade does not revive, which the Townsmen say it begins to do since the Union.

From *Air*, keeping still North, we came to *Irwin*, upon a River of the same Name; there is a Port, but barr'd and difficult, and not very good, when you are in; and yet, here is more Trade by a great deal than at *Air*; nay, than at all the Ports between it and *Dumfries*, exclusive of the last; particularly here is a considerable Trade for *Scots* Coal, of which they have Plenty in the Neighbouring Hills, and which they carry by Sea to *Ireland*, to *Belfast*, to *Carickfergus*, and to *Dublin* itself, and the Commerce occasioned by this Navigation between the two Countries is very considerable, and much to the Advantage of the Town of *Irwin*. They have also of late, as I was told, launch'd into a considerable Trade Abroad to other Countries, and have some Share in the Fishery: But this I cannot come into the Particulars of here. The Town is the Capital of that Division of the Shire of *Ayre*, which they call *Cunningham*, and is really within the *Firth* of
Clyde,

Clyde, though not actually within the River itself; they stand so advantageously for the Herring Fishing, that they cannot but go beyond their Neighbours of *Greenock*, who sometimes cannot come out as the Wind may blow, when the Fishing-Boats of *Irwin* can both go out and return.

As the Town is better employ'd in Trade than the other Parts I have been speaking of, so it is better built: Here are two handsome Streets, a good Key, and not only Room in the Harbour for a great many Ships, but a great many Ships in it also; and, in a Word, a Face of Thriving appears every where among them.

As is the Town, so is the Country in which it is situated; for when we came hither, we thought ourselves in *England* again. Here we saw no more a *Galloway*, where you have neither Hedge or Tree, but about the Gentlemen's Houses; whereas here you have beautiful Enclosures, pleasant Pastures, and Grass Grounds, and consequently Store of Cattle well fed and provided.

The whole Country is rich and fruitful, fill'd with Gentlemen's Seats and well-built Houses: It is said this Enclosing the Country was owing to the *English* Soldiers, who were placed here and in *Kyle* by *Oliver Cromwell*; for at *Ayre* he built a Citadel, the visible Appearances of which remain still, and the *English* Souldiers prompted and encouraged the People to enclose and improve their Lands, and instructed them in the Manner of Husbandry practis'd in *England*, which they have never left off to this Day.

A little from *Irwin* is *Kilmarnock* Castle, the Seat of the Family of *Boyd*, Earl of *Kilmarnock*; and on the other Side the Castle of *Eglinton*, the Seat of the Family of *Montgomery*, Earl of *Eglinton*, an antient House; and the present Earl

is one of the richest Peers in *Scotland*. Just upon the Borders of this County, North East, and where it joins to *Clydsdale*, is the Castle of *Loudon*, the Family-Seat of the Earl of *Loudon*, of the Family of *Campbell*, formerly Secretary of State to Queen *Anne*; it is a noble and beautiful Seat.

But I cannot describe Houses: They come too thick upon me; besides, in a Country, as this is, full of Noblemen's and Gentlemen's Seats, I should never travel any farther if I did, I mean in this *Volume*.

With the Division of *Cunningham* I quitted the Shire of *Ayre*, and the pleasantest Country in *Scotland*, without Exception: Joining to it North, and bordering on the *Clyde* itself, I mean the River, lyes the little Shire of *Renfrew*, or rather a Barony, or a Sheriffdom, call it as you will.

It is a pleasant, rich, and populous, tho' small Country, lying on the South Bank of the *Clyde*; the Soil is not thought to be so good as in *Cunningham*: But that is abundantly supply'd by the many good Towns, the Neighbourhood of *Glasgow*, and of the *Clyde*, and great Commerce of both. We kept our Rout as near along the Coast as we could, from *Irwin*; So that we saw all the Coast of the *Firth* of *Clyde*, and the very Opening of the *Clyde* itself, which is just at the West Point, or Corner of this County, for it comes to a narrow Point just in that Place. There are some Villages and fishing Towns within the Mouth of the *Clyde*, which have more Business than large Port Towns in *Galloway* and *Carrick*: But the first Town of Note is call'd *Greenock*; 'tis not an antient Place, but seems to be grown up in later Years, only by being a good Road for Ships, and where the Ships ride that come into,
and

and go out from *Glasgow*, just as the Ships for *London* do in the *Downs*. It has a Castle to command the Road, and the Town is well built, and has many rich Trading Families in it. It is the chief Town on the West of *Scotland* for the Herring Fishing; and the Merchants of *Glasgow*, who are concern'd in the Fishery, employ the *Greenock* Vessels for the catching and curing the Fish, and for several Parts of their other Trades, as well as carrying them afterwards Abroad to Market.

Their being ready on all Hands to go to Sea, makes the *Glasgow* Merchants often leave their Ships to the Care of those *Greenock* Men; and why not? for they are sensible they are their best Seamen; they are also excellent Pilots for those difficult Seas.

The Abbey of *Pafely* is famous in History, and to History I refer the Enquirer; it lyes on the West Side of the *Clyde*, over against *Glasgow*, the Remains of the Building are to be seen, and the Town bears still the Marks of being fortify'd. When I tell you this was one of the most eminent Monasteries in *Scotland*; that the Building was of a vast Extent, and the Revenue in Proportion; you need not ask if the Soil was good, the Lands rich, the Air healthful, and the Country pleasant. The Priests very seldom fail'd to chuse the best Situation, and the richest and most pleasant Part of the Country wherever they came; witness *St. Albans*, *St. Edmond's-Bury*, *Glastenbury*, *Canterbury*; and innumerable other Instances in *England*, and also many in *Scotland*; as *St. Andrew's*, *Haly-Rood*, *Pafely*, and others.

The Country between *Pafely* and *Glasgow*, on the Bank of *Clyde*, I take to be one of the most agreeable Places in *Scotland*, take its Situation, its Fertility, Healthiness, the Nearness of *Glasgow*,
the

the Neighbourhood of the Sea, and altogether, at least, I may say, I saw none like it.

I am now come to the Bank of *Clyde*: My Method here as in *England*, forbids me wandring North, till I have given you a full View of the South. Two Rivers seem to cross *Scotland* here, as the *Trent* and the *Mersee* cross *England* in the South, or as the *Tyne* and the *Eden* cross it in the North, or as the two *Calders* cross it in *Yorkshire* and *Lancashire*, which rise both out of the same Hill, and within a Mile of each other, and run one into the *German Ocean* at *Hull*, and the other entering first into the *Ribble*, runs into the *Irish Sea* below *Preston*.

Thus the *Clyde* and the *Tweed* may be said to cross *Scotland* in the South, their Sources being not many Miles asunder; and the two *Firths*, from the *Firth* of *Clyde* to the *Firth* of *Forth*, have not an Interval of above twelve or fourteen Miles, which, if they were join'd, as might easily be done, they might cross *Scotland*, as I might say, in the very Center.

Nor can I refrain mentioning how easy a Work it would be to form a Navigation, I mean a Navigation of Art from the *Forth* to the *Clyde*, and so join the two Seas, as the King of *France* has done in a Place five times as far, and five Hundred times as difficult, namely from *Tbouloxe* to *Narbonne*. What an Advantage in Commerce would this be, opening the *Irish Trade* to the Merchants of *Glasgow*, making a Communication between the West Coast of *Scotland*, and the East Coast of *England*, and even to *London* itself; nay, several Ports of *England*, on the *Irish Sea*, from *Liverpool* Northward, would all Trade with *London* by such a Canal, it would take up a Volume by itself, to lay down the several Advantages to the

Trade of *Scotland*, that would immediately occur by such a Navigation, and then to give a true Survey of the Ground, the Easiness of its being perform'd, and the probable Charge of it, all which might be done : But it is too much to undertake here, it must lye till Posterity, by the rising Greatness of their Commerce, shall not only feel the Want of it, but find themselves able for the Performance.

I mention'd the neighbouring Situation of the *Clyde*, and the *Forth* in this Place, only to observe that I make that Line the Bound of this Circuit, and shall speak of nothing beyond it till my next. Supposing a Line drawn from *Dunbarton* to *Sterling*, exclusive of the first, and inclusive of the last ; or rather suppose it drawn from *Glasgow* to *Sterling*, inclusive of both, because both relate to the South or Lowland Part of *Scotland*.

I am now cross'd the *Clyde* to *Glasgow*, and I went over dry-footed without the Bridge ; on which Occasion I cannot but observe how differing a Face the River presented itself in, at those two several Times when only I was there ; At the first, being in the Month of *June*, the River was so low, that not the Horses and Carts only pass'd it just above the Bridge, but the Children and Boys playing about, went every where, as if there was no River, only some little spreading Brook, or Wash, like such as we have at *Enfield-Wash*, or *Chelston-Wash* in *Middlesex* ; and, as I told you, we cross'd it Dry-foot, that is, the Water was scarce over the Horses Hoofs.

As for the Bridge, which is a lofty, stately Fabrick ; it stood out of the Water as naked as a Skeleton, and look'd somewhat like the Bridge over the *Manzanares*, near *Madrid*, which I mention'd once before ; of which a *French* Ambassador told the
People

People the King should either buy them a River, or sell their Bridge, or like the Stone-Bridge at *Chester in the Street*, in *Northumberland*, where the Road goes in the River, and the People ride under the Bridge in dry Weather instead of riding over it. So when I saw such a magnificent Bridge at *Glasgow*, and especially when I saw three of the middle Arches so exceeding large and high, beyond all the rest, I could not but wonder, hardly thinking it possible, that where the Passage or Channel is so exceeding Broad, for the Bridge consists of eight Arches; the River, which in its ordinary Channel is so narrow as it is higher up, and at a Distance from it, could ever fill up such a Height, where it has so grand a Space to spread itself as at the Bridge.

But my next Journey satisfy'd me, when coming into *Glasgow* from the East Side, I found the River not only had fill'd up all the Arches of the Bridge, but, running about the End of it, had fill'd the Streets of all that Part of the City next the Bridge, to the infinite Damage of the Inhabitants, besides putting them into the greatest Consternation imaginable, for fear of their Houses being driven away by the Violence of the Water, and the whole City was not without Apprehensions that their Bridge would have given Way too, which would have been a terrible Loss to them, for 'tis as fine a Bridge as most in *Scotland*.

Glasgow is, indeed, a very fine City; the four principal Streets are the fairest for Breadth, and the finest built that I have ever seen in one City together. The Houses are all of Stone, and generally equal and uniform in Height, as well as in Front; the lower Story generally stands on vast Square Dorick Columns, not round Pillars and

Arches between give Passage into the Shops, adding to the Strength as well as Beauty of the Building; in a Word, 'tis the cleanest and beautifullest, and best built City in *Britain*, *London* excepted.

It stands on the Side of a Hill, sloping to the River, with this Exception, that the Part next the River is flat, as is said above, for near one third Part of the City, and that expos'd it to the Water, upon the extraordinary Flood mention'd just now.

Where the Streets meet, the Crossing makes a spacious Market-place by the Nature of the Thing, because the Streets are so large of themselves. As you come down the Hill, from the North Gate to the said Cross, the *Tolbooth*, with the *Stadthouse*, or *Guild-Hall*, make the North East Angle, or, in *English*, the Right-hand Corner of the Street, the Building very noble and very strong, ascending by large Stone Steps, with an Iron *Balustrade*. Here the Town-Council sit, and the Magistrates try Causes, such as come within their Cognizance, and do all their publick Business.

On the Left-hand of the same Street is the University, the Building is the best of any in *Scotland* of the Kind; it was founded by Bishop *Turnbull*, Ann. 1454. but has been much enlarg'd since, and the Fabrick almost all new built. It is a very spacious Building, contains two large Squares, or Courts, and the Lodgings for the Scholars, and for the Professors, are very handsome; the whole Building is of Freestone, very high and very august. Here is a Principal, with Regents and Professors in every Science, as there is at *Edinburgh*, and the Scholars wear Gowns, which they do not at *Edinburgh*. Their Gowns here are red, but the Masters of Arts, and Professors, wear black Gowns,

Gowns, with a large Cape of Velvet to distinguish them.

The Cathedral is an antient Building, and has a Square Tower in the Middle of the Cross, with a very handsome Spire upon it, the highest that I saw in *Scotland*, and, indeed, the only one that is to be call'd high. This, like *St. Giles's* at *Edinburgh*, is divided now, and makes three Churches, and, I suppose, there is four or five more in the City, besides a Meeting or two: But there are very few of the Episcopal Dissenters here; and the Mob fell upon one of their Meetings so often, that they were oblig'd to lay it down, or, if they do meet, 'tis very privately.

The Duke of *Montros* has so great an Interest here, and in the Country round, that he is, in a civil Sense, Governor of this City, as he is legally of their University. His fine House at the North End of the City is not finished, so I need not enter upon a Description of it. As his Grace's Family is antient, and respected very much in these Parts, so is his Interest preserv'd in his own Person, who is generally as much respected by the People as most, if not as any of the Nobility of *Scotland*.

Glasgow is a City of Business; here is the Face of Trade, as well Foreign as Home Trade; and, I may say, 'tis the only City in *Scotland*, at this Time, that apparently Encreases and improves in both. The Union has answer'd its End to them more than to any other Part of *Scotland*, for their Trade is new form'd by it; and, as the Union open'd the Door to the *Scots* in our *American Colonies*, the *Glasgow* Merchants presently fell in with the Opportunity; and tho', when the Union was making, the Rabble of *Glasgow* made the most formidable Attempt to prevent it, yet, now they know better, for they have the greatest

Addition to their Trade by it imaginable ; and I am assur'd, that they send near fifty Sail of Ships every Year to *Virginia*, *New England*, and other *English Colonies* in *America*, and are every Year increas'ing.

Could this City but have a Communication with the *Firth* of *Forth*, so as to send their Tobacco and Sugar by Water to *Alloway*, below *Sterling*, as they might from thence again to *London*, *Holland*, *Hambrough*, and the *Baltick*, they would, (for ought I know that should hinder it) in a few Years double their Trade, and send 100 Sail, or more.

The Share they have in the Herring-Fishery is very considerable, and they cure their Herrings so well, and so much better than is done in any other Part of *Great Britain* ; that a *Glasgow* Herring is esteem'd as good as a *Dutch* Herring, which in *England* they cannot come up to.

As *Scotland* never enjoy'd a Trade to the *English* Plantations till since the Union, so no Town in *Scotland* has yet done any Thing considerable in it but *Glasgow* : The Merchants of *Edinburgh* have attempted it ; but they lye so out of the Way, and the Voyage is not only so much the longer, but so much more hazardous, that the *Glasgow* Men are always sure to outdo them, and must consequently carry away that Part of Trade from them, as likewise the Trade to the South, and to the *Mediterranean*, whither the Ships from *Glasgow* go and come again with great Advantage in the Risque, so that even in the Insuring there is one *per Cent.* Difference, which is a great Article in the Business of a Merchant.

The Towns of *Irwin* and *Dumfries* are, as I hinted before, newly stepp'd into this Trade too, and will, no question, taste the Sweets of it.

The *Glasgow* Merchants have of late suffer'd some Scandal in this Branch of Trade, as if they were addicted to the Sin of Smuggling; as to that, if others, for want of Opportunity, are not in Capacity to do the same, let those who are not guilty, or would not, if they had Room for it, throw the first Stone at them; for my Part I accuse none of them.

The *Clyde* is not navigable for large Ships quite up to the Town, but they come to a Wharf and Key at *New-Port Glasgow*, which is within a very little of it, and there they deliver their Cargoes, and either put them on Shore there, or bring them up to the City in Lighters: The Custom-house also is at *Port Glasgow*, and their Ships are repair'd, laid up, fitted out, and the like, either there or at *Greenock*, where Work is done well, and Labour cheap.

I have not Time here to enlarge upon the Home Trade of this City, which is very considerable in many Things, I shall only touch at some Parts of them (*viz.*)

1. Here is one or two very handsome Sugar-baking Houses, carried on by skilful Persons, with large Stocks, and to a very great Degree: I had the Curiosity to view one of the Houses, and I think it equal to, if not exceeding most in *London*. Also there is a large Distillery for distilling Spirits from the Molasses drawn from the Sugars, which they call'd *Glasgow Brandy*, and in which they enjoy'd a vast Advantage for a Time, by a reserv'd Article in the Union, freeing them from the *English* Duties, I say for a Time.
2. Here is a Manufacture of Plaiding a Stuff Cross-strip'd with Yellow and red, and other

Mixtures for the Plaids or Vails, which the Ladies in *Scotland* wear, and which is a Habit peculiar to the Country.

3. Here is a Manufacture of Mullins, and, perhaps, the only Manufacture of its Kind in *Britain*, if not in *Europe*; and they make them so good and so fine, that great Quantities of them are sent into *England*, and sold there at a good Price; they are generally strip'd, and are very much used for Aprons by the Ladies, and sometimes in Head-clothes by the *English* Women of a meaner Sort, and many of them are sent to the *British* Plantations.
4. Here is also a Linnen Manufacture; but as that is in common with all Parts of *Scotland*: I do not insist so much upon it here, though they make a very great Quantity of it, and send it to the Plantations also as a principal Merchandise.

Nor are the *Scots* without a Supply of Goods for sorting their Cargoes to the *English* Colonies, even without sending to *England* for them, or at least not for many of them; and 'tis needful to mention it here, because it has been objected by some that understood Trade too, that the *Scots* could not send a sortable Cargo to *America* without buying from *England*; which Goods, so bought from, must come through many Hands, and by long Carriage, and consequently be dear bought, and so the *English* Merchants might undersell them.

But to answer this in the Language of Merchants, as it is a Merchant-like Objection: It may be true, that some Things cannot be had here so well as from *England*, so as to make out a sortable
Cargo,

Cargo, such as the *Virginia Merchants* in *London* Ship off, whose Entries at the *Custom-house* consist sometimes of 200 Particulars ; and they are at last fain to sum them up thus : Certain Tin, Turnery, Millinary, Upholdstery, Cutlery, and *Crooked-Lane* Wares ; that is to say, that they buy Something of every Thing, either for Wearing, or Kitchin, or House-Furniture, building Houses or Ships (with every Thing else in short) that can be thought of, except Eating.

But though the *Scots* cannot do this, we may reckon up what they can furnish, and what is sufficient, and some of which they can go beyond *England* in.

1. They have several Woollen Manufactures which they send of their own Making ; such as the *Sterling Serges*, *Musclebrow* Stuffs, *Aberdeen* Stockings, *Edinburgh* Shalloons, Blankets, &c. So that they are not quite destitute in the Woollen Manufacture, tho' that is the principal Thing in which *England* can outdo them.
2. The Trade with *England* being open, they have now, all the *Manchester* Wares, *Sheffield* Wares, and *Newcastle* hard Wares ; as also the Cloths, Kerseys, Half-thicks, Duffels, Stockings, and coarse Manufactures of the North of *England*, as cheap brought to them by Horse-packs as they can be carried to *London* ; nor is the Carriage farther, and, in some Articles, not so far by much.
3. They have Linnens of most Kinds, especially Diapers and Table-linnen, Damasks, and many other Sorts not known in *England*, cheaper than *England*, because made at their own Doors.
4. What

4. What Linnens they want from *Holland*, or *Hamburg*, they import from thence as cheap as can be done in *England*; and for Muslins, their own are very acceptable, and cheaper than in *England*.
5. Gloves they make better and cheaper than in *England*, for they send great Quantities thither.
6. Another Article, which is very considerable here, is Servants, and these they have in greater Plenty, and upon better Terms than the *English*; without the scandalous Art of Kidnapping, making Drunk, Wheedling, Betraying, and the like; the poor People offering themselves fast enough, and thinking it their Advantage to go; as indeed it is, to those who go with sober Resolutions, namely, to serve out their Times, and then become diligent Planters for themselves; and this would be a much wiser Course in *England* than to turn Thieves, and worse, and then be sent over by Force, and as a Pretence of Mercy to save them from the Gallows.

This may be given as a Reason, and, I believe, is the only Reason why so many more of the *Scots* Servants, which go over to *Virginia*, settle and thrive there than of the *English*, which is so certainly true, that if it goes on for many Years more, *Virginia* may be rather call'd a *Scots* than an *English* Plantation.

I might go on to many other Particulars, but this is sufficient to shew that the *Scots* Merchants are at no Loss how to make up sortable Cargoes to send with their Ships to the Plantations,
and

and that if we can outdo them in some Things, they are able to outdo us in others ; if they are under any Disadvantages in the Trade I am speaking of, it is that they may perhaps, not have so easy a Vent and Consumption for the Goods they bring back, as the *English* have, at *London*, or *Bristol*, or *Liverpool* ; and that is the Reason why they are now, as they say, setting up a Wharf and Conveniencies at *Alloway* in the *Forth*, in Order to send their Tobacco's and Sugars thither by Land-Carriage, and Ship them off there for *Holland*, or *Hamburgh*, or *London*, as the Market presents.

Now, though this may be some Advantage (*viz.*) carrying the Tobacco from fourteen to fifteen Miles over Land ; yet, if on the other Hand it be calculated how much sooner the Voyage is made from *Glasgow* to the Capes of *Virginia*, than from *London*, take it one Time with another, the Difference will be found in the Freight, and in the Expence of the Ships, and especially in Time of War, when the Channel is throng'd with Privateers, and when the Ships wait to go in Fleets for fear of Enemies ; whereas the *Glasgow* Men are no sooner out of the *Firth* of *Clyde*, but they stretch away to the North West, are out of the Wake of the Privateers immediately, and are oftentimes at the Capes of *Virginia* before the *London* Ships get clear of the Channel. Nay, even in Times of Peace, and take the Weather to happen in its usual Manner, there must always be allow'd, one Time with another, at least fourteen to twenty Days Difference in the Voyage, either Out or Home ; which, take it together, is a Month to six Weeks in the whole Voyage, and for Wear and Tear, Victuals and Wages, is very considerable in the whole Trade.

I went

I went from *Glasgow* to the Palace of *Hamilton*, or as we should call it in *England*, to *Hamilton-House*: It is the Palace of *Hamilton*, and the Palace at *Hamilton*, for the Family is according to the *Scots* Dialect, *Hamilton of that Ilk*, that is of a Place or Town of the same Name, for the Town of *Hamilton* joins to the Outhouses, or Offices of the House of *Hamilton*. The House is large as it is, tho' Part of the Design is yet unfinish'd; it is now a fair Front, with two Wings, two Wings more there are laid out in the Ichnography of the Building, but are not attempted; the Successor, if he thinks fit, may build them.

The Front is very magnificent indeed, all of white Freestone, with regular Ornaments according to the Rules of Art: The Wings are very deep, and when the other Wings come to be added, if ever that shall be, the two Sides of the House will then be like two large Fronts rather than Wings; not unlike *Beddington* House, near *Croydon* in *Surrey*, only much larger.

The Apartments are very noble, and fit rather for the Court of a Prince than the Palace or House of a Subject; the Pictures, the Furniture, and the Decoration of every Thing is not to be describ'd, but by saying that every Thing is exquisitely fine and suitable to the Genius of the great Possessors: The late Duchess, whose Estate it was, was Heiress of the Family, but marrying a Branch of the House of *Douglafs*, oblig'd him to take the Name of *Hamilton*, so to continue the Estate in the Name; and it has sufficiently answer'd that End. That Match being blest with a truly glorious Succession of six Sons, four of whom were Peers by Birth, or Creation (*viz.*) The late Duke, or rather Earl of *Arran*, his Mother being alive, the Earls of *Orkney*, *Selkirk*, and *Ruglen*, besides the Lords *Basil* and *Archibald Hamilton*. But this by the Way:

The

The Situation of the House is fix'd to all the Advantage imaginable ; it stands in a plain, level Country, near enough to the Banks of the *Clyde* to enjoy the Prospect of its Stream, and yet far enough and high enough to be out of the Reach of its Torrents and Floods, which, as you have heard, are sometimes able to terrify a whole City.

The great Park is said to be six Miles in Circumference, wall'd round with Stone, but rough, and not well lay'd ; the lesser Park is rather a great Enclosure than a Park, yet they are both extremely well planted with Trees, and add to the Ornament of the whole. The great Park also is well stock'd with Deer, and among them some very curious for the Kind, whether Natives of the Place, or of foreign Breed, I could not learn. The Gardens are finely design'd, but I cannot say they are so finely finish'd, or so nicely kept as those at *Drumlanrig*, particularly the Court-yard, the Canals and Ponds, design'd with some other Gardens laid out in the first Plan, are not compleated, and some not so much as begun upon : So that the next Heirs have Room enough to divert themselves, and dispose of some of their spare Treasure, to carry on and compleat the true Design of their Ancestor.

The Misfortune of the late Heir, the Father of the present Duke, happen'd so, as that he never came to the Estate, for he was kill'd before the Duchess's *Dowager* died ; so that the Estate, as I observ'd, being her own, remain'd in her Hands till afterward ; whether this might not be the better for the present Heir, I shall not determine, let others judge of that.

I was here in some Doubt, whether I should take the South or the North in the next Part of my Progress ; that is to say, whether to follow up the *Clyde*, and so into, and through *Clydsdale*,
and

and then crossing East, view the Shire of *Peebles*, the Country on the Banks of *Tweed* and *Tivyot*, or keeping to the North, go on for the *Forth*, and after a short Debate we concluded on the latter. So we turn'd to the left for *Sterling-Shire*, and passing the *Clyde* we came to *Kilsyth*, a good plain Country Burgh, tolerably well built, but not large; herewe rested, and upon a particular Occasion went to see the antient Seat of *Calendar*, which seems, as well as that of *Kilsyth*, to be in its Widows Weeds, those two Families, collateral Branches both of the Name of *Livingston*, having had their several Decays, though on different Occasions. The Town of *Falkirk* is near *Calendar* House, but nothing in it remarkable; but the other old decay'd House of the Earl of *Calendar*.

Here I must take Notice, though, as I have often said, Antiquity is not my Business, that we saw the Remains, and that very plain, of the antient Work, which they call *Severus's Wall*, or *Hadrian's Wall*, or *Graham's Dyke*, for it is known by all these: The short of which Story is this; that the *Romans* finding it not only difficult, but useless to them, to conquer the Northern Highlands, and impossible to keep them, if conquer'd; contented themselves to draw a Line, so we now call it, cross this narrow Part of the Country, and fortify it with Redoubts, and Stations of Soldiers to confine the *Picts* and *Irish*, and those wild Nations which were without, and defend the South Country from their Incurfions. This Wall reach'd from *Dunbriton Firth*, so they call'd the *Firth* of *Clyde*, to the *Forth*, and was several times restor'd and repair'd, till the *Roman* Empire's declining, as is well known in Story. Tho' neither this, or the yet stronger Wall at *New-Castle*, call'd the *Picts* Wall, could preserve the Country from the
Invasion

Invasion of the *Picts*, and the barbarous Nations that came with them.

From *Kilsyth* we mounted the Hills black and frightful as they were, to find the Road over the Moors and Mountains to *Sterling*, and being directed by our Guides, came to the River *Carron*: The Channel of a River appear'd, indeed, and running between horrid Precipices of Rocks, as if cut by Hand, on purpose for the River to make its Way; but not a Drop of Water was to be seen. Great Stones, square and form'd, as if cut out by Hand, of a prodigious Size, some of them at least a Ton, or Ton and half in Weight, lay scatter'd, and confusedly, as it were, jumbled together in the very Course of the River, which the Fury of the Water, at other Times, I doubt not, had hurried down from the Mountains, and tumbled them thus over one another: Some of them might, I suppose, have been some Ages upon their Journey down the Stream; for it may not be once in some Years that a Flood comes with a Force sufficient to move such Stones as those; and, 'tis probable, 'tis never done, but when a Weight of Ice, as well as Water, may come down upon them together.

Here we pass'd another Bridge of one Arch, though not quite so large as that we saw in *Galloway*, yet not much unlike, nor much short of it; 'tis finely built of Freestone, but rises so high, the Shores being flat, and the Walls on either Side are so low, that it is not every Head can bear to ride over it.

The Truth is, there was Need to build the Bridge but with one Arch, for no Piers, they could have built in the Middle of the Channel, could have ever born the Shock of those great Stones, which sometimes come down this Stream.

From

From hence, descending on the North Side, we had a View of the *Firth*, or *Forth*, on our Right, the Castle of *Sterling* on the Left ; and in going to the latter we pass'd the famous Water, for River it is not, of *Bannock Bourn*, famous, in the *Scots* History for the great Battle fought here between King *Rob. de Bruce* and the *English* Army, commanded by King *Edw. II.* in Person, in which the *English* were utterly overthrown ; and that with so terrible a Slaughter, that of the greatest Army that ever march'd from *England* into *Scotland*, very few escap'd ; and King *Edw. II.* with much ado, sav'd himself by Flight. How, indeed, he should save himself by a little Boat, (as Mr. *Cambden* says) that, indeed, I cannot understand, there being no River near that had any Boats in it but the *Forth*, and that had been to make the King fly North ; whereas, to be sure, he fled for *England* with all the Speed he could, he might, perhaps, make Use of a Boat to pass the *Tweed* ; but that was at least thirty or forty Miles off.

Whether the *Scots* magnify this Victory, or not, is not my Business, that it was a total Overthrow of the *English* Army is certain, and that Abundance of the *English* Nobility and Gentry lost their Lives there ; but 'tis as true, that it was the ill Conduct of the *English* at that Time, and the unfortunate King that led them on, which were the Occasion : His glorious Predecessor, *Edw. I.* or *Edw. III.* his more glorious Successor, never lost such a Battle. But let the Fault be where it will, this is certain, that the *English* lost the Day, and were horribly massacred by the *Scots*, as well after, as in the Fight, for the Animosity was implacable between the two Nations, and they gave but little Quarter on either Side.

Sterling was our next Stage, an antient City, or Town rather, and an important Pass, which, with *Dunbarton*, is indeed the Defence of the *Lowlands* against the *Highlands*; and, as one very knowingly said, *Dunbarton* is the Lock of the *Highlands*, and *Sterling-Castle* keeps the Key. The Town is situated as like *Edinburgh* as almost can be describ'd, being on the Ridge of a Hill, sloping down on both Sides, and the Street ascending from the East gradually to the Castle, which is at the West End; the Street is large and well built, but antient, and the Buildings not unlike *Edinburgh*, either for Beauty or Sight.

The Church is also a very spacious Building, but not Collegiate; there was formerly a Church, or rather Chapel, in the Castle, but it is now out of Use; also a private Chapel, or Oratory in the Palace, for the Royal Family: But all that is now laid aside too.

The Castle is not so very difficult of Access as *Edinburgh*; but it is esteem'd equally strong, and particularly the Works are capable to mount more Cannon, and these Cannon are better pointed; particularly there is a Battery which commands, or may command the Bridge; the Command of which is of the utmost Importance; nay, it is the main End and Purpose for which, as we are told, the Castle was built.

They who built the Castle, without doubt built it, as the *Scots* express it, to continue *Aye*, and till Somebody else should build another there, which, in our Language, would be *for ever and a Day after*: The Walls, and all the outer Works are firm, and if no Force is us'd to demolish them, may continue inconceivably long, at least we have Reason to believe they will; for though the other

Buildings grow old, the Castle seems as firm and fair, as if it had been but lately built.

The Palace and Royal Apartments are very magnificent, but all in Decay, and must be so: Were the Materials of any Use, We thought it would be much better to pull them down than to let such noble Buildings sink into their own Rubbish, by the meer Injury of Time: But it is at present the Fate of all the Royal Houses in *Scotland*; *Haly-Rood* at *Edinburgh* excepted: It is so at *Lithgow*, at *Falkland*, at *Dumfermling*, and at several other Places.

In the Park, adjoining to the Castle, were formerly large Gardens, how fine they were I cannot say; the Figure of the Walks and Grass-Plats remains plain to be seen, they are very old fashion'd; but I suppose the Gardens might be thought fine, as Gardens were then; particularly they had not then the Usage of adorning their Gardens with Ever-Greens, trimm'd and shap'd; Trees espalier'd into Hedges and such-like, as now: They had, indeed, Statues and *Busts*, *Vasa*, and Fountains, Flowers and Fruit; but we make Gardens fine now many Ways, which those Ages had no Genius for; as by Scrouls, Embroidery, Pavillions, Terrasses and Slopes, Pyramids and high Espaliers, and a Thousand Ornaments, which they had no Notion of.

The Park here is large and wall'd about, as all the Parks in *Scotland* are, but little or no Wood in it. The Earl of *Mar*, of the Name of *Ereskin*, who claims to be Hereditary Keeper of the King's Children, as also Hereditary Keeper of the Castle, has a House at the upper End of the Town, and very finely situated for Prospect, but I cannot say it is so for any Thing else, for it is too near the Castle; and was the Castle ever to
suffer

suffer a close Siege, and be vigorously defended, that House would run great Risques of being demolish'd on one Side or other; it stands too near the Castle also for the Site of it to be agreeable.

The Governor's Lady (who was the Countess Dowager of *Marr*, when we were there, and Mother of the late exil'd Earl of *Marr*, had a very pretty little Flower-Garden, upon the Body of one of the Bastions, or Towers of the Castle, the Ambrusiers serving for a Dwarf-wall round the most Part of it; and they walk'd to it from her Ladyship's Apartment upon a Level, along the Castle-Wall.

As this little, but very pleasant Spot, was on the North Side of the Castle, we had from thence a most agreeable Prospect indeed over the Valley and the River; as it is truly beautiful, so it is what the People of *Sterling* justly boast of, and, indeed, seldom forget it, I mean the Meanders, or Reaches of the River *Forth*. They are so spacious, and return so near themselves, with so regular and exact a Sweep, that, I think, the like is not to be seen in *Britain*, if it is in *Europe*, especially where the River is so large also.

The River *Sein*, indeed, between *Paris* and *Roan*, fetches a Sweep something like these some Miles longer, but then it is but one; whereas here are three double Reaches, which make six Returns together, and each of them three long *Scots* Miles, or more in Length; and as the Bows are almost equal for Breadth, as the Reaches are for Length, it makes the Figure compleat. It is an admirable Sight indeed, and continues from a little below the great Bridge at *Sterling* to *Allo-way*, the Seat of the present, or rather late Earl of *Marr*, the present Earl being attainted for Treason, and so dead, as a Peer or Earl, though

alive in Exile. The Form of this Winding may be conceiv'd of a little by the Length of the Way, for it is near twenty Miles from *Sterling* to *Alloway* by Water, and hardly four Miles by Land.

One would think these large Sweeps, or Windings of the Stream should check the Tide very much: But, on the contrary, we found the Tide of Flood made up very strong under *Sterling-bridge*, even as strong almost as at *London-bridge*, but does not flow above seven or eight Miles farther: The Stream of the River growing narrow apace, and the rapid Current of all Rivers in that Country checking the Tide, when it comes into narrow Limits; the same is the Case in the *Tyne* at *Newcastle*, and the *Tweed* at *Berwick*; in both which, though the Tide flows as strong in at the Mouth of the Rivers, yet the Navigation goes but a very little Way up, nothing near what it does in this River.

The Bridge at *Sterling* has but four Arches, as I remember, but they are very large, and the Channel widens considerably below it; at *Alloway* 'tis above a Mile broad, and deep enough for Ships of any Burthen. So that the *Glasgow* Merchants cannot but be in the Right to settle a Ware-house, or Ware-houses, or whatever they will call them here, to Ship off their Goods for the Eastern Countries.

I was, indeed, curious to enquire into the Course of this River, as I had been before into that of the *Clyde* as to the Possibility of their Waters being united for an Inland Navigation; because I had observ'd that the Charts and Plans of the Country brought them almost to meet; but when I came more critically to survey the Ground, I found the Map-makers greatly mistaken,

taken, and that they had not only given the Situation and Courses of the Rivers wrong, but the Distances also. However, upon the whole, I brought it to this; that notwithstanding several Circumstances which might obstruct it, and cause the Workmen to fetch some winding Turns out of the Way, yet, that in the whole, a Canal of about eight Miles in Length would fairly join the Rivers, and make a clear Navigation from the *Irish* to the *German Sea*; and that this would be done without any considerable Obstruction; so that there would not need above four Sluices in the whole Way, and those only to head a Basin, or Receptacle, to contain a Flash, or Flush of Water to push on the Vessels this Way or that, as Occasion requir'd, not to stop them to raise or let fall, as in the Case of Locks in other Rivers.

How easy then such a Work would be, and how advantagious, not to *Scotland* only, but even to *Ireland* and *England* also, I need not explain, the Nature of the Thing will explain itself. I could enter upon particular Descriptions of the Work, and answer the Objections rais'd from the great Excess of Waters in these Streams in the Winter, and the Force and Fury of their Streams: But 'tis needless, nor have we Room for such a Work here; besides, all those who are acquainted with such Undertakings, know that artificial Canals are carefully secur'd from any Communication with other Waters, except just as their own Occasion for the Navigating Part demands; and that they are so order'd, as to be always in a Condition to take in what Water they want, and cast off what would be troublesome to them, by proper Channels and Sluices made for that Purpose.

Those Gentlemen who have seen the Royal Canal in *Languedoc* from *Narbon* to *Tboulouse*, as many in *Scotland* have, will be able to support what I say in this Case, and to understand how easily the same Thing is to be practis'd here ; but I leave it to Time, and the Fate of *Scotland*, which, I am perswaded, will one Time or other bring it to pass.

There is a very good Hospital at the upper End of this Town for poor decay'd Tradesmen Merchants. They told us it was for none but Merchants, which presently brought Sir *John Morden's* Hospital upon *Black-Heath* to my Thoughts ; but I had forgotten where I was : And that in *Scotland* every Country Shop-keeper, nay, almost every *Petber* is call'd a Merchant ; which, when I was put in Mind of, I understood the Foundation of the Hospital better.

There is a very considerable Manufacture at *Sterling*, for what they call *Sterling Serges*, which are in *English*, Shalloons ; and they both make them and dye them there very well ; nor has the *English* Manufacture of Shalloons broke in so much upon them by the late Union, as it was fear'd they would. This Manufacture employs the Poor very comfortably here, and is a great Part of the Support of the Town as to Trade, showing what *Scotland* might soon be brought to by the Help of Trade and Manufactures ; for the People are as willing to work here as in *England*, if they had the same Encouragement, that is, if they could be constantly employ'd and paid for it too, as they are there.

The Family of *Ereskin* is very considerable here ; and besides the Earl of *Marr* and the Earl of *Buchan*, who are both of that Name, there are several Gentlemen of Quality of the same Name ;

as

as Sir *John Ereskine* of *Alva*, Colonel *Ereskine*, at that Time Governor of the Castle ; and another Colonel *Ereskine*, Uncle to the Earl of *Buchan*, a very worthy and valuable Gentleman, who, tho' he does not live at *Sterling*, has a considerable Interest there, and was at that Time Honourary Lord Provost of the Town.

We had here a very fine Prospect both East and West ; Eastward we could plainly see the Castle of *Edinburgh*, and the Hill call'd *Arthur's Seat*, in the Royal Park at *Haly-Rood-House* ; also the Opening *Firth* presents all the Way from *Alloway* to the *Queens-Ferry*, mention'd above. North we could see *Dumfermling*, and the Field of Battle, call'd *Sheriff-muir*, between it and *Sterling* ; and some told us we might see *Dumbar-ton* Castle West ; but it was Hazy that Way, so that we could not see it, the Prospect South is confin'd by the Hills.

But our Business was not to the North yet ; still having a Part of the Border to view, that we might leave nothing behind us to oblige us to come this Way again : So we went from *Sterling*, first East and then South-East, over some of the same Hills, which we pass'd at our coming hither, though not by the same Road. The Duke of *Argyle* has a small House, which the Family call'd the *Low-land House*, I suppose in Distinction from the many fine Seats and strong Castles which they were always possess'd of in the Highlands : This Seat was formerly belonging to the Earls of *Sterling* ; and the County round it, South of the *Forth*, is call'd *Sterlingshire*, or *Strivelingshire*, and sends a Member to Parliament, as a Shire or County. The Family of the Earls of *Sterling* is extinct, at least, if there are any of the Name, as is alledg'd, they live obscurely in *England*.

They make great Complaint at *Sterling*, which they derive from the Papists, that the old Earl of *Marr*, who built the Family-House under the Castle, as I have just now said, was a Clergy-man and Prior, or Abbot of the famous Monastery of *Cambuskeneth*, a Religious House, of the Order of the *Augustines*, which stood not far off.

That upon the Reformation the said Abbot turn'd Protestant and married, and was created Earl of *Marr*: That he was so zealous afterwards for the Change of Religion, that he set his Hand to the demolishing his own Monastery; and that he brought away the Stones of it to *Sterling*, and built this fine House with them; upon which the *Romanists* branded him with Sacrilege and Avarice together, and gave him their Curse, which is not unusual in *Scotland*; which Curse, they tell you, now fell upon even the House itself, for that the Family being Hereditary Governors of *Sterling Castle*; and besides, having another House at *Alloway*, four Miles from it, the new built House was never inhabited to this Day, at least not by the Family to whom it belong'd, and is at last forfeited to the Crown.

This Clamour, however, did not hinder him from going on with his House, which he finish'd, as you see; but 'tis suppos'd those Reproaches occasion'd his setting up several Inscriptions, as well without the House as within; some of them are worn out with Time, others are legible; whereof this Distich in a *Scots Dialect*, I think, points at the Case.

*Speak forth, and spare nocht,
Consider well, I care nocht.*

The Words seem to want a Paraphrase, which I shall make as short almost as the Lines, though
not

not in Rhime ; I take it to import much like the Duke of *Buckingham's* Inscription on the *Frize* of his new House in the Park at St. *James's*, *Spectator fastidiosus sibi molestus* : The Builder had heard the Rumours and Reproaches of the People, but bids them *speake out plainly*, and say their worst ; for that, *if they consider'd well*, and would say nothing but what was true, *he had nothing to be concern'd at*.

From *Sterling*, as I said, we came away West, and went directly to *Lithgow*, or *Linlithgow*, and from thence to *Clydsdale*, that is to say, the Country upon the Banks of the *Clyde* ; in doing which last we pass'd the old Roman Work a second Time, which I still call *Severus's Wall*, because we are assur'd *Severus* was the last that repair'd it, though he might not make it ; and more especially, because the Men of Learning there generally call it so ; the Remains of it are very plain to be seen.

There is nothing remarkable between *Sterling* and *Lithgow* but *Bannockbourn*, which I have mention'd already, and some private Gentlemens Seats, too many to repeat.

Lithgow is a large Town, well built, and antiently famous for the noble Palace of the Kings of *Scotland*, where King *James VI.* and his Queen kept their Court in great Magnificence. This Court, though decaying with the rest, is yet less decay'd, because much later repair'd than others ; for King *James* repair'd, or rather rebuilt some of it : And his two Sons, Prince *Henry*, and Prince *Charles*, afterwards King of *England*, had Apartments here ; and there are the Prince of *Wales's* Arms, over those, call'd the Princes Lodgings to this Day. Here it was that the Good Lord *Murray*, the Regent, who they call'd Good, because

cause he was really so, as he was riding through the Town into the Palace, was shot most villainously from a Window, and the Murtherer was discover'd. He dy'd of the Wound with the utmost Tranquility and Resignation, after having had the Satisfaction of being the principal Man in settling the Reformation in *Scotland* in such a Manner, as it was not possible for the Popish Party to recover themselves again; And after seeing the common People over the whole Kingdom embrace the Reformation, almost universally, to his great Joy, for he was the most zealous of all the Nobility in the Cause of the Reformation, and unalterably resolv'd never to give Way to the least Allowance to the Popish Court, who then began to crave only a Toleration for themselves, but could never obtain it; for this Reason the *Papists* mortally hated him, and, at length, murther'd him. But they got little by his Death, for the Reformers went on with the same Zeal, and never left, till they had entirely driven Queen *Mary*, and all her Popish Adherents out of the Kingdom, yet we do not find the true Murtherer was ever discover'd; But this is Matter of History.

At *Litbgow* there is a very great Linnen Manufacture, as there is at *Glasgow*; and the Water of the Lough, or Lake here, is esteem'd with the best in *Scotland* for Bleaching or Whitening of Linnen Cloth: So that a great deal of Linnen, made in other Parts of the Country, is brought either to be bleach'd or whiten'd.

This Lough is situate on the North West Side of the Town, just by the Palace; and there were formerly fine Walks planted on both Sides, with Bordures and Flowers from the House to the Waters Edge, which must be very delightful.

The Church of *St. Michael* makes a Part of the Royal Building, and is the Wing on the Right Hand of the first Court, as all the proper Offices of the Court made the Left: But the inner Court is the Beauty of the Building, was very spacious, and, in those Days, was thought glorious. There is a large Fountain in the Middle of the Court, which had then Abundance of fine Things about it, whereof some of the Carvings and Ornaments remain still.

Here the Kings of *Scotland*, for some Ages, kept their Courts on Occasion of any extraordinary Ceremony. And here King *James V.* reconstituted, or rather restor'd the Order of the Knights of *St. Andrew*, as the Order of Knights of the *Bath* were lately restor'd in *England*. Here he erected Stalls, and a Throne for them in *St. Michael's* Church, and made it the Chapel of the Order, according to the Usage at *Windsor*: The King himself wore the Badges of four Orders (*viz.*) That of the Garter conferred on him by the King of *England*; that of *St. Andrew* being his own; that of the *Golden Fleece* conferr'd on him by the Emperor, then King of *Spain*; and of *St. Michael*, by which it appears he was a Prince very much honour'd in the World.

Also he first order'd the *Thistle* to be added to the Badge of the Order; and the *Motto*, which since is worn about it in the Royal Arms, was of his Invention (*viz.*) *Nemo me impune Lacessit.* The *Cordon Verd*, or *Green Ribband*, was then worn by the Knights Companions: But the late King *James II.* or (as I should say, being in *Scotland*) the VIIth, chang'd it to the *Blue Ribband*, as the Knights of the Garter wear it in *England*.

Queen *Anne*, however, restor'd the Green Ribband again, and intended to have call'd a Chapter of the Order, and have brought it into its full Lustre again: But her Majesty was taken to Heaven before it could be done.

Lithgow is a pleasant, handsome, well built Town; the *Tolbooth* is a good Building, and not old, kept in good Repair, and the Streets clean: The People look here as if they were busy, and had something to do; whereas in many Towns we pass'd through they seem'd as if they look'd disconsolate for want of Employment, the whole Green, fronting the Lough or Lake, was cover'd with Linnen-Cloth, it being the bleaching Season, and, I believe, a Thousand Women and Children, and not less, tending and managing the bleaching Business; the Town is serv'd with Water by one very large Basin, or Fountain, to which the Water is brought from the same Spring which serv'd the Royal Palace.

From *Lithgow* we turn'd to the Right, as I said above, into the Shire of *Clydsdale*: Some Business also calling us this Way, and following the *Clyde* upwards, from a little above *Hamilton*, where we were before, we came to *Lanerk*, which is about eight Miles from it due South.

From *Lithgow*, by this Way to *Lanerk*, is thirty long Miles; and some of the Road over the wildest Country we had yet seen. *Lanerk* is the Capital indeed of the Country, otherwise it is but a very indifferent Place; it is eminent for the assembling of the *Bothwell-Bridge* Rebellion, and several other little Disturbances of the Whigs in those Days; for Whigs then were all Presbyterians, and *Cameronian* Presbyterians too, which, at that Time, was as much as to say Rebels.

A little below *Lanerk* the River *Douglafs* falls into the *Clyde*, giving the same Kind of usual Surname to the Lands about it, as I have observ'd other Rivers do, namely *Douglafsdale*, as the *Clyde* does that of *Clydsdale*, the *Tweed* that of *Tweedale*; and so of the rest.

In this dull Vale stands the antient, paternal Estate and Caste, which gives Name and (Title too) to the great Family of *Douglafs*. The Castle is very ill adapted to the Glory of the Family; but as it is the antient Inheritance, the Heads or Chief of the Name have always endeavour'd to keep up the old Mansion, and have consequently, made frequent Additions to the Building, which have made it a wild, irregular Mass; yet there are noble Apartments in it, and the House seems, at a Distance, rather a little Town than one whole Fabrick. The Park is very large; the Garden, or Yards, as they call them, not set out with fine Plants or Greens, or divided into Flower-Gardens, Parters, Wildernesses, Kitchin-Gardens, &c. as is the modern Usage. In short, 'tis an antient, magnificent Pile, great, but not gay; its Grandeur, in most Parts, consists in its Antiquity, and being the Mansion of one of the greatest Families in *Scotland* above 1000 Years. The History of the Family would take up a Volume by itself; and there is a Volume in Folio extant, written upon this Subject only, where the Heroes of the Name are fully set forth, and all the illustrious Actions they have been concern'd in. There are, at this Time, not less than six or seven Branches of this Family, all rank'd in the Peerage of *Great Britain*, namely, the Duke of *Douglafs*, the Chief of the whole Clan or Name, the Duke of *Queensberry* and *Dover*, the Earls of *Morton*, *Dunbarton* and *March*; and the Lords
Mording-

Mordingtoun and *Forfar* ; the latter was lately unhappily kill'd at the Fight near *Dumblane*, against the Lord *Marr* and the *Pretender*. But I must not run out into Families ; the Head Family of this Name has been in better Circumstances, as to Estate, than they are at present : But the young Duke does not want Merit to raise himself, when Times may come that personal Merit may be able to raise Families, and make Men great.

From *Lanerk* we left the wild Place call'd *Crawford Muir* on the Right, the Business that brought us round this Way being finish'd, and went away West into the Shire of *Peebles*, and so into *Tweeddale*; the first Town we came to of any Note upon the *Tweed*, is the Town of *Peebles*, Capital of the Country. The Town is small, and but indifferently built or inhabited, yet the high Street has some good Houses on it. There is a handsome Stone-Bridge over the *Tweed*; which is not a great River here, though the Current is sometimes indeed very violent.

The Country is Hilly, as in the rest of *Tweeddale*, and those Hills cover'd with Sheep, which is, indeed, a principal Part of the Estates of the Gentlemen ; and the Overplus Quantity of the Sheep, as also their Wool, is mostly sent to *England*, to the irreparable Damage of the Poor ; who, were they employ'd to Manufacture their own Wool, would live much better than they do, and find the Benefit of the Union in a different Manner, from what they have yet done.

Before the Union this Wool, and more with it, brought by Stealth out of *England*, went all away to *France*, still (as I say) to the great Loss of the Poor, who, had they but spun it into Yarn, and sent the Yarn into *France*, would have had some Benefit by it ; but the Union bringing with it a
Prohibition

Prohibition of the Exportation, upon the severest Penalties, the Gentlemen of the Southern Countries complain'd of the Loss, at the time that Affair was transacted in Parliament ; to make them Amends for which, a large Sum of Money was appointed to them as an Equivalent, and to encourage them to set the Poor to work, as appears by the Act of Union ; this Money, I say, was appropriated by the Act to be employ'd in setting Hands to Work in *Scotland*, to manufacture their own Wool by their own People : How much of the Money has been so employ'd, I desire not to examine, I leave it to them whose proper Business it is.

Here are two Monuments in this Country, all *Scotland* not affording the like, of the Vanity of worldly Glory. The one is in the Foundation of a Royal Palace, or Seat of a Nobleman, once the first Man in *Scotland*, next the King : It is a prodigious Building, too great for a Subject, begun by the Earl of *Morton*, whose Head being afterwards lay'd in the Dust, his Design perish'd ; and the Building has not been carry'd on, and, I suppose never will.

The other is in the Palace of *Traquair*, built and finish'd by the late Earl of *Traquair*, for some Years Lord High Treasurer of *Scotland*, and a Person in the highest Posts, both of Honour and Profit in the Kingdom, who yet fell from it all, by the Adversity of the Times ; for his Conduct under his Majesty King *Charles I.* being generally censur'd, and himself universally hated, he sunk into the most abject and lowest Part of human Life, even to want Bread, and to take Alms, and in that miserable Circumstance died, and never saw the Turn of the Times, I mean the Restoration, which happen'd but a Year after his Death. The House is noble, the Design great, and well finish'd,

finish'd, and no sooner done so but it was confiscated, and the Owner turn'd out of it, to seek his Bread from a Generation of his Enemies, who, thought they were merciful enough in sparing his Life; whether it was so or not, and what his Actions were (perhaps none of the best) is not my Business; but, I think, it had been a Kind of Mercy to him, if they had rather taken his Head, the Condition he was reduc'd to, being doubtless, to a Man of any Spirit, much worse than Death; and, I question whether, if he had been an *English* Man, he would not have put an End to the Distress he was in, *Brevi Manu*: Not that I think that is the Way any Christian Man ought to take to put an End to human Misery, be the Condition here what it will, but that we find the *English* less able to bear such Distresses than other Nations, and apter to fly into Lunacies and Desperation, that I believe none will dispute.

Bishop *Burnet* gives an Account of this Earl as a very mean spirited, abject Person, and one that suffered himself to be made the Instrument of other Mens Mischiefs, and that hetherefore fell so much un pity'd: But be that as it will, it is as I say, a remarkable Monument of the Vanity of human Glory; and it is the more remarkable for this, that he was particularly drop'd and despis'd by the Party he had serv'd, and who he had too faithfully adher'd to; which is a Caution to all that shall come after him, to take Heed how they sacrifice themselves for Parties, and against the true Interest of their Country, they are sure to be abandon'd, even of those that employ them, as well as to be hated of those they are employ'd against.

Here we saw the Ruins of the once famous Abbey of *Mailross*, the Greatness of which may be a
3
little

little judg'd of by its vastly extended Remains, which are of a very great Circuit: The Building is not so entirely demolish'd but that we may distinguish many Places and Parts of it one from another; as particularly the great Church or Chapel of the Monastery, which is as large as some Cathedrals, the Choir of which is visible, and measures 140 Foot in Length, besides what may have been pull'd down at the East End; by the Thickness of the Foundations there must have been a large and strong Tower or Steeple in the Center of the Church, but of what Form or Height, that no Guess can be made at: There are several Fragments of the House itself, and of the particular Offices belonging to it; the Court, the Cloyster, and other Buildings are so visible, as that 'tis easy to know it was a most magnificent Place in those Days. But the Reformation has triumph'd over all these Things, and the Pomp and Glory of Popery is sunk now into the primitive Simplicity of the true Christian Profession; nor can any Protestant mourn the Loss of these Seminaries of Superstition, upon any Principles that agree, either with his own Profession, or with the Christian Pattern prescrib'd in the Scriptures. So I leave *Milross* with a singular Satisfaction, at seeing what it now is, much more than that of remembering what it once was. I doubt not, had *Traquair* House been built with the Stones of this Abbey, some People would have plac'd all the Misfortunes of the unhappy Builder to that Sacrilege, as is noted in the Earl of *Marr's* House at *Sterling*: But, as it happen'd, they had no Room for that.

Following the Course of the *Tweed*, we pass'd by Abundance of Gentlemen's Seats and antient Mansions, whose Possessions are large in this Country, and who, it is impossible I should, in so short a

Tract as this, do any more than name : Such as the Family of *Douglafs*, of whom one Branch is call'd *Douglafs of Cavers*, and is Hereditary Sheriff of the County. The Family of *Elliot*, of whom one is, at present, one of the Lords of Session in *Scotland*, and is call'd Lord *Minto*, in Virtue of his Office, being otherwise no more than Sir *Gilbert Elliot of Minto*. There is also another Gentleman of the same Name, Sir *Gilbert Elliot of Stobbs*, both antient Families, and formerly eminent, with many others, among the Borderers ; whether that should be mention'd as a Fame to them or not, I am not a Judge ; the Borderers, in former Days, being rather known for their Courage and Boldness in the Field, than for the Justice of their Manner ; which being chiefly exerted in mutual Excursions and Invasions on one Side, as well as the other, some have been so free with them, as to esteem them no better than Thieves. But be that as you will, with respect to Ancestors, the present Heads of those Families are now (at least some of them) as valuable Gentlemen as any in both Kingdoms, and as much respected ; among these are the Families of the Name of *Kerr*, *Hamilton*, *Hume*, *Swinton*, and many other ; as on the *English* Side were the Families of *Piercy*, *Nevil*, *Gray*, and the like.

The Country next this, South East, is call'd *Tiviotdale*, or otherwise the Shire of *Roxburgh* ; and the Duke of *Roxburgh* has several fine Seats in it, as well as a very great Estate ; indeed most of the Country belongs to the Family : His House call'd *Floors* is an antient Seat, but begins to wear a new Face ; and those who view'd it fifteen or sixteen Years ago, will scarce know it again, if they should come a few Years hence, when the present Duke may have finished the Additions
and

and Embellishments, which he is now making, and has been a considerable Time upon. Nor will the very Face of the Country appear the same, except it be that the River *Tweed* may, perhaps, run in the same Channel: But the Land before, lying open and wild, he will find enclos'd, cultivated and improv'd, Rows, and even Woods of Trees covering the champaign Country, and the House surrounded with large grown Vista's, and well planted Avenues, such as were never seen there before.

From hence we came to *Kelfoe*, a handsome Market-Town upon the Bank of the *Tweed*. Here is a very large antient Church, being built in the Place of an old Monastery of Fryars, the Ruins of which are yet to be seen: The Church now standing seems to have been the real Chapel of the Monastery, not a new one erected; only modell'd from the old one; for though it is itself a great Building, yet it has certainly been much larger. Its Antiquity argues this, for by the Building it must have been much antienter than the Reformation.

Kelfoe, as it stands on the *Tweed*, and so near the *English* Border, is a considerable Thorough-Fair to *England*, one of the great Roads from *Edinburgh* to *Newcastle* lying through this Town, and a nearer Way by far than the Road through *Berwick*.

They only want a good Bridge over the *Tweed*: At present they have a Ferry just at the Town, and a good Ford through the River, a little below it; but, though I call it a good Ford, and so it is when the Water is low, yet that is too uncertain; and the *Tweed* is so dangerous a River, and rises sometimes so suddenly, that a Man scarce knows, when he goes into the Water, how it shall be ere he gets out at the other Side; and it is not very

strange to them at *Kelfo*, to hear of frequent Distasters, in the Passage, both to Men and Cattle.

Here we made a little Excursion into *England*, and it was to satisfy a Curiosity of no extraordinary Kind neither. By the Sight of *Cheviot Hills*, which we had seen for many Miles Riding, we thought at *Kelfo* we were very near them, and had a great Mind to take as near a View of them as we could; and taking with us an *English* Man, who had been very curious in the same Enquiry, and who offer'd to be our Guide, we set out for *Wooller*, a little Town lying, as it were, under the Hill.

Cheviot-Hill or Hills are justly esteem'd the highest in this Part of *England*, and of *Scotland* also; and, if I may judge, I think 'tis higher a great deal than the Mountain of *Mairock* in *Galloway*, which they say is two Miles high.

When we came to *Wooller* we got another Guide to lead us to the Top of the Hill; for, by the Way, tho' there are many Hills and Reachings for many Miles, which are all call'd *Cheviot-Hills*, yet there is one *Pico* or *Master-Hill*, higher than all the rest by a great deal, which, at a Distance, looks like the *Pico-Teneriffe* at the *Canaries*, and is so high, that I remember it is seen plainly from the *Rosemary-Top* in the East-Riding of *Yorkshire*, which is near sixty Miles. We prepar'd to clamber up this Hill on Foot, but our Guide laugh'd at us, and told us, we should make a long Journey of it that Way: But getting a Horse himself, told us he would find a Way for us to get up on Horseback; So we set out, having five or six Country Boys and young Fellows, who ran on Foot voluntier to go with us; we thought they had only gone for their Diversion, as is frequent for Boys; but they knew well enough that we should find
some

some Occasion to employ them, and so we did, as you shall hear.

Our Guide led us very artfully round to a Part of the Hill, where it was evident, in the Winter Season, not Streams of Water, but great Rivers came pouring down from the Hill in several Channels, and those (at least some of them) very broad; they were overgrown on either Bank with Alder-Trees, so close and thick, that we rode under them, as in an Arbour. In one of these Channels we mounted the Hill, as the Besiegers approach a fortify'd Town by Trenches, and were gotten a great Way up, before we were well aware of it.

But, as we mounted, these Channels lessen'd gradually, till at length we had the Shelter of the Trees no longer; and now we ascended till we began to see some of the high Hills, which before we thought very lofty, lying under us, low and humble, as if they were Part of the Plain below, and yet the main Hill seem'd still to be but beginning, or, as if we were but entering upon it.

As we mounted higher we found the Hill steeper than at first, also our Horses began to complain, and draw their Haunches up heavily, so we went very softly: However, we mov'd still, and went on, till the Height began to look really frightful, for, I must own, I wish'd myself down again; and now we found Use for the young Fellows that ran before us; for we began to fear, if our Horses should stumble or start, we might roll down the Hill together; and we began to talk of alighting, but our Guide call'd out and said, *No, not yet, By and By you shall*; and with that he bid the young Fellows take our Horses by the Headstalls of the Bridles, and lead them. They did so, and we rode up higher still, till at length our Hearts fail'd us all together, and we resolv'd to

alight ; and tho' our Guide mock'd us, yet he could not prevail or persuade us ; so we work'd it upon our Feet, and with labour enough, and sometimes began to talk of going no farther.

We were the more uneasy about mounting higher, because we all had a Notion, that when we came to the Top, we should be just as upon a Pinnacle, that the Hill narrowed to a Point, and we should have only Room enough to stand, with a Precipice every way round us ; and with these Apprehensions, we all sat down upon the Ground, and said we would go no farther.

Our Guide did not at first understand what we were apprehensive of ; but at last by our Discourse he perceived the Mistake, and then not mocking our Fears, he told us, that indeed if it had been so, we had been in the Right, but he assur'd us, there was Room enough on the Top of the Hill to run a Race, if we thought fit, and we need not fear any thing of being blown off the Precipice, as we had suggested ; so he Encouraging us we went on, and reach't the Top of the Hill in about half an Hour more.

I must acknowlege I was agreeably surprized, when coming to the Top of the Hill, I saw before me a smooth, and with respect to what we expected a most pleasant Plain, of at least half a Mile in Diameter ; and in the Middle of it a large Pond, or little Lake of Water, and the Ground seeming to descend every way from the Edges of the Summit to the Pond, took off the little Terror of the first Prospect ; for when we walkt towards the Pond, we could but just see over the Edge of the Hill ; and this little Descent inwards, no doubt made the Pond, the Rain-water all running thither,

One of our Company a good Botanist, fell to searching for Simples, and, *as he said*, found some nice Plants, which he seem'd mightily pleas'd with; But as that is out of my way, so it is out of the present Design. I in particular began to look about me, and to enquire what every Place was which I saw more remarkably shewing it self at a Distance.

The Day happen'd to be very clear, and to our great Satisfaction very Calm, otherwise the height we were upon, would not have been without its Dangers. We saw plainly here the Smoke of the Salt-pans at *S Shields*, at the Mouth of the *Tyne*, seven Miles below *New Castle*; and which was South about forty Miles. The Sea, that is the *German Ocean*, was as if but just at the Foot of the Hill, and our Guide pointed to shew us the *Irish Sea*: But if he could see it, knowing it in particular, and where exactly to look for it, it was so distant, that I could not say, I was assur'd I saw it. We saw likewise several Hills, which he told us were in *England*, and others in the West of *Scotland*, but their Names were too many for us to remember, and we had no Materials there to take Minutes. We saw *Berwick East*, and the Hills called *Soutra Hills North*, which are in sight of *Edinburgh*. In a Word there was a surprizing View of both the united Kingdoms, and we were far from repenting the Pains we had taken.

Nor were we so afraid now as when we first mounted the Sides of the Hill, and especially we were made ashamed of those Fears, when to our Amazement, we saw a Clergy-man, and another Gentleman, and two Ladies, all on Horse back, come up to the Top of the Hill, with a Guide also as we had, and without alighting at

all, and only to satisfy their Curiosity, to which they did it seems. This indeed made us look upon one another with a Smile, to think how we were frighted, at our first Coming up the Hill: And thus it is in most Things in Nature; Fear magnifies the Object, and represents Things frightful at first Sight, which are presently made easy when they grow familiar.

Satisfied with this View, and not at all thinking our Time or Pains ill bestowed, we came down the Hill by the same Rout that we went up; with this Remark by the way, that whether on Horse back or on Foot we found it much more troublesome, and also tiresome to come down than to go up.

When we were down, our Guide carry'd us not to the Town of *Wooler*, where we were before, but to a single House, which they call *Wooler Haugh-head*, and is a very good Inn, better indeed than we expected, or than we had met with, except at *Kelso*, for many Days Journey. Here we had very good Provision, very well Dress'd, and excellent Wine. The House is in *England*, but the People that kept it were *Scots*; yet every Thing was very well done, and we were mighty glad of the Refreshment we found there.

Here we enquired after the famous Story of *Cheviot-Chase*, which we found the People there have a true Notion of, not like what is represented in the Ballad of *Chevy Chase*, which has turn'd the whole Story into a Fable: But here they told us, what all solid Histories confirm, namely that it was an In-road of the Earl of *Douglafs* into *England*, with a Body of an Army, to ravage, burn, and plunder the Country, as was usual in those Days; and that the

E arl

Earl of *Northumberland*, who was then a *Piercy*, gathering his Forces, march'd with a like Army, and a great many of the Gentry and Nobility with him, to meet the *Scots*; and that both the Bodies meeting at the Foot of *Cheviot Hills*, fought a bloody Battle, wherein both the Earls were slain, fighting desperately at the Head of their Troops; and so many kill'd on both Sides, that they that out-liv'd it, went off respectively, neither being able to say which had the Victory.

They shew'd us the Place of the Fight, which was on the Side of the Hill, if their Traditions do not mislead them, on the left hand of the Road, the Ground uneven and ill enough for the Cavalry; 'tis suppos'd most of the *Scots* were Horse, and therefore 'tis said, the *English* Archers placed themselves on the Side of a steep Ascent, that they might not be broken in upon by the Horse. They shew also two Stones which, if as I say they are not Mistaken, are on the Ground where the two Earls were slain.

But they shew'd us the same Day, a much more famous Field of Battle than this, and that within about six or seven Miles of the same Place, namely *Floden-field*, were *James IV.* King of *Scotland* with a great Army invading *England*, in the Year 1538, when the King of *England* was absent in his Wars abroad, at the Siege of *Tournay*, was met with, and fought by the Earl of *Surrey*, of the ancient Family of *Howard*, and the *English* Army; in which the *Scots*, tho' after a very obstinate Fight, were totally routed and overthrown, and their King valiantly Fighting at the Head of his Nobility was slain.

The River *Till*, which our Historians call a deep and swift River, and in which many of
the

the *Scots* were drowned in the Pursuit, seem'd to me not to be sufficient to interrupt the Flight of a routed Army, it being almost every where passable: But, perhaps, it might, at that Time be swell'd with some sudden Rain, which the Historians ought to have taken Notice of; because the River is else so small that it would seem to make us question the rest of the Story.

That there was such a Battle, and that this was the Place, is out of all Doubt; and the Field seems to be well chosen for it, for it is a large Plain, flank'd on the North Side, which must be the *Scots* Right, and the *English* Left, by *Flodden-Hills*, and on the other Side by some distant Woods; the River *Till* being on the *Scots* Rear, and the *Tweed* itself not far off.

Having view'd these Things, which we had not Time for in our passing through *Northumberland*, we came back to *Kelso*, and spent the Piece of a Day that remain'd there, viewing the Country, which is very pleasant and very fruitful on both Sides the *Tweed*; for the *Tweed* there does not part *England* from *Scotland*, but you are upon *Scots* Ground for four Miles, or thereabouts, on the South Side of the *Tweed*, and the farther West the more the *Tweed* lies within the Limits of the Country.

From *Kelso* we went North, where we pass'd through *Lauderdale*, a long Valley on both Sides the little River *Lauder*, from whence the House of *Maitland*, Earls first, and at last Duke of *Lauderdale*, took their Title.

The Country is good here, tho' fenc'd with Hills on both Sides; the River *Lauder* runs in the Middle of it, keeping its Course North, and the Family-Seat of *Lauder*, stands about the Middle of the Valley: 'Tis an antient House, and not large; nor did it receive any Additions from Duke *Lauderdale*,

derdale, who found Ways to dispose of his Fortunes another Way.

From hence we kept the great Road over a high Ridge of Mountains, from whence we had a plain View of that Part of the Country call'd *Mid-Lothian*, and where we also saw the City of *Edinburgh* at the Distance of about twelve or fourteen Miles. We pass'd these Mountains at a Place which they call *Soutra-Hill*, and which gives the Title of Laird of *Soutra* to a Branch of the Family of *Maitland*, the elder Brother of which House was Lieutenant-General *Maitland*, a Gentleman of great Merit, and who rais'd himself by the Sword: He lost one of his Hands at the great Battle of *Treves* in *Germany*, where the *French* Army, under the Marechal *De Crequi*, was defeated by the *Germans*, commanded by the old Duke of *Zell*; he supply'd the Want of his Hand with one of Steel, from which he was call'd *Handy Maitland*. He pass'd thro' all the Degrees of Honour that the Army usually bestows; and when the Union was transacting we saw him Lieutenant-General of the Queen's Armies, Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, and Governour of *Fort-William* at *Innerlochy*, of which in its Place.

I could not pass this Way to *Edinburgh* without going off a little to the Right, to see two very fine Seats, one belonging to the Marquess of *Louthian*, of the antient Name of *Ker*, a younger Branch of the House of *Roxburgh*, at *Newbattle* or *Newbottle*. 'Tis an old Building, but finely situated among the most agreeable Walks and Rows of Trees, all full grown, and is particularly to be mention'd for the nicest, and best chosen Collection of Pictures of any House I have seen in *Scotland*: The Particulars are too many to enter into a Description of them. The Statues and
 Busts

Busts are also very fine; and there are the most Pictures of particular Families and Persons, as well of the Royal Families of *France* and *England*, as of *Scotland* also, that are, I believe, not only in *England*, but in any Palace in *Europe*.

Not two Miles from hence is the Dutchess of *Bucclugh's* House at *Dalkeith*, the finest and largest new built House in *Scotland*; the Dutchess, Relict of the late Duke of *Monmouth*, has built it, as I may say, from the Foundation, or as some say, upon the Foundation of the old Castle of *Dalkeith*, which was the Estate of the Great Earl of *Morton*, Regent of *Scotland*, who was beheaded by King *James VI.* that is, of *England*, *James I.* the same that brought the Engine to behead humane Bodies from *Hallifax* in *Yorkshire*, and set it up in *Scotland*, and had his own Head cut off with it, the first it was try'd upon.

The Palace of *Dalkeith* is, indeed, a magnificent Building, and the Inside answerable to the Grandeur of the Family. It stands on a rising Ground on the Edge of the River *Esk*; the Side to the River is a Precipice, from whence it overlooks the Plain with a Majesty, like that of *Windsor*, on the Bank of the *Thames*, with necessary Allowance for the Difference of the Country, and of the two Rivers, which bear, indeed, no Proportion. The Park is very large, and there are fine Avenues, some already made and planted, others design'd, but not yet finish'd; also there are to be Water-Works, *fette D'eaus*, and a Canal, but these are not yet laid out; nor are the Gardens finish'd, or the Terrasses, which will be very spacious, if done according to the Design. There are many fine Paintings, especially of the Ladies of the *English* Court, and some Royal Originals; but we must not speak of Pictures where *New-bottle* is so nigh.

The

The Town of *Dalkeith* is just without the Park, and is a pretty large Market-Town, and the better Market for being so near *Edinburgh*; for there comes great Quantities of Provisions hither from the Southern Countries, which are bought up here to be carried to *Edinburgh* Market again, and sold there. The Town is spacious, and well built, and is the better, no doubt, for the Neighbourhood of so many Noblemens and Gentlemens Houses of such Eminence in its Neighbourhood.

This brought us to the very Sight of the City of *Edinburgh*, where we rested a few Days, having thus finished our Circuit over the whole South of *Scotland*, on this Side of the River *Forth*, and on the South Side of the *Firth* of *Clyde*. So I shall conclude this Letter,

And am, &c.



LETTER



LETTER V.

S I R,



A M now to enter the true and real *Caledonia*, for the Country on the North of the *Firth* is alone call'd by that Name, and was anciently known by no other. As I shall give an Account of it as it is, and not as it was; so I shall describe it as I view'd it, not as other People have view'd it, nor shall I confine myself to the Division of the Country, as the Geographers have divided it, or to the Shires and Counties, as the Civil Authority has divided it; or into Presbyteries and synodical Provinces, as the Church has divided it: But noting the Shires where I find them needful, I shall give an Account of Things in the Order of my own Progress, and as I pass'd thro', or visited them.

I went over the *Firth* at the *Queens-Ferry*, a Place mention'd before, seven Miles West of *Edinburgh*; and, as he that gives an Account of the Country of *Fife*, must necessarily go round the Coast, the most considerable Places being to be

seen on the Sea-side, or near it; so I took that Method, and began at the *Queens-Ferry*. A Mile from hence, or something more, is the Burrough of *Innerkeithin*, an antient wall'd Town, with a spacious Harbour, opening from the East Part of the Town into the *Firth of Forth*; the Mouth of the Harbour has a good Depth of Water, and Ships of Burthen may ride there with Safety; but as there is not any great Trade here, and consequently no Use for Shipping of Burthen, the Harbour has been much neglected: However, small Vessels may come up to the Key, such as are sufficient for their Business.

The Town is large, and is still populous, but decay'd, as to what it has formerly been; yet the Market for Linnen not only remains, but is rather more considerable than formerly, by reason of the Increase of that Manufacture since the Union. The Market for Provisions is also very considerable here, the Country round being very fruitful, and the Families of Gentlemen being also numerous in the Neighbourhood.

There was a tragical Story happen'd in this Town, which made it more talk'd of in *England*, at that Time, than it had been before. The Lord *Burleigh* (a young Nobleman, but not then come to his Estate, his Father being living) had, it seems, had some Love Affair with a young Woman in his Father's Family, but could not prevail with her to sacrifice her Virtue to him; upon which the Affair being made publick she was remov'd out of the Family, and he was perswaded to travel, or whether he went into the Army, I do not remember; had, he declar'd, it seems, before he went abroad, that he would marry her at his Return; which, however, it seems the young Woman declin'd too, as being too much below
his

his Quality, and that she would not be a Dishonour to the Family: But he not only declar'd he would marry her, but, upon that Answer of hers, added, that if any one else marry'd her, he would murther them as soon as he came back: This pass'd without much Notice, and the young Woman was marry'd, before his Return, to a Schoolmaster in this Town of *Innerkeithen*.

After some Time the *Young Master* (so they call the eldest Son of a Lord, while his Father is living) of *Burleigh*, returns from his Travels, and enquiring for the young Woman, and being told she was marry'd, and to whom, retaining his hellish Resolution he rides away to the Town, and up to the School Door, and calling for the Schoolmaster, the innocent Man came out to him unarm'd in a Gown and Slippers; when, after asking if he was such a one, and saying out in some hard Words upon him, he drew his Pistol, and shot the poor Man dead upon the Spot, riding away in the open Day, and no body daring to meddle with him.

But Justice pursuing him, and a Proclamation being issued, with a Reward of 200 *l.* for apprehending him, he was at last taken, and was tried at *Edinburgh* by the Lords of the Justiciary, and condemned to have his Head cut off, and the Day of Execution appointed. Nor could all the Intercession of his Family and Friends prevail with the Queen, after her Majesty had a true Account of the Fact laid before her, to pardon or reprieve him: But the Day before the Execution his Friends found Means for him to make his Escape out of the *Tolbooth* of *Edinburgh*, disguis'd in his Sister's Clothes.

In Return for this Deliverance he appear'd in the late Rebellion, and was in the Battle of *Dumblain*

Blain or *Sheriffmuir*, but got off again; and his Estate, which, however, was but small, was forfeited among the rest. But the Murtherer is not yet brought to Justice.

This Tragedy, and its Circumstances, I think, merits to be recorded, and the rather, because most of the Circumstances came within the Verge of my Knowledge, and I was upon the Spot when it was done; there are many other Circumstances in it, but too long to be repeated.

Near *Innerkeithin*, a little within the Land, stands the antient Town of *Dumfermling*, as I may say, in my Lord *Rochebester's* Words, in *its full Perfection of Decay*; nay, the Decay is three-fold.

1. Here is a decay'd Monastery; for before the Reformation here was a very large and famous Abbey, but demolish'd at the Revolution; and saving, that Part of the Church was turn'd into a Parochial Church, the rest, and greatest Part of that also lyes in Ruins, and with it the Monuments of several Kings and Queens of *Scotland*; particularly that of *Malcolm III.* who founded the Monastery, as does also the Cloister and Apartments for the religious People of the House, great Part of which are yet so plain to be seen, as to be distinguish'd one from another.
2. Here is a decay'd Court or Royal Palace of the Kings of *Scotland*. They do not tell us who built this Palace, but we may tell them who suffers it to fall down; for it is now (as it was observ'd before all the Royal Houses are) sinking into its own Ruins; the Windows are gone, the Roof fallen in, and Part of the very Walls moulder'd away by the In-
I jury

jury of Time, and of the Times. In this Palace almost all King *James* the VIth's Children were born; as particularly King *Charles* I. and the Princess *Elizabeth*, afterwards Queen of *Bohemia*; and their Mother, which was Queen *Ann* Daughter of the Queen of *Denmark*, made this Place her particular Residence, which was also settled upon her as her Dower or Jointure; here she built herself an Apartment, consisting of eight Rooms over the Arch of the great Gate, which were her particular Retirement, having a Gallery reaching from that Apartment to the Royal Lodgings.

The Figure of the House remains, but as for the Lodgings they are all, as I have said, in their Decay, and we may now call it the Monument of a Court.

3. Here is a decay'd Town, and we need go no farther for that Part than the Decay of the Palace, which is irrecoverable; there might be something said here of what was done at this Town, upon receiving and crowning King *Charles* II. by the Covenanters, &c. and which might, perhaps, contribute to entail a Disgust upon the House, and even upon the Place; and if it did so, I see no Reason to blame the King on that Account, for the Memory of the Place could not be pleasant to his Majesty for many Reasons: But this is Matter of History, and besides, it seems to have something in it that is not, perhaps, so well to be remember'd as to be forgot.

The Church has still a venerable Face, and at a Distance seems a mighty Pile; the Building be-

ing once vastly large, what is left appears too gross for the present Dimensions; the Church itself, they tell us, was as long as the Cathedral of *Carlisle*, design'd by the Model of that of *Glasgow*, though, I rather think, that at *Glasgow*, was design'd by the Model of that at *Dumfermling*, for the last was, by far, the most antient.

The People hereabout are poor, but would be much poorer, if they had not the Manufacture of Linnen for their Support, which is here, and in most of the Towns about, carry'd on with more Hands than ordinary, especially for Diaper, and the better Sort of Linnen: The Marquess of *Tweeddale* has a good Estate in these Parts, and is Hereditary House-keeper, or Porter of the Royal House, and, in Effect, Lord Chamberlain.

From hence, turning East, we see many Seats of private Gentlemen, and some of Noblemen, as particularly one belonging to the said Marquess of *Tweeddale* at *Aberdour*. It was formerly one of the many noble Mansion Houses of the great Earl *Mortoun*, Regent; but with his Fall the Estates found new Masters, as that of *Dalkeith* has in the House of *Bucolugh*, and this of *Aberdour* in the House of *Yester*, or *Tweeddale*. The House is old, but magnificent, and the Lands about it, as all must do, that come into the managing Hands of the Family of *Tweeddale*, have been infinitely improv'd by Planting and Enclosing.

This House of *Aberdour* fronts the *Firth* to the South, and the Grounds belonging to it reach down to the Shores of it. From this Part of the *Firth*, to the Mouth of *Innerkeithen* Harbour, is a very good Road for Ships, the Water-being deep and the Ground good; but the Western Part, which they call *St. Margaret's Bay*, is a steep Shore, and rocky, there being twenty Fathom

Water within a Ship's Length of the Rocks: So that in Case of a South East Wind, and if it blow hard, it may be dangerous Riding too near. But a South East Wind blows so seldom, that the Ships often venture it; and I have seen large Ships ride there.

He that will view the Country of *Fife* must, as I said before, go round the Coast; and yet there are four or five Places of Note in the Middle of the Country which are superiour to all the rest, and must not be omitted; I'll take them as I go, though I did not travel to them in a direct Line, the names are as follow. *Kinross* the House of *Sir William Bruce*, *Lefly*, *Falkland*, *Melvil*, *Balgony*, and *Cowper*; the last a Town, the other great Houses, and one a Royal Palace, and once the most in Request of all the Royal Houses in *Scotland*: And here, since I am upon Generals, it may not be improper to mention, as a Remark only, that however mean our Thoughts in *England* have been of the *Scots* Court in those Times, the Kings of *Scotland* had more fine Palaces than most Princes in *Europe*, and, in particular, many more than the Crown of *England* has now; for Example we see, nothing in *England* now of any Notice but *Hampton-Court*, *Windsor*, *Kensington*, and *St. James's*.

Greenwich and *Nonfuch* are demolished.

Richmond quite out of Use, and not able to receive a Court.

Winchester, never inhabited, or half finished.

Whitehall burnt, and lying in Ruins, or, as we may say let out into Tenements.

Westminster, long since abandon'd: So that I say nothing remains but, as above, *St. James's*, *Kensington*, *Windsor*, and *Hampton-Court*.

Whereas the Kings of *Scotland* had in King *James* the Vith's Time all in good Repair, and in Use, The several Royal Palaces of

Haly-Rood House, } at *Edinburgh.*
The Castle }

The Royal Palace in the Castle at Sterling,
Linlithgow.

Dunfermling.

Falkland.

Scoon.

Besides lesser Seats and Hunting-houses, of which King *James* V. had several; and besides the several Palaces of the Earl *Mortoun* and others, which were forfeited into the King's Hands, and which afterwards became Royal.

Having seen *Aberdour*, I took a Turn, at a Friend's Invitation, to *Lesly*; but by the Way stopp'd at *Kinross*, where we had a View of two Things worth noting. 1. The famous Lake or Lough, call'd *Lough Leven*, where, in an Island, stands the old Castle where Queen *Mary*, commonly known in *England* by the Name of Queen of *Scots*, was confin'd by the first Reformers, after she had quitted, or been forc'd to quit her Favourite *Bothwell*, and put herself into the Hands of her Subjects. One would have thought this Castle, standing, as it were in the Middle of the Sea, for so it is in its Kind, should have been sufficient to have held her, but she made shift to get out of their Hands, whether by a Silver Key, or without a Key, I believe is not fully known to this Day.

The Lough itself is worth seeing; 'tis very large, being above ten Miles about, and in some Places deep, famous [for Fish. Formerly it had good Salmon, but now chiefly Trouts, and other

small Fish ; out of it flows the River *Leven*, which runs from thence to *Lefly*.

At the West End of the Lake, and the Gardens reaching down to the very Water's Edge, stands the most beautiful and regular Piece of Architecture, (for a private Gentleman's Seat) in all *Scotland*, perhaps, in all *Britain*, I mean the House of *Kinross*. The Town lies at a little Distance from it, so as not to annoy the House, and yet so as to make it the more sociable ; and at the Town is a very good Market, and the Street tolerably well built.

The House is a Picture, 'tis all Beauty ; the Stone is white and fine, the Order regular, the Contrivance elegant, the Workmanship exquisite. *Dryden's* Lines, intended for a Compliment on his Friend's Poetry, and quoted before, are literally of the House of *Kinross*.

Strong Dorick Columns form the Base,
Corinthian fills the upper Space ;
So all below is Strength, and all above is
Grace.

Sir William Bruce, the skilful Builder, was the Surveyor-General of the Works, as we call it in *England*, or the Royal Architect, as in *Scotland*. In a Word, he was the *Kit Wren* of *North Britain* ; and his Skill in the perfect Decoration of Building, has many Testimonials left upon Record for it ; such as the Palace of *Haly-Rood* at *Edinburgh* ; the House of *Rothes*, and this at *Kinross*, besides several others.

The Situation of this House of *Kinross* would be disliked by some for its being so very near the Water, and that sometimes when the Lake is swelled by Winter Rains and melted Snows,
the

the Water comes into, or at least unto the very Gardens; but as the Country round is dry, free from stagnated Boggs, and unhealthy Marshes; this little mediterranean Sea gives them very little Inconvenience, if any. Sir *William*, according to the new and laudable Method of all the Scots Gentlemen, has planted innumerable Numbers of Firr-Trees upon the Estate round his House, and the present Possessor Mr. *Bruce*, is as careful to improve as his Predecessor: Posterity will find the Sweet of this Passion for planting, which is so happily spread among the People of the South-parts of *Scotland*, and which, if it goes on, will in Time make *Scotland* a second *Norway* for Firr; for the Low-Lands, as well as the Highlands, will be overspread with Timber.

Nor may it require so many Ages as some People imagine, for many of the largest and most considerable Improvements are already of fifty to seventy and eighty Years standing as at *Melvil*, *Lefsly*, *Tester*, *Pinkey*, *Newbattle*, and several other Places; and others follow apace; so that in forty or fifty Years more, as slow a growing Wood as Firr is, yet there may be a Quantity of large grown Trees to be found to begin upon, so as to cutt out Deal-boards in great Numbers, besides Sparrs, Bauks, Poles, Oars &c. which the Branches will supply.

From *Kinross*, I came to *Lefsley*, where I had a full View of the Palace of *Rothes*, both Inside and Outside, as I had before of that of *Bruce*. The Magnificence of the Inside at *Lefsly* is unusually great; but what is very particular, is the long Gallery, which is the full Length of one Side of the Building, and is fill'd with Paintings, but especially (as at *Drumlanrig*) of the great Ancestors of the House of *Rothes* or *Lefsly* at full Lengths, and in their Robes of Office or Habits of Ceremony; particularly

the late Duke of *Rotbess*, who built the House, and who was Lord High Chancellor of *Scotland*. I do not forget that the Rooms of State at *Kinross* are well supply'd with Pictures and some very fine and valuable Pieces, as particularly those of King *Charles I.* and *Henrietta Maria* his Queen Daughter of *France*. But almost if not all the full Lengths in this Gallery of *Rotbess*, are of the Family, and the immediate Ancestors from whom in a direct Line the present Earl is descended, having been Peers, and in some or other of the greatest Offices of Trust in *Scotland*, from the Year 1320 to 1725; so that there may well be enough to cloath a Gallery, and they are there to be distinguished by their Robes and different Habits down to the great Founder of the House, who was Lord High Commissioner to the Parliament, Lord High Treasurer, and Lord Chancellor; and was created a Duke for his own Life only, so that his Successors are now but Earls: But the Family are still in the highest Esteem, and have gone thro' divers Posts of Honour and Trust. The House indeed is magnificent, I cannot say the Situation is so much to Advantage as some other Seats; nor is there any large Avenue or Prospect from the Entrance, but it is a Prospect in its self; it is situated on the Banks of the *Leven* just where another smaller River joins it, and the Park on the South Side of the House is very beautiful, six Miles in Circumference, walled about, and in several Parts, little Woods of Firr-trees planted with Vistas reaching to them from the House, which gives a very beautiful Prospect. The Gardens are at the E. End of the House well planted, and well designed, extending to the Angle or Point, where the two Rivers meet; so that the Gardens are as it were watered on the North and on the East Side, and on the South Side are parted from the Park

Park with a Wall; the West End of them beginning from the House.

This House was built for the Duke mentioned above, in the Reign of King *Charles II.* by that Man of Art and Master of building Sir *William Bruce* mentioned there also, so that the Building is wholly Modern. It is a Square, and the Fronts every Way are plain, that is, without Wings, and make a square Court within: Here it was King *James II.* lodged, most part of the Time, when he was oblig'd by his Brother, King *Charles II.* to retire into *Scotland* while he was Duke of *York*; and his Apartments are marked in the House and call'd the Duke of *York's* Lodgings to this Day. They had a Communication with the long Gallery, and with the great Staircase at the other End.

The Town of *Lesly* is at a small Distance West from the House or a little North-West. There is a good Market, but otherwise it is not considerable. The House is the Glory of the Place, and indeed of the whole Province of *Fife*.

From *Lesly*, we turn'd away South to the Coast, and came to *Bruntisland*; this is a Port upon the *Firth* or *Forth*, and lies opposite to *Leith*, so that there is a fair Prospect as well of the Road of *Leith*, and the Ships riding there, as of the City and Castle of *Edinburgh*. There is a very good Harbour which enters as if it had been made by Hand into the Center of the Town; for the Town is as it were built round it, and the Ships lay their broad Sides to the very Houses. There is Water enough at Spring-tides, for Ships of good Burthen to come into the Basin; but at Low-Water some of the Ships lye a-Ground: But want of Trade renders all this useless; for what is the best Harbour in the World without Ships? And whence should Ships be expected without a Commerce

merce to employ them ; it is true, the Ships of several other Towns on the Coast frequently put into this Harbour, to lay up, as we call it, and to lye by in the Winter : But this does not so much better the Town as to make it be call'd a Trading Town ; so that, indeed, the Place is unhappy, and must decay yet farther, unless the Trade revive, which, I confess, I do not yet foresee.

Here is, however, a Manufacture of Linnen, as there is upon all the Coast of *Fife*, and especially for that they call Green-cloth, which is now in great Demand in *England* for the Printing-Trade, in the Room of Callicoes, which were lately prohibited.

Next to this is *Kinghorn* upon the same Coast, where, not the Sea, but the Manufacture upon the Land may be said to maintain the Place ; for here is a Thread Manufacture, which they make very good, and bleach or whiten it themselves. The Women, indeed, chiefly carry on this Trade, and the Men are generally Seamen upon all this Coast, as high as the *Queens-Ferry*. Where I observ'd the Men carry'd on an odd Kind of Trade, or Sport rather (*viz.*) of shooting of Porpoises, of which very great Numbers are seen almost constantly in the *Firth* ; when they catch them thus, they bring them on Shore, and boil the Fat of them as they do of Whales, into Train Oil, and the like they do with several other great Fish, which sometimes they find in the Sea there ; and sometimes they have Grampusses, Finn Fish, and several Species of the small Whale Kind which come up there, and which they always make the best of, if they can take them. One Year in particular there came several such Fish on Shore, which they could find no Name for ; there was eight or nine of them,

them, which I saw lying on the Shore of *Fife*, from *Kinghorn* to the *Easter Weems*, some of which were twenty Foot long and upward.

But this Sort of Fishing is but by Accident, and the Profit's not certain; the *Firth* affords a much more certain and profitable Fishery lower down, of which in its Place. The Ferry, from *Leith* to the Shore of *Fife*, is fix'd in this Town, though sometimes the Boats in Distress, and by Force of Wind and Weather, are driven to run into *Brunt Island*: This constant Going and Coming of the Ferry-Boat, and Passengers, is also a considerable Benefit to the Town of *Kinghorn*, and is a very great Article in its Commerce.

East of this Town is *Kirkcaldy*, a larger, more populous, and better built Town than the other, and indeed than any on this Coast. Its Situation is in Length, in one Street running along the Shore, from East to West, for a long Mile, and very well built, the Streets clean and well pav'd; there are some small By Streets or Lanes, and it has some considerable Merchants in it, I mean in the true Sense of the Word Merchant. There are also several good Ships belonging to the Town: Also as *Fife* is a good Corn Country, here are some that deal very largely in Corn, and export great Quantities both to *England* and *Holland*. Here are great Quantities of Linnen shipp'd off for *England*; and as these Ships return freighted either from *England* or *Holland*, they bring all needful Supplies of foreign Goods; so that the Traders in *Kirkcaldy* have really a very considerable Traffick, both at Home and Abroad.

There are several Coal-Pits here, not only in the Neighbourhood, but even close to the very Sea, at the West End of the Town, and where, one would think, the Tide should make it impossible

sible to work them. At the East End of the Town is a convenient Yard for building and repairing of Ships, and farther East than that several Salt-Pans for the boyling and making of Salt.

Kirkcaldy is a Member of the Royal Burroughs, as are also *Bruntisland*, *Kinghorn*, and *Dysert*, tho' almost all of them together are not equal to this Town: So that here are no less than four Royal Burroughs in the Riding of five Miles.

Dysert is next, a Town that gives the Title of Noble or Baron to the Lord *Dysert*, who resides in *England*, tho' the Property both of the Town and the Lands adjoining, belong to the Lord *Sinclare* or *St. Clare*: But be the Estate whose it will, the Town, though a Royal Burgh, is, as I said before of *Dumfermling*, in the full Perfection of Decay, and is, indeed, a most lamentable Object of a miserable, dying Corporation; the only Support which, I think, preserves the Name of a Town to it, is, that here is, in the Lands adjoining, an excellent Vein of *Scots Coal*, and the Lord *Dysert*, the Landlord, has a good Salt-work in the Town; close to the Sea there is a small Peer or Wharf for Ships, to come and load both the Salt and the Coal: And this, I think, may be said to be the whole Trade of the Town, except some Nailers and Hard-Ware Workers, and they are but few.

I take the Decay of all these Sea-port Towns, which 'tis evident have made a much better Figure in former Times, to be owing to the removing of the Court and Nobility of *Scotland* to *England*; for it is most certain, when the Court was at Home, they had a Confluence of Strangers, Residence of foreign Ministers, being of Armies, &c. and consequently the Nobility dwelt at Home, spent the Income of their Estates, and the Product

Product of their Country among their Neighbours. The Return of their Coal and Salt, and Corn and Fish, brought them in Goods from Abroad, and, perhaps, Money; they sent their Linnen and other Goods to *England*, and receiv'd the Returns in Money; they made their own Manufactures, and though not so good and cheap as from *England*, yet they were cheaper to the publick Stock, because their own Poor were employ'd. Their Wool, which they had over and above, went to *France*, and return'd ready Money. Their Lead went to *Holland*, and their Cattle and Sheep to *England*, and brought back in that one Article above 100,000 *l.* Sterling per Ann.

Then it was the Sea-port Towns had a Trade, their Court was magnificent, their Nobility built fine Houses and Palaces which were richly furnish'd, and nobly finish'd within and without. They had infinitely more Value went out than came back in Goods, and therefore the Balance was evidently on their Side; whereas, now their Court is gone, their Nobility and Gentry spend their Time, and consequently their Estates in *England*; the Union opens the Door to all *English* Manufactures, and suppresses their own, prohibits their Wool going abroad, and yet scarcely takes it off at Home; if the Cattle goes to *England*, the Money is spent there too. The Troops rais'd there are in *English* Service, and *Scotland* receives no *Premio* for the Levies, as she might have done Abroad, and as the *Swiss* and other Nations do at this Time.

This I take to be the true State of the Case; and as this is not foreign to the Design of this Work, I am the longer upon it. I gave a particular Account in my Description of *Glasgow, Inverin,* and *Dumfries*, to shew you how those Places

ces

ces were enrich'd by the Increase of their Commerce, and how the Commerce was increas'd by the Union of the two Kingdoms. I must likewise, in Justice, demonstrate how, and why these Sea-ports, on the East Coast, decline and decay by the same Occasion, and from the same Cause.

It is true, *Scotland* would have an advantageous Trade with *England*, and not the worse for the Union, were not the Court remov'd, and did not their Nobility dwell Abroad, and spend their Estates Abroad: *Scotland* has a plentiful Product for Exportation, and were the Issue of that Product return'd and consum'd at Home, *Scotland* would flourish and grow rich, but as it is, I may venture to say, it is not to be expected. *For Example* ;

The Product of *Scotland*, I say, is very considerable, I mean that Part of it which is exported to foreign Parts, for what is consum'd at Home is nothing, that is to say adds nothing to the Publick Stock of the Nation, speaking of *Scotland* as a Nation by herself.

All the Product of *Scotland* which is sent Abroad, and exported to foreign Countries, and consum'd there, is so much clear Gain to the Publick Stock, excepting only the Cost of its Manufacturing at Home, or curing and sending out; and except so much as is brought back in Goods of the Growth, and Manufacture of foreign Countries, and is consum'd in *Scotland*, which is not reckon'd as Gain, because consum'd; if it is exported again, the Article goes to the Account of Publick Gain again. Now to state the Case briefly between the Exportation and Importation of Goods in *Scotland*, that the Difference, which is the Balance of the Trade, may appear.

The

The Product of *Scotland*, which it exports into foreign Countries, *England* included, for I am now considering *Scotland* as if not united, is as follows.

- Corn,
- Black Cattle,
- Sheep,
- Wool,
- Linnen of several Sorts,
- Some Woollen Manufactures,
- Stockings in particular.

All these carry'd to *England*, and that in great Quantities.

- Corn
- Lead
- Salt
- Coal
- Barrell'd Pork,
- Salmon

To *Holland*, *Bremen*, and *Hambrough*.

N. B. *The Dutch buy the barrell'd Pork from Aberdeen for Victualling their East-India Ships, it being much better Cur'd than from any other Country.*

- Salt
- Oatmeal
- Salmon
- Lead
- Stockings
- Linnen

To *Norway*.

Sale

Salt
 Woollen Manufactures of Sterling and Aberdeen. } To Sweden, Dantzick, and to Riga, &c.

Herrings pickl'd.
 Barrell'd and dry'd
 Salmon.
 Herrings and white Fish. } To Spain and the Straits.

Coal
 Salt
 Lead
 Herrings
 White Fish
 Wool } To France.

For all these Exportations the Returns are, or at least were before the Union

Pewter
 Block-Tin
 Wrought Iron
 Glass Ware.
 Sugars
 Tobacco
 Drugs, and Dyers
 Stuffs. } From England.

N. B. *All the English Woollen, and Silk Manufactures were prohibited upon the severest Penalties; so that the Returns from England, in Goods, were very small; the Grand Return from thence was in Specie: And 'tis known, that above an Hundred Thousand Pounds a Year was paid into Scotland every Year, for Cattle only.*

Fine

Fine Linnens, not much,
 because of their own,
 Lace and fine Threads,
 Gimp, Inkle, &c.
 East-India Goods
 Linseed, and Lint or
 Flax
 Linseed-Oil, Train-Oil,
 and Whalebone

} From *Holland.*

Pitch and Tar
 Deals and Fir-Timber

} From *Norway.*

Iron in Bars and
 Copper
 Deals and Timber

} From *Sweden.*

Plank, call'd East
 Country
 Clap-board, or
 Wainscot
 Oak Timber, and
 in Quarters.
 Hemp
 Pitch
 Tar
 Turpentine
 Sturgeon
 Flax

} From *Dantzick, Konings-
berg, Riga, Narva,
and Petersburg.*

Wine	}	From <i>France</i> .
Brandy		
Apples, (Rennets)		
Rofin		
Cork		
Paper		
Wrought Silks		
Raw Silk		
Toys, Perfumes, &c.		

Oil and <i>Italian</i> Pickles	}	The Royal Canal thro' <i>France</i> .
from <i>Leghorn</i> , by		
Way of		

Staves for Casks	}	From <i>Hamburg</i> .
Clapboard		
Rhenish Wine		
Old Hoch		

All these Goods, indeed, come to *Scotland*, but then the Quantities are very small: 'Tis evident, the chief Articles are, to sum up all in a little,

Sugar and Tobacco	}	From	{	<i>England</i> ,
Wine and Brandy				<i>France</i> ,
Naval Stores				The East Coun-
<i>Swedes</i> Iron and				try,
Copper				<i>Sweden</i> ,
Deals and Timber				<i>Norway</i> ,
Lint and Linseed				<i>Holland</i> .

And all these put together, if I am rightly inform'd, do not balance the Lead, Coal, and Salt, which they export every Year: So that the Balance of Trade must stand greatly to the Credit of the Account in the *Scots* Commerce.

And

And what then, would not such an annual Wealth in *Specie* do for *Scotland* in a Year, if there was not a Gulph, into which it all runs as into a Sink.

I know this is abundantly answer'd, by saying that *Scotland* is now establish'd in a lasting Tranquillity ; the Wars between the Nations are at an End, the Wastings and Plunderings, the Ravages and Blood are all over ; the Lands in *Scotland* will now be improv'd, their Estates doubled, the Charges of defending her Abroad and at Home lies upon *England* ; the Taxes are easy and ascertain'd, and the *West-India* Trade abundantly pours in Wealth upon her ; and this is all true ; and, in the End, I am still of Opinion *Scotland* will be Gainer : But I must add, that her own Nobility, would they be true Patriots, should then put their helping Hand to the rising Advantages of their own Country, and spend some of the large Sums they get in *England* in applying to the Improvement of their Country, erecting Manufactures, employing the Poor, and propagating the Trade at Home, which they may see plainly has made their united Neighbours of *England* so rich.

Why might not the Wool, which they send to *England*, be manufactur'd in *Scotland* ? If they say they know not how to make the Goods, or how to dispose of them when made, my Answer is short ; I know 'tis not the Work of Gentlemen to turn Manufacturers and Merchants : And I know also a Number of Projectors, that is to say, Thieves and Cheats, have teas'd and hang'd about them, to draw them into Manufacturing, only to bubble them of their Wool and Money.

But here is a plain Scheme, let the *Scots* Gentlemen set but their Stewards to work to employ

the poor People to spin the Wool into Yarn, and send the Yarn into *England*; 'tis an easy Manufacture, and what the *Scots* are very handy at, and this could never be difficult. They may have Patterns of the Yarn given them here, a Price agreed on, and good Security for Payment: This can have no Difficulty; the *Irish* are fallen into this Way, to such a Degree, that 40,000 Packs of Wool and Worsted Yarn are brought into *England* now every Year, and sold here, where, about thirty Years ago, not a Pound of it was imported ready spun.

This, and many such Advantages in Trade, *Scotland* might find in her own Bounds, her Gentlemen assisting the Poor only with their Stocks of Wool; by which Means the Poverty and Sloth of the meaner People would be remov'd, and *Scotland* enrich'd: But I have done my Part, and have not Room to enlarge; Nature will dictate enough to the Gentlemen to go to work upon it, if they have any Design to do their Country Good, and if a narrow and selfish Spirit does not continue to prevail among them.

The decay'd Burghs being pass'd, we came to a Village call'd the *Weems*, or by Way of Distinction, the *Wester Weems*, or *Wemys*. This is a small Town, and no Burrough, belonging to the Earl of *Weemys*, whose House stands a little farther East, on the Top of a high Cliff, looking down upon the Sea, as *Dover* Castle looks down upon the Strait, between it and *Calais*, tho' not so high.

The Account given lately of this noble Castle of the *Weemys* is very Romantick, and must necessarily be laugh'd at by the Family itself who know the House. It is a very good House, and has one large Front to the Sea, but without any
Windfor-

Windfor-like Terrass between the House and it, as is represented. At the West End, upon the same Cliff, is a small Plain, where had been a Bowling-green, and where the late Earl, being Admiral, had some small Field-Pieces planted to answer Salutes. Behind the House is a small and irregular Court-Yard, with two Wings of Building, being Offices to the House on one Side, and Stables on the other. Nor is there any Gardens, or Room for any, much less a spacious Park, on the North Side of the House; but the Road from the *Wester Weemys* to the *Easter* passing between, there is a large, well planted Orchard, and it is no other, nor otherwise intended; and as to a spacious Park, there is nothing like it. There is a Piece of Waste Ground planted with Fir-Trees, at the East End of the House, but they do not thrive; nor would any Man call it a Park, especially for a Nobleman too, that had seen what a Park means in *England*; but, indeed, in *Scotland* they call all enclos'd Grounds Parks, whether for Grass or Corn: And so they call all Gardens Yards; as *St. Ann's Yards*, at the Palace of *Haly-Rood House*, and the like in other Places.

From hence you pass through the *East Weemys* to another Village, call'd *Buckhaven*, inhabited chiefly, if not only, by Fishermen, whose Business is wholly to catch fresh Fish every Day in the *Firth*, and carry them to *Leith* and *Edinburg* Markets. And though this Town be a miserable Row of Cottage-like Buildings, and People altogether meer Fishermen, as I have said, yet there is scarce a poor Man in the Town, and in general the Town is rich.

Here we saw the Shore of the Sea cover'd with Shrimps, like the Ground cover'd with a thin Snow ; and as you rode among them they would rise like a Kind of Dust, being scar'd by the Footing of the Horse, and Hopping like Grafshoppers.

The Fishermen of this Town have a great many Boats of all Sorts and Sizes, and some larger, which lye upon the Beach unrigg'd, which every Year they fit out for the Herring Season, in which they have a very great Share.

Beyond this is the *Methuel*, a little Town, but a very safe and good Harbour, firmly built of Stone, almost like the *Cobb* at *Lime*, though not wholly projecting into the Sea, but standing within the Land, and built out with two Heads, and Walls of thick strong Stone, it stands a little on the West Side of the Mouth of the River *Leven* ; the Salmon of this River are esteem'd the best in this Part of *Scotland*.

Here my Lord *Weemys* brings his Coal, which he digs above two Miles off, on the Banks of the River *Leven*, and here it is sold or shipp'd off ; as also what Salt he can make, which is not a great deal. Nor is the Estate his Lordship makes from the said Coal-Works equal to what it has been, the Water having, after an immense Charge to throw it off, broken in upon the Works, and hinder'd their going on, at least to any considerable Advantage.

The People who work in the Coal Mines in this Country, what with the dejected Countenances of the Men, occasion'd by their Poverty and hard Labour, and what with the Colour or Discolouring, which comes from the Coal, both to their Clothes and Complexions, are well describ'd by their own Countryman *Samuel Colvil*, in his
famous

famous Macaronick Poem, call'd, *Polemo Midi-*
nia; thus,

Cole-bewers Nigri, Girnantés more Divelli.
Pol. Mid.

They are, indeed, frightful Fellows at first Sight :
But I return to my Progress from the *Metbuel* ;
we have several small Towns on the Coast, as
Criel or *Crail*, *Pitten-Weem*, *Anstruther* or *Anster*,
as 'tis usually call'd : These are all Royal Burghs,
and send Members to Parliament, even still upon
the New Establishment, in Consequence only that
now they join three or four Towns together to
choose one or two Members, whereas they chose
every Town for itself.

Over against this Shore, and in the Mouth of
the *Forth*, opposite to the Isle of the *Bafs*, lyes the
Isle of *May*, known to Mariners by having a Light-
House upon it; the only constant Inhabitant,
is said to be the Man maintain'd there by the Go-
vernment, to take care of the Fire in the Light-
House.

Here (you may observe) the *French* Fleet lay
with some Assurance, when the *Pretender* was on
Board : And here the *English* Four a-Clock Gun,
on Board their approaching Squadron, unhappily
gave them the Alarm ; so that they immediately
weigh'd, got under Sail, and made the best of
their Way, the *English* pursuing them in vain,
except only that they took the *Salisbury*, which
was a considerable Way behind the Fleet, and
could not come up with the rest ; the Story is
well known, so I need not repeat it.

The Shore of the *Firth* or *Fritb* ends here, and
the *Æstuarium* or Mouth opening, the Land of *Fife*
falls off to the North, making a Promontory of

Land, which the Seamen call *Fife-Nefs*, looking East to the *German Ocean*, after which the Coast *Trends* away North, and the first Town we saw there was *St. Andrew's*, an antient City, the Seat of an Archbishop, and an University.

As you must expect a great Deal of Antiquity in this Country of *Fife*, so you must expect to find all those antient Pieces mourning their own Decay, and drooping and sinking in Ashes.

Here it was, that old Limb of *St. Lucifer*, Cardinal *Beaton*, massacred and murther'd that famous Sufferer and Martyr of the *Scots Church*, *Mr. William Wishart*, whom he caus'd to be burnt in the Parade of the Castle, he himself sitting in his Balcony to feed and glut his Eyes with the Sight of it.

The old Church here was a noble Structure; it was longer than *St. Paul's* in *London* by a considerable Deal, I think, by six Yards, or by twenty-five Foot. This Building is now sunk into a simple Parish Church, though there are many plain Discoveries of what it has been, and a great deal of Project and Fancy may be employ'd to find out the antient Shape of it.

The City is not large, nor is it contemptibly small; there are some very good Buildings in it, and the Remains of many more: The Colleges are handsome Buildings, and well supply'd with Men of Learning in all Sciences, and, who govern the Youth they instruct with Reputation; the Students wear Gowns here of a Scarlet-like Colour, but not in Grain, and are very numerous: The University is very antient as well as the City; the Foundation was settled, and the publick Buildings appointed in the Beginning of the fifteenth Century by King *James I.* 'Tis true, they tell us here were private Schools set up many

ny Ages before that, even as far back as 937; but I see no Evidence of the Fact, and so do not propose it for your Belief, though 'tis very likely there was some Beginnings made before the King came to encourage them, so far as to form an University.

There are three Colleges in all; the most antient, and which, they say, was the Publick School so long before, is call'd *St. Salvadore*. How it was made to speak *Portuguese*, I know not, unless it might be that some *Portuguese* Clergymen came over hither as the first Professors or Teachers; in *English* it is *St. Saviour's*, in *Spanish* it would be call'd *Nostra Seigniora*, or our Lord; and so *St. Marys* would be call'd *Nostra Dame de St. Andrew*, or our Lady of *St. Andrew's*. This College of *St. Mary's* is call'd the *New College*, and the Middlemost, (for Age) is call'd *St. Leonard's College*.

The old College, as I have said, though it was a School, as they affirm, above 200 Years before, was turn'd into a College, or founded as such by *James Kennedy*, the Son of the Lord *Kennedy*, by *Mary*, Daughter of King *Robert III*. This *James Kennedy* was a Clergyman of great Fame in those Days, and rose by the Reputation of his Wisdom, Prudence, and Beneficence to all Mankind, to the highest Posts of Honour in the State and Dignity in the Church; for he was Lord Chancellor of *Scotland* under *James II*. and Archbishop of this See of *St. Andrew's*. He was a great Lover of Learning, and of learned Men; and was the first who encourag'd Men of Learning from Abroad, to come there and take upon them the governing and instructing the Youth in the great School, which, as I say above, had been there so long, as that it was then call'd the antient School of *St. Andrew*. These learned Men
put

put him upon founding and endowing a College, or rather turning the School into a College or Academy, which he did.

The Building is antient, but appears to have been very magnificent considering the Times it was erected in, which was 1456. The Gate is large, and has a handsome Spire over it all of Stone. In the first Court, on the Right Side as you go in, is the Chapel of the College, not extraordinary large, but sufficient. There is an antient Monument of the Archbishop the Founder, who lyes buried in the Church of his own Building. Beyond the Chapel is the Cloister, after the antient Manner, not unlike that in *Canterbury*, but not so large. Opposite to this are Offices, and proper Buildings for the necessary Use of the Colleges. In the second Court are the Schools of the College, on the same Spot where stood the antient Grammar School, mention'd above, if that Part is to be depended upon. Over these Schools is a very large Hall for the Publick Exercises, as is usual in other Universities ; but this is a most spacious Building, and far larger than there is any Occasion for.

In the same Court are the Apartments for the Masters, Professors, and Regents, which, (as our Fellows) are in Sallery, and are Tutors and Governors to the several Students ; were this College supported by additional Bounties and Donations, as has been the Case in *England* ; and were sufficient Funds appointed to repair and keep up the Buildings, there would few Colleges in *England* go beyond it for Magnificence : But Want of this, and other Encouragements, causes the whole Building to seem as if it was in its declining State, and looking into its Grave : The Truth is, the College wants nothing but a good Fund to be
honestly

honestly apply'd for the Repair of the Building, finishing the first Design, and encouraging the Scholars. Dr. *Skeen*, Principal of this College, shew'd the Way to Posterity to do this, and laid out great Sums in Repairs, especially of the Churches, and founded a Library for the Use of the House.

They tell you a Story here of nine Maces found under the Archbishop's Tomb, after the Restoration of King *Charles II.* But to me the Story does not tell well at all. First, It does not appear of what Use, or to what Purpose so many Maces were made and kept there, the like not being known to be us'd in any Cathedral or College in other Countries: And in the next Place how came they to rummage the good Founder's Grave, and that in King *Charles the II*'s Time too; if it had been in *Oliver Cromwell's* Domination, it would have seem'd rational to expect it; but after the Restoration to ravage the Monuments of the Dead, is something extraordinary: But be that as it will, there are three Maces kept in the College; whether they were found in the King's Tomb or not, that I leave to Tradition, as I find it. One of these Maces is of very fine Workmanship, all of Silver, gilt, and very heavy, of fine Imagery, and curious Workmanship, made at *Paris* by the Archbishop's special Directions, as appears by an Inscription on a Plate, fasten'd to the Mace by a little Chain, and preserv'd with it.

The Story of St. *Andrew*, and of his Bones being buried here; of the first Stone of the Cathedral Church being laid upon one of St. *Andrew's* Legs or Thigh-Bone, and of those Bones being brought from *Patras* in the *Morea*, near the Gulph of *Lepanto*; these Things are too antient, and found too much of the Legend for me to meddle with.

In the second College, which is call'd *St. Leonard's*, is a Principal, who must be a Doctor of Divinity by the Foundation; but the present Church Government insisting upon the Parity of the Clergy, are pleas'd to dispense with that Part: There are also four Professors of Philosophy, to whom the late Sir *John Scot*, a bountiful Benefactor to this College, has added a Professor of Philology, and has settled a very handsome Stipend upon the *Professor*: Also the same Gentleman augmented the College Library with several valuable Books to a very considerable Sum. And since that Sir *John Wedderburn*, a Gentleman of a very antient Family, and a great Lover of Learning, has given a whole Library, being a great and choice Collection of Books, to be added to the Library of this College.

The Revenue of this College is larger than that of the old College; it has also more Students. It was founded and endow'd by the Earl of *Lenox*, being before that a religious House, of the Order of *St. Benedict*, as appears by the Register and Charter of the Foundation.

It is not so large and magnificent as *St. Salvador* originally was; but 'tis kept in much better Repair. It has but one Court or Square, but it is very large. The old Building of the Monastery remains entire, and makes the South Side, and the old Cells of the Monks make now the Chambers for the Students: The Chapel takes up the North Side, and a large Side of more Modern Apartments on the West, which are nevertheless old enough to be falling down; but they are now repairing them, and adding a great Pile of Building to compleat the Square, and join that Side to the North where the Chapel stands.

This College has large Yards, as they call them, that is to say Gardens, or rather Orchards, well planted, and good Walks in them as well as good Fruit.

This College has many Benefactors, which makes it flourish much beyond the first; and they talk of a large Gift yet to come from a noble Family, which, if it falls, will enable them to put the whole House in compleat Repair.

The New College, call'd St. *Mary's*, was founded by Cardinal *Beaton* Archbishop of St. *Andrew's*, and is very singular in its reserv'd and limited Laws. Here are no Scholars at all; but all those Scholars who have pass'd their first Studies, and gone through a Course of Philosophy in any of the other Colleges, may enter themselves here to study *Hebrew* and the *Mathematicks*, *History*, or other Parts of Science.

It was in this College King *Charles I.* held a Parliament; the Place is call'd the Parliament Room to this Day, and is a very large, spacious Room, able to receive 400 People, plac'd on Seats to sit down; the Form is reserv'd very plain, and the Place, where the Tables for the Clerks and other Officers were set, is to be seen.

There is a Library also to this College, but not very valuable, or so well furnish'd as that of St. *Leonard's*. Here are, however, two Professors of Divinity; one is call'd the principal Professor of *Theology*, and the other barely the Professor of *Theology*: To these was afterwards added a Professor of the *Mathematicks*; and he that was the first who enjoy'd the Place, *viz.* Dr. *Gregory*, obtain'd an Observatory to be erected, and gave them abundance of Mathematical and Astronomical Instruments: But it is not now made Use of, for what Reason I know not.

In the New Church in this City lyes the Body of the late Archbishop *Sharp*, who was affaffinated upon a Moor or Heath, as he was coming in his Coach home to this City from the Court. There is a fine Monument of Marble over his Grave, with his Statue kneeling on the upper Part, and the Manner of his Murther is cut in Bas Relief below. This Murther is Matter of History, but is so foolishly, or so partially, or so imperfectly related by all that have yet written of it, that Posterity will lose both the Fact and the Cause of it in a few Years more. It would require too large a Space in this Work to give a fresh and impartial Account of it, and for that Reason I cannot enter upon it, though I have the most exact Account that, I believe, is left in the World, which I had from the Mouth of one of the Actors, and have since had it confirm'd from several others, thoroughly acquainted with the Particulars of it.

I shall only say here, that the Archbishop had been a furious and merciless Persecutor, and, indeed, Murtherer of many of the innocent People, merely for their keeping up their Field-Meetings, and was charg'd in particular with two Actions; which, if true will, though not justify, yet take off much of the black Part, which the very Murther itself leaves on the Memory of the Actors.

1. The Keeping back the Reprieve, which was sent down by King *Charles II*'s express Order, and which was actually receiv'd for stopping the Execution of twelve Persons, under Sentence of Death; I say keeping it back in his Pocket till they were executed. I know Bishop *Burnet* charges this upon another

other Hand ; but these Men were assur'd the Archbishop was the Man, perhaps, the other might be consenting.

2. The Shipping 200 poor Men on board a Vessel, on Pretence of Transportation to the *English Colonies in the West-Indies* ; but ordering the Ship to be run on Shore and lost. I say it is said to be order'd, and generally so believ'd, because, when the Ship was bulg'd upon the Rocks, the Master and Seamen, and the Officers, appointed to confine the banish'd People, all got on Shore, but lock'd all the rest down under the Hatches, and would not suffer one of them to come out, by which Means they every one perish'd.

These two Things they charg'd directly on the Archbishop, besides many other Cruelties, which they call'd Murthers ; and if they were acted, as is related by others as well as they, I must acknowledge they could be no other.

Now 'tis as certain that these Men knew nothing of meeting with the Archbishop at that time ; but being themselves Out-law'd Men, whom any Man, that met might kill, and who (if taken) would have been put to Death : They always went arm'd, and were, at that time, looking for another Man, when unexpectedly they saw the Bishop coming towards them in his Coach, when one of them says to the other, we have not found the Person we look'd for ; but lo, God has deliver'd our Enemy, and the Murtherer of our Brethren into our Hands, against whom we cannot obtain Justice by the Law, which is perverted : But remember the Words of the Text, *If ye let him go, thy Life shall be required for his Life.*

In

In a Word, they immediately resolv'd to fall upon him, and cut him in Pieces; I say they resolv'd, all but one (*viz.*) *Hackston* of *Rathellet*, who was not willing to have his Hand in the Blood, though he acknowledg'd he deserv'd to die: So that when they attack'd the Bishop, *Hackston* went off, and stood at a Distance: Nor did he hold their Horses, as one has ignorantly publish'd; for they attack'd him all mounted; nor could they well have stopp'd a Coach and six Horses, if they had been on Foot. I mention this Part, because, however Providence order'd it, so it was, that none of the Murtherers ever fell into the Hands of Justice, but this *Hackston* of *Rathellet*, who was most cruelly tortur'd, and afterwards had his Hands cut off, and was then executed at *Edinburgh*.

I have not Time to give the rest of this Story, though the Particulars are very well worth relating, but it is remote from my Purpose, and I must proceed. The City of *St. Andrew's* is, notwithstanding its many Disasters; such as the Ruin of the great Church, the demolishing its Castle, and the Archbishop's Palace, and *Oliver Cromwell's* Citadel; yet, I say, it is still a handsome City, and well built, the Streets straight and large, being three Streets parallel to one another, all opening to the Sea.

They shew among other Remains of Antiquity the Apartments of the Palace where Cardinal *Beaton* stood, or sat in State to see the Martyrdom of Mr. *Wisbart*, who, at the Stake, call'd aloud to him, and cited him to appear at the Bar of God's Justice within such a certain Time, within which Time he was murther'd by the famous *Norman Lesley*, thrown into the Square of the Court, and his Body dragged to the very

Spot where the good Man was burn'd at the Stake, and also they shew us the Window where they threw him out ; which particular Part of the Building seems to have been spar'd, as if on purpose to commemorate the Fact, of which, no doubt, divine Justice had the principal Direction.

The Truth is, Cardinal *Beaton* was another *Sharp*, and *A. B. Sharp* was a second *Beaton*, Alike Persecutors for Religion, Alike merciless in their Prosperity, and Alike miserable in their Fall, for they were both murther'd, or kill'd by Assassination.

From St. *Andrew's* we came to *Cowper*, the Shire Town, (as it would be call'd in *England*) where the publick Business of the Country is all done. Here are two very agreeable Seats belonging to the present Earl of *Leven* ; one is call'd *Melvil*, and the other *Balgony*. *Melvil* is a regular and beautiful Building, after the Model of Sir *William Bruce's* House at *Kinross*, describ'd before. *Balgony* is an antient Seat, formerly belong'd to the Family of *Lefsly*, and if not built, was enlarg'd and repair'd by the great General *Lefsly*, who was so fam'd in *Germany*, serving under that glorious King of Soldiers *Gustavus Adolphus*.

The River *Leven* runs just under the Walls, as I may say, of the House, and makes the Situation very pleasant ; the Park is large, but not well planted, nor do the Avenues that are planted thrive, for the very Reason which I have mention'd already.

From hence we went North to *Cowper* above-nam'd, and where, as I said, the Sheriff keeps his Court. The Earl of *Rothes* is hereditary Sheriff of the Shire of *Fife*, and the Duke of *Atbol* was Chancellor of the University of St. *Andrew's*, in the Times of the Episcopal Government ; but that Dignity seems now to be laid aside.

We now went away to the North East Part of the County, to see the Ruins of the famous Monastery of *Balmerinock*, of which Mr. *Cambden* takes Notice; but we saw nothing worth our Trouble, the very Ruins being almost eaten up by Time: The Lord *Balmerinock*, of the Family of *Ethbington*, takes his Title from the Place, the Land being also in his Possession; the Monastery was founded by Queen *Ermengred*, Wife of King *William* of *Scotland*.

Hence we came to the Bank of another *Firth* or *Fritb*, call'd the *Firth* of *Tay*, which, opening to a large Breadth at its Entrance, as the *Firth* of *Edinburgh* does, draws in afterwards as that does at the *Queens-Ferry*, and makes a Ferry over at the Breadth of two Miles to the Town of *Dun-dee*; and then the *Firth* widening again just as that of the *Forth* does also, continues its Breadth as four to six Miles, till it comes almost to *Perth*, as the other does to *Sterling*.

This River *Tay* is, without Exception, the greatest River in *Scotland*, and of the longest Course, for it rises out of the Mountains, on the Edge of *Argyle* Shire; and running first North into the Shire of *Bradalbin*, there receiving many other Rivers, it spreads itself into a large Lake, which is call'd *Lough Tay*, extending for Forty Miles in Length, and traversing the very Heart of *Scotland*, comes into the Sea near this Place: Now, as I design to keep in this Part of my Work to the East Coast of the Country, I must for the present quit the *Tay* itself, keeping a little on the hither Side of it, and go back to that Part of the Country which lies to the South, and yet East of *Dunbarton* and *Lenox* Shires; so drawing an imaginary Line from *Sterling* Bridge, due North, through the Heart of the Country to *Inverness*, which I take to lye almost due North and South.

In this Course then I mov'd from the Ferry, mention'd above, to *Perth*, lying upon the same River *Tay*, but on the hither Bank. It was formerly call'd *St. Jobnston*, or *St. Jobns Town*, from an old Church, dedicated to the Evangelist, *St. Jobn*, Part of which is still remaining, and is yet big enough to make two Parochial Churches, and serve the whole Town for their publick Worship.

The chief Business of this Town is in the Linnen Manufacture; and it is so considerable here, all the neighbouring Country being employ'd in it, that it is a Wealth to the whole Place. The *Tay* is navigable up to the Town for Ships of good Burthen; and they ship off here so great a Quantity of Linnen, (all for *England*) that all the rest of *Scotland* is said not to ship off so much more.

This Town was unhappily for some time, the Seat of the late Rebellion; but I cannot say it was unhappy for the Town: For the Townsmen got so much Money by both Parties, that they are evidently enrich'd by it; and it appears not only by the particular Families and Persons in the Town, but by their publick and private Buildings which they have rais'd since that; as particularly a new *Tolbooth* or *Town-Hall*.

The Salmon taken here, and all over the *Tay*, is extremely good, and the Quantity prodigious. They carry it to *Edinburgh*, and to all the Towns where they have no Salmon, and they barrel up a great Quantity for Exportation: The Merchants of this Town have also a considerable Trade to the *Baltick*, to *Norway*, and especially, since as above, they were enrich'd by the late Rebellion.

It seems a little Enigmatick to us in the South, how a Rebellion should enrich any Place; but a few Words will explain it. First, I must premise,

that the *Pretehder* and his Troops lay near, or in this Place a considerable Time ; now the bare Consumption of Victuals and Drink, is a very considerable Advantage in *Scotland*, and therefore 'tis frequent in *Scotland* for Towns to petition the Government to have Regiments of Soldiers quarter'd upon them, which in *England* would look monstrous, nothing being more terrible and uneasy our Towns in *England*.

Again, as the *Pretender* and his Troops lay in the Neighbourhood, namely at *Scone*, so a very great Confluence of the Nobility, Clergy, and Gentry, however fatally as to themselves, gather'd about him, and appear'd here also ; making their Court to him in Person, and waiting the Issue of his Fortunes, till they found the Storm gathering from the South, and no probable Means to resist it, all Relief from Abroad being every where disappointed, and then they shifted off as they could.

While they resided here, their Expence of Money was exceeding great ; Lodgings in the Town of *Perth* let for such a Rate, as was never known in the Place before ; Trade was in a Kind of a Hurry, Provision dear : In a Word, the People, not of the Town only, but of all the Country round, were enrich'd ; and had it lasted two or three Months longer, it would have made all the Towns rich.

When this Cloud was dispers'd, and all the Party fled and gone, the Victors enter'd, the General Officers and the loyal Gentlemen succeeded the abdicated and routed Party ; But here was still the Head Quarters, and afterwards the *Dutch* Troops continued here most Part of the Winter ; all this while the Money flow'd in, and the Town made their Market on both Sides ; for they gain'd, by the Royal Army's being on that Side of the Country,

Country, and by the Foreigners being quarter'd there, almost as much, tho' not in so little Time as by the other.

The Town was well built before, but now has almost a new Face; (for as I said) here are Abundance of new Houses, and more of old Houses new fitted and repair'd, which look like new. The Linnen Trade too, which is their main Business, has mightily increas'd since the late Act of Parliament in *England*, for the suppressing the Use and Wearing of printed Callicoes; so that the Manufacture is greatly increased here, especially of that Kind of Cloth which they buy here and send to *England* to be printed, and which is so much us'd in *England* in the Room of the Callicoes, that the Worsted and Silk Weavers in *London* seem to have very little Benefit by the Bill, but that the Linnen of *Scotland* and *Ireland* are, as it were, constituted in the Room of the Callicoes.

From *Perth* I went South to that Part of the Province of *Fife*, which they call *Clackmanan*, lying West from *Dumfermling*, and extending itself towards *Sterling* and *Dumblain*, all which Part I had not gone over before, and which was antiently accounted to be Part of *Fife*.

From *Perth* to *Sterling* there lyes a Vale which they call *Strathmore*, and which is a fine level Country, though surrounded with Hills, and is esteem'd the most fruitful in Corn of all that Part of the Country: It lies extended on both Sides the *Tay*, and is said to reach to *Brechin* North East, and almost to *Sterling* South West. Here are, as in all such pleasant Soils you will find, a great many Gentlemen's Seats; though on the North Side of the *Tay*, and here in particular is the noble Palace of *Glames*, the Hereditary Seat

of the Family of *Lyon*, Earls of *Strathmore*; and as the Heir in Reversion now enjoys the Title and Estate, so it very narrowly escap'd being forfeited; for the elder Brother, Earl of *Strathmore*, having entertain'd the *Pretender* magnificently in this fine Palace, and join'd his Forces in Person, and with all his Interest, lost his Life in that Service, being kill'd at the Battle of *Sheriff-Moor*, by his Fall, the Estate being entail'd, descended to the second Son, or younger Brother, who is now Earl of *Strathmore*.

Glames is, indeed, one of the finest old built Palaces in *Scotland*, and by far the largest; and this makes me speak of it here, because I am naming the *Pretender* and his Affairs, though a little out of Place; when you see it at a Distance it is so full of Turrets and lofty Buildings, Spires and Towers, some plain, others shining with gilded Tops, that it looks not like a Town, but a City; and the noble Appearance seen through the long Vista's of the Park are so differing, that it does not appear like the same Place any two Ways together.

The great Avenue is a full half Mile, planted on either Side with several Rows of Trees; when you come to the outer Gate you are surpriz'd with the Beauty and the Variety of the Statues, Busts, some of Stone, some of Brass, some gilded, some plain. The Statues in Brass are four, one of King *James VI.* one of King *Charles I.* booted and spur'd, as if going to take Horse at the Head of his Army; one of *Charles II.* habit-ed *a la Hero*, which the World knows he had nothing of about him; and one of King *James VII.* after the Pattern of that at *Whitehall*.

When the *Pretender* lodg'd here, for the Earl of *Strathmore* entertain'd him in his first Passage

to *Pertb* with great Magnificence : There were told three and forty furnish'd Rooms on the first Floor of the House ; some Beds, perhaps, were put up for the Occasion, for they made Eighty eight Beds for them, and the whole Retinue of the *Pretender* was receiv'd, the House being able to receive the Court of a real reigning Prince.

It would be endless to go about to describe the magnificent Furniture, the Family Pictures, the Gallery, the fine Collection of Original Paintings, and the nobly painted Cielings of the Chapel, where is an Organ for the Service after the Manner of the Church of *England*. In a Word, the House is as nobly furnish'd as most Palaces in *Scotland* ; but, as I said, it was at the Brink of Destruction ; for had the Earl not been kill'd, 'tis Odds but it had been gutted by the Army, which presently spread all the Country ; but it was enough, the Earl lost his Life, and the present Earl enjoys it peaceably.

From hence I came away South West, and crossing the *Tay* below *Pertb*, but above *Dundee*, came to *Dumblain*, a Name made famous by the late Battle fought between the Army of King *George*, under the Command of the Duke of *Argyle*, and the *Pretender's* Forces under the Earl of *Marr*, which was fought on *Sheriff-Moor*, between *Sterling* and *Dumblain* : The Town is pleasantly situated, and tolerably well built, but out of all Manner of Trade ; so that there is neither present Prosperity upon it, or Prospect of future.

Going from Hence we took a full View of the Field of Battle, call'd *Sheriff-Muir*, and had Time to contemplate how it was possible, that a Rabble of *Highlanders*, arm'd in haste, appearing in Rebellion, and headed by a Person never in Arms before, nor of the least Experience, should come

so near to the overthrowing an Army of regular, disciplin'd Troops, and led on by experienc'd Officers, and so great a General: But when the Mistake appear'd also, we bless'd the good Protector of *Great Britain*, who, under a Piece of the most Mistaken Conduct in the World, to say no worse of it, gave that important Victory to King *George's* Troops, and prevented the Ruin of *Scotland* from an Army of *Highlanders*.

From this Place of Reflection I came forward in Sight of *Sterling* Bridge, but leaving it on the Right Hand, turn'd away East to *Alloway*, where the Earl of *Marr* has a noble Seat, I should have said had a noble Seat, and where the Navigation of the *Firth* of *Forth* begins. This is, as I hinted before, within four Miles of *Sterling* by Land, and scarcely within twenty by Water, occasion'd by those uncommon Meanders and Reaches in the River, which gives so beautiful a Prospect from the Castle of *Sterling*.

This fine Seat was formerly call'd the Castle of *Alloway*, but is now so beautify'd, the Buildings, and especially the Gardens, so compleat and compleatly modern, that no Appearance of a Castle can be said to remain. There is a Harbour for Shipping, and Ships of Burthen may come safely up to it: And this is the Place where the *Glasgow* Merchants are, as I am told, erecting Magazines or Warehouses, to which they propose to bring their Tobacco and Sugars by Land, and then to ship them for *Holland* or *Hamburgh*, or the *Baltick*, or *England*, as they find Opportunity, or a Market; and I doubt not but they will find their Advantage in it.

The Gardens of *Alloway* House, indeed, well deserve a Description; they are, by much, the finest in *Scotland*, and not outdone by many in *England*;

England; the Gardens, singly describ'd, take up above forty Acres of Ground, and the adjoining Wood, which is adapted to the House in Avenues and Vista's, above three times as much.

It would be lessening the Place to attempt the Description, unless I had Room to do it completely; 'tis enough to say it requires a Book, not a Page or two: There is, in a Word, every Thing that Nature and Art can do, brought to Perfection.

The Town is pleasant, well built, and full of Trade; for the whole Country has some Business or other with them, and they have a better Navigation than most of the Towns on the *Firth*, for a Ship of 300 Ton may lye also at the very Wharf; so that at *Alloway* a Merchant may trade to all Parts of the World, as well as at *Leith* or at *Glasgow*.

The *High Street* of *Alloway* reaches down to this Harbour, and is a very spacious, well built Street, with Rows of Trees finely planted all the Way. Here are several Testimonies of the Goodness of their Trade, as particularly a large Deal-Yard, or Place for laying up all Sorts of *Norway* Goods, which shews they have a Commerce thither. They have large Warehouses of Naval Stores; such as Pitch, Tar, Hemp, Flax, two Saw Mills for cutting or flitting of Deals, and a Rope-Walk for making all Sorts of Ropes and Cables for Rigging and fitting of Ships, with several other Things, which convinces us they are no Strangers to other Trades, as well by Sea as by Land.

It is a strange Testimony of the Power of Envy and Ambition, that Mankind, blest with such Advantages, for an easy and happy Retreat in the World, should hazard it all in Faction and
Party,

Party, and throw it all away in View, and even without a View of getting more : But I must not philosophize, any more than launch out into other Excesses ; my Business is with the present State of the Place, and to that I confine myself as near as I can.

From *Alloway*, East, the Country is call'd the Shire of *Clackmannan*, and is known for yielding the best of Coal, and the greatest Quantity of it of any Country in *Scotland* ; so that it is carry'd, not to *Edinburgh* only, but to *England*, to *Holland*, and to *France* ; and they tell us of new Pits, or Mines of Coal now discover'd, which will yield such Quantities, and so easy to come at, as are never to be exhausted ; tho' such great Quantities should be sent to *England*, as the *York-Buildings* Company boast of, namely, twenty Thousand Ton a Year ; which, however, I take it as it is, for a Boast, or rather a Pretence to persuade the World they have a Demand for such a Quantity ; whereas, while the Freight from *Scotland* is, as we know, so dear, and the Tax in *England* continues so heavy, the Price of these Coals will always be so high at *London*, as will not fail to restrain the Consumption ; nor is it the Interest of *Scotland* to send away so great a Quantity of Coal as shall either make a Scarcity, or raise the Price of them at Home.

On this Shore of the *Firth*, farther down, stands the Town *Culross*, a neat and agreeable Town, lying in Length by the Water Side, like *Kirkcaldy*, and being likewise a Trading Town, as Trade must be understood in *Scotland*. Here is a pretty Market, a plentiful Country behind it, and the navigable *Firth* before it ; the Coal and the Linnen Manufacture, and Plenty of Corn, such Exportations will always keep something of Trade alive upon this whole Coast. Here

Here is a very noble Seat belonging to the *Bruces*, Earls of *Kincairn*, and is worth Description ; but that I have nam'd so many fine Houses, and have yet so many to go over before I go through the whole Tour of *Scotland*, that it is impossible to give every fine House a Place here, nor would it do any thing but tire the Reader, rather than inform him ; as I have done therefore in *England* I must be content to name them, unless I should make my Journey a meer Visit to great Houses, as if *Scotland* had nothing else worth Notice.

This Calling at *Culrofs*, call'd vulgarly *Cooris*, finishes my Observations upon the Province of *Fife*. They told me of Mines of Copper, and of Lead, lately discover'd in *Fife*, and of Silver also : But I could not learn that any of them were actually wrought, or, as they call it in *Darbyshire*, at work. It is, however, not improbable, but that there are such Mines, the Country seeming very likely for it by many Particular Tokens.

The two *Lomons* in this Province are two remarkable Mountains, which particularly seem to promise Metal in their Bowels, if they were thoroughly search'd. They rise up like two Sugar-Loaves in the Middle of a plain Country, not far from *Falkland*, and give a View of the *Firth* of *Edinburgh* South, and the *Firth* of *Tay* North, and are seen from *Edinburgh* very plain.

Having made this little Excursion to the South from *Perth*, you may suppose me now return'd Northward again ; and having given you my Account of *Perth*, and its present Circumstances, I now proceed that Way, taking Things as well in their ordinary Situation as I can ; we could not be at *Perth* and not have a Desire to see that ancient Seat of Royal Ceremony, for the *Scots*
Kings,

Kings, I mean of *Scone*, where all the Kings of *Scotland* were crown'd.

Scone lyes on the other Side of the *Tay*, about a Mile North West from *Perth*; it was famous for the old Chair in which the Kings of *Scotland* were crown'd, and which *Edw. I.* King of *England*, having pierc'd through the whole Kingdom, and nothing being able to withstand him, brought away with him. It is now deposited in *Westminster*, and the Kings of *Scotland* are still crown'd in it, according to an old *Scots* Prophecy, which they say, *Mark it.* I do but tell you *They say so*, was cut in the Stone, which is enclos'd in the lower Part of the wooden Chair in which the Kings are crown'd.

*Ni fallat fatum, Scoti quocunque locatum
Inveniunt Lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.*

Englised thus ;

*Or Fates deceived, and Heaven decrees in vain,
Or where this Stone is found, the Scots shall reign.*

This Palace was in those Days a great Monastery, and famous on Occasion of this Stone in the Chair; the Monks appropriating to themselves not the Custom only, but the Right of having all the Kings crown'd on it, as if it had been a sacred Right, and instituted in *Heaven*; and that the Kings would not prosper if they were crown'd any where else.

Proceſs of Time rais'd it from a Monastery to a Royal Palace, in Honour of the Ceremony, and of King *Kenneth*, who, having fought a bloody Battle there with the *Picts*, and given them a great Overthrow, sat down to rest him upon this
Stone,

Stone, after he had been tir'd with the Slaughter of the Enemy, upon which his Nobles came round about him to congratulate his Success, and, in Honour to his Valour, crown'd him with a Garland of Victory; after which he dedicated the Stone to the Ceremony, and appointed, that all the Kings of *Scotland* should be crown'd, sitting upon it as he had done, and that then they should be victorious over all their Enemies.

Eut enough of Fable, for this, I suppose, to be no other; yet, be it how it will, this is no Fable, that here all the Kings of *Scotland* were crown'd, and all the Kings of *Great Britain* have been since crown'd on it, or in the Chair, or near it ever since.

The Palace of *Scoon*, though antient, is not so much decay'd as those I have already spoken of; and the *Pretender* found it very well in Repair for his Use: Here he liv'd and kept his Court, a fatal Court to the Nobility and Gentry of *Scotland*, who were deluded to appear for him; here I say, he kept his Court in all the State and Apperance of a Sovereign, and receiv'd Honours as such; so that he might say he reign'd in *Scotland*, though not over *Scotland*, for a few Days: But it was but a few (about twenty) till he and all his Adherents were oblig'd to quit, not the Place only, but the Island, and that without fighting, though the Royal Army was not above Ten Thousand Men.

The Building is very large, the Front above 200 Foot in Breadth, and has two extraordinary fine square Courts, besides others, which contain the Offices, Out-houses, &c. The Royal Apartments are spacious and large, but the Building the Wainscotting, the Chimney-Pieces, &c. all after the old Fashion.

Among

Among the Pictures there, the *Pretender* had the Satisfaction to see his Mother's Picture, an Original, done in *Italy*, when she was Princess of *Modena* only, and was marry'd by Proxy, in the Name of King *James VII.* then Duke of *York*, represented by the Earl of *Peterborough*. Here is the longest Gallery in *Scotland*, and the Cieling painted, but the Painting exceeding old.

From *Scoon* to *Dunkel* is so little a Way we desir'd to see it, being the Place where the first Skirmish was fought between the Forces of King *William*, after the Revolution, and the Laird of *Claverhouse*, after call'd Viscount *Dundee*, and where the brave Lieutenant-Colonel *Cleeland* was kill'd: But *Dundee's* Men, tho' 5000, were gallantly repuls'd by a Handful, even of new rais'd Men.

The Duke of *Atbol* has an old House here, and it was in one of the Courts of that House that Part of the Action was; and the Gentleman above-nam'd was shot from out of a Window, as he was ordering and encouraging his Men; we were almost tempted to go on this Way, to see the Field of Battle, between the same *Dundee* and the great Lieutenant-General *Mac-Kay*, wherein the latter, though with regular Troops, was really defeated by the *Higblanders*: But *Dundee* being kill'd by an accidental Shot after the Fight, they could not improve the Victory, and the Resistance ended soon after; whereas, indeed, had not that Accident happen'd, *Dundee*, who was a bold enterprising Man, had certainly march'd Southward, and bid fair to have given King *William* a Journey into the North, instead of a Voyage to *Ireland*; but Providence had better Things in Store for *Great Britain*.

But

But our determin'd Rout lay up the Eastern Shore, and through the Shires, adjacent on that Side, as particularly *Angus, Mearns, Marr, Aberdeen, Buchan* or *Bucquhan*, &c. So as I laid it out before to *Inverness*.

Mr. *Cambden* tells us, that the *Firth of Tay* was the utmost Bounds of the *Roman Empire* in *Britain*. That *Julius Agricola*, the best of Generals under the worst of Emperor's, *Domitian*, though he pierc'd farther, and travers'd by Land into the Heart of the *Higblands*, yet seeing no End of the barbarous Country, and no Advantage by the Conquest of a few *Barbarian* Mountaineers, withdrew and fix'd the Roman Eagles here; that he frequently harras'd the *Picts* by Excursions and Inroads, and destroy'd the Country, laying it waste, to starve them out of the fertilest Part of it, but always return'd to his Post, making the *Tay* his *Frontier*.

But our *English Cæsars* have outgone the *Romans*; for *Edw. I.* as is said, pass'd the *Tay*, for rised the Abbey at *Scoon*; and, if we may believe History, penetrated into the remotest Parts, which, however, I take to be only the remotest Parts of what was then known to the *English*; for as to the *Higblands*, the Mountains of *Loquhaber, Ross, Murray, Sutherland*, and *Caithness*, we read nothing of them: And from these Retreats the *Scots* always return'd, *Antæus* like, with double Strength after every Defeat, till in the next Reign they overthrew his Successor *Edw. II.* at *Bannockbourn*, and drove the *English* out of the whole Country; nay, and follow'd them over *Tweed* into *England*, ravaging the Countries of *Northumberland* and *Cumberland*, and paying them in their own Kind with Interest.

Oliver Cromwell, indeed (according to the *Motto* of a noble House in *Scotland*, (viz.) *Ride Through*) *Rode Through* ; he penetrated to the remotest Part of the Island, and that he might rule them with a Rod of Iron in the very Letter of it, he built Citadels and Forts in all the Angles and Extremes, where he found it needful to place his stationary Legions, just as the *Romans* did ; as at *Leith*, at *St. Andrew's*, at *Inverness*, *Irwin*, *Innerlochy*, and several other Places : And just now we find *King George's* Forces marching to the remotest Corners, nay, ferrying over into the Western, and North-Western Islands ; but then this is not as a Foreigner and Conqueror, but as a Sovereign, a lawful Governor and Father of the Country, to deliver from, not entangle her in the Chains of Tyranny and Usurpation.

But where Armies have march'd, private Travellers may certainly pass ; and with that Assurance we cheerfully pass'd the *Tay*, trusting very much to that natural, known Civility, which the *Scots*, in the remotest Parts, always shew to Strangers.

We left *Strathern* therefore, with the little Country of *Menteith*, for our Return, and went down into *Angus*, on the Northern Banks of *Tay* to *Dundee*, a pleasant, large, populous City, and well deserves the Title of *Bonny Dundee*, so often given it in Discourse, as well as in Song (*Bonny*, in *Scots*, signifying Beautiful).

As it stands well for Trade, so it is one of the best trading Towns in *Scotland*, and that as well in foreign Business as in Manufacture and Home Trade. It has but an indifferent Harbour, but the *Tay* is a large, safe, and good Road, and there is deep Water and very good Anchor-Hold almost all over it.

It is exceedingly populous, full of stately Houses, and large handsome Streets; particularly it has four very good Streets, with a large Marketplace in the Middle, the largest and fairest in *Scotland*, except only that of *Aberdeen*. The *Tolbooth*, or *Town-Hall* is an old, but large and convenient Building.

The Inhabitants here appear like Gentlemen, as well as Men of Business, and yet are real Merchants too, and make good what we see so eminently in *England*, That true bred Merchants are the best of Gentlemen. They have a very good and large Correspondence here with *England*, and ship off a great Deal of Linnen thither, also a great Quantity of Corn is sent from hence, as well to *England* as to *Holland*. They have likewise a good Share of the *Norway* Trade; and as they are concern'd in the Herring-Fishery, they consequently have some East Country Trade, *viz.* to *Dantzick*, *Koningsberg*, *Riga*, and the neighbouring Parts. They send Ships also to *Sweden*, and import Iron, Copper, Tar, Pitch, Deals, &c. from the several trading Ports of that Kingdom.

These several Trades occasion a Concourse of Shipping at the Port; and there are not a few Ships belonging to the Place. The Country behind them call'd the *Carse*, or the *Carse* of *Gowry*, with the Vale mention'd above of *Strathmoor*; for *Strath*, in their Dialect, signifies a Vale, or level Country; I say, all that Country abounds in Corn, and the Port of *Dundee* ships off great Quantities, when a plentiful Crop allows it, to the great Advantage of the Gentlemen as well as Farmers; for as the Gentlemen receive all their Rents in Kind, they would find a great Difficulty sometimes to dispose of it, if the Merchant here

did not ship it off, either for *London* or *Amsterdam*.

The Town of *Dundee* stands at a little Distance from the *Tay*, but they are join'd by a Causeway or Walk, well pav'd with flat Freestone, such as the Side-ways in *Cheapside* and *Cornhil*, and Rows of Trees are planted on either Side the Walk, which makes it very agreeable. On one Part of this Walk are very good Warehouses for Merchandises, especially for heavy Goods; and also Granaries for Corn, of which sometimes they have a vast Quantity laid up here; and these being near the Harbour are convenient, as well for the housing of Goods, when landed, as for the easy shipping off what lies for Exportation.

The great Church was formerly collegiate, being the Cathedral of the Place, and was a very large Building; but Part of it was demolish'd in the Civil War; the Remainder is divided, like as others are at *Edinburgh*, *Glasgow*, &c. into three Churches for the present Use of the Citizens.

They have also a Meeting-house or two for the Episcopal Worship; for you are to take it once for all, that North by *Tay*, there are far more of the Episcopal Perswasion than are to be found in the South; and the farther North, the more so, as we shall see in its Order.

The Tower upon the great Church here is a handsome square Building, large, and antient, but very high, and is a good Ornament to the City; it resembles the great Tower upon the Cathedral of *Canterbury*, but not quite so high. There is a fine and well endow'd Hospital for decay'd Townsmen of *Dundee*, where they are well taken Care of, and provided for. The Pretender was in this City soon after his Landing, and staid here some Time before he advanc'd to *Scoon*; the
Laird

Laird of *Claverhouse* of the Name of *Graham*, who was kill'd, as has been said, at the Battle of *Gillecranky*, was made Viscount of *Dundee* by King *James VII*; but enjoy'd it not long. His Seat of *Claverhouse* is not far off, and he had the Estate annex'd to the Constabulary of *Dundee*, given him with the Title, but 'tis now in the Duke of *Douglafs*.

It is twenty *Scots* Miles from *Dundee* to *Montrose*, the Way pleasant, the Country fruitful and bespangl'd, as the Sky in a clear Night with Stars of the biggest Magnitude, with Gentlemens Houses, thick as they can be suppos'd to stand with Pleasure and Conveniency. Among these is the noble Palace of *Penmure*, forfeited in the late Rebellion by the unfortunate Earl of *Penmure*, who was himself wounded in the Fight near *Dumblain*, and with that Action ruin'd a noble and antient Family, and a fine Estate. The Surname of the Family is *Maul* and *Maulsburgh*, a small Port near *Montros*, bears the Name still to Posterity.

The Town and Port of *Montrose*, vulgarly, but ignorantly, call'd *Montros*, was our next Stage, standing upon the Eastmost Shore of *Angus*, open to the *German*, or, if you please now, the *Caledonian* Ocean, and at the Mouth of the little River South *Esk*, which makes the Harbour.

We did not find so kind a Reception among the common People of *Angus*, and the other Shires on this Side the Country, as the *Scots* usually give to Strangers: But we found it was because we were *English* Men; and we found that their Aversion did not lye so much against us on Account of the late Successes at, and after the Rebellion, and the Forfeiture of the many Noblemen and Gentlemen's Estates among them as

fell on that Occasion, though that might add to the Disgust: But it was on Account of the Union, which they almost universally exclaim'd against, tho' sometimes against all Manner of just Reasoning.

This Town of *Montrose* is a Sea-port, and, in Proportion to its Number of Inhabitants, has a considerable Trade, and is tolerably well built, and capable of being made strong, only that it extends too far in Length.

The *French* Fleet first made Land at this Port, when they had the *Pretender* on Board, in the Reign of Queen *Ann*, having overshot the Mouth of the *Firth* so far, whither they had first design'd: But this Mistake, which some thought a Misfortune, was certainly a Deliverance to them; for as this Mistake gave Time to the *English* Fleet to come up with them, before they could enter the *Firth*, so it left them Time and Room also to make their Escape, which, if they had been gone up the *Firth*, they could never have done, but must inevitably have been all burnt and destroy'd, or taken by the *British* Fleet under Sir *George Bing*, which was superior to them in Force.

From *Montrose* the Shore lies due North to *Aberdeen*: By the Way is the Castle of *Dunnoter*, a strong Fortification, upon a high Precipice of a Rock, looking down on the Sea as on a Thing infinitely below it. The Castle is wall'd about with invincible Walls, said the honest *Scots* Man that shew'd us the Road to it, having Towers at proper Distances, after the old Way of fortifying Towns.

This was chiefly made use of as a Prison for State-Prisoners; and I have seen a black Account of the cruel Usage the unhappy Prisoners have met

met with there ; but those Times are over with *Scotland*. The Earl Marshal, of the Name of *Keith*, was the Lord of this Castle, as also of a good House near it, but not a great Estate, and what he had is now gone ; for being in the late Rebellion his Estate is forfeited ; and we are told his Lordship, making his Escape, is now in the Service of *Spain*, where he commands an *Irish* Regiment of Foot.

From hence there is nothing remarkable till we come to *Aberdeen*, a Place so eminent, that it commands some Stay upon it ; yet, I shall contract its Description as much as possible, the Compass of my Work being so great, and the Room I have for it so small.

Aberdeen is divided into two Towns or Cities, and stands at the Mouth of two Rivers ; the Towns are the New and the Old *Aberdeen*, about a Mile distant from one another, one situate on the River *Don* or *Dune*, the other on the River *Dee*, from whence it is suppos'd to take its Name ; for *Aber*, in the old *British* Language, signifies a Mouth, or Opening of a River, the same which in *Scotland* is understood by a *Frith* or *Firth* : So that both these Towns are describ'd in the Name, (*viz.*) *Aberdee*, the Mouth of the River *Dee*, and *Aberdeen*, the Mouth of the River *Don*. So in the South-West Part of the Shores of *Britain*, and in *Wales*, we have *Aberconway*, the Mouth of the River *Conway*, *Aberistwith*, and several others.

The Old *Aberdeen*, on the Bank of the *Don*, must, without doubt, be very antient ; for they tell us the New *Aberdeen* is suppos'd to be upwards of 1200 Years old. Nor do any of their Registers tell us the particular Time of its being built, or by whom. The Cities are equally situa-

ted for Trade, being upon the very Edge of the Sea; and 'tis the common Opinion, that Part of the old City was wash'd down by the Sea; so that it obliged the Citizens to build farther off: This Part was that they call'd the Monastery, and this may give Rise to that Opinion, that thereupon they went and built the New *Aberdeen* upon the Bank of the other River, and which, 'tis evident, is built upon a Piece of hilly Ground, or upon three Hills: But this is all Conjecture, and has only Probability to support it, not any thing of History.

Old *Aberdeen* is also on one Side the County, and New *Aberdeen* on another, though both in that which is call'd in general the County of *Marr*. The Extraordinaries of *Aberdeen*, take both the Cities together, are

- I. The Cathedral.
- II. The two Colleges.
- III. The Great Market-place.
- IV. The Bridges, particularly that of one Arch.
- V. The Commerce.
- VI. The Fishery.

- i. The Cathedral dedicated to St. *Machar*, tho' none knows who that Saint was, is a large and antient Building; the Building majestick, rather than curious, and yet not without its Beauty in Architecture; it appears to have been built at several Times, and, perhaps, at the Distance of many Years, one Part from another. The Columns on which the great Steeple stands are very artful, and the Contrivance shews great Judgement in the Builder or Director of the Work.

This

This Church has been divided into several Parts since the abolishing of Episcopacy, as a Government in the Church ; (for it is not abolished in *Aberdeen*, as a Principle, to this Day) Abundance of the People are still Episcopal in their Opinion ; and they have, by the gentle Government they live under, so much Liberty still, as that they have a Chapel for the publick Exercise of their Worship, after the Manner of the Church of *England*, besides several Meetings for the Episcopal Dissenters, which are not so publick.

2. The two Colleges ; one of these are in the Old City, and the other in the New.
 1. That in the Old City is also the oldest College, being founded *Anno 1500.* by the famous Bishop *Elphinstone*, who lies buried in the Chapel or College Church, under a very magnificent and curious Monument. The Steeple of this Church was the most artificial that I have seen in *Scotland*, and very beautiful, according to the Draught of its Old Building : But it is much more so now, having been injur'd, if not quite broken down by a furious Tempest *Anno 1361* ; but rebuilt after the first Model by the Care, and at the Expence of the Bishop *Dr. Forbes*, as also of *Dr. Gordon*, M. D. and several considerable Benefactors. I have not Room to go through the particular Account of this Foundation, take it in short in its Original, that it consists of

A Principal or Master, or Head, call it as you please, with a Sub-Principal, which is not usual, who is also a Professor of Philosophy.

A Professor of Divinity.

Three Professors of the Civil Law, now reduced to but one.

Three Professors of Philosophy, who are call'd Regents, besides the Sub-Principal.

One Professor of the Oriental Tongues.

One Professor of the Mathematicks.

One Professor of Physick.

There were formerly an Organist, five Choiristers, and ten other Fellows, as we may call them, but who were call'd also Professors. In those Days also they had a Chancellor, who was always the Bishop, and they conferr'd the Degrees of Doctor of Divinity, which they do not now, except on extraordinary Occasions.

King *James IV.* was the Patron of this College, but its Settlement was from Pope *Alexander VI.* with large Privileges, equal to that of *Paris* and of *Bononia*, the Bull for which is still extant; and from this, that King thus espousing the House, it obtain'd the Name of *King's College*, though the Bishop was the Founder, as is said above.

The Founder also gave a Library, and many other costly Things; but they, it seems, suffer'd in the Change of Times very much.

2. The New Collge, which is in the New City of *Aberdeen*, and is call'd the *Marshallian* or *Marshal's College*, because founded by *Keith Earl-Marshal*, in the Year 1593. And though it was a magnificent Building at first, and well endow'd, yet the Citizens have much beautify'd and enlarg'd it, and adjoin'd to it a noble Library well stock'd with Books, as well by the Citizens as by the

the Benefactions of Gentlemen, and Lovers of Learning ; as also with the finest and best Mathematical Instruments.

This College likewise consists of

A Principal.

A Professor of Divinity.

Four Professors of Philosophy, call'd Regents.

A Professor of the Mathematicks,

A Professor of Physick,

Also a Humanity School with a Master and three Ushers, and a Musick School; the Humanity School was founded by Dr. *Dune*.

Those two Colleges form the University, and are so call'd, but they are independent on one another ; they are fam'd for having bred many Men of Learning ; but that is not to my Purpose here.

3. The third Article is the great Market-place, which, indeed, is very beautiful and spacious ; and the Streets adjoining are very handsome and well built, the Houses lofty and high ; but not so as to be inconvenient, as in *Edinburgh* ; or low, to be contemptible, as in most other Places. But the Generality of the Citizens Houses are built of Stone four Story high, handsome Sash-Windows, and are very well furnish'd within, the Citizens here being as gay, as genteel, and, perhaps, as rich, as in any City in *Scotland*.

4. The Bridges ; particularly that at Old *Aberdeen*, over the *Don* : It consists of one immense Arch of Stone, sprung from two Rocks, one of each Side, which serve as a Buttment to the Arch, so that it may be said to have no Foundation, nor to need any. The

Workmanship is artful, and so firm, that it may possibly End with the Conflagration only. The other Bridge is upon the River *Dee*, about a Mile West above New *Aberdeen*, and has seven very stately fine Arches. There are several other Buildings which should be describ'd, if our Work was to dwell here, as the Alms-Houses, Hospitals, the great Church of *St. Nicholas*, divided into three, with the Steeple, and the two vast Bells in it; the Custom-House, the Wharf, the Port; all which, considering what Part of the World they are in, are really extraordinary, and that brings me to the fifth and sixth Articles, which are, indeed of the same Kind, *viz.*

5. and 6. The Commerce and the Fishery.

The Fishery is very particular; the Salmon is a suprising Thing, the Quantity that is taken in both Rivers, but especially in the *Dee*, is a Kind of Prodigy; the Fishing, or Property, is erected into a Company, and divided into Shares, and no Person can enjoy above one Share at a time; the Profits are very considerable, for the Quantity of Fish taken is exceeding great, and they are sent Abroad into several Parts of the World, particularly into *France*, *England*, the *Baltick*, and several other Parts.

The Herring-Fishing is a common Blessing to all this Shore of *Scotland*, and is like the *Indies* at their Door; the Merchants of *Aberdeen* cannot omit the Benefit, and with this they are able to carry on their Trade to *Dantzick* and *Koningsberg*, *Riga* and *Narva*, *Wybourgh* and *Stockholm*, to the more Advantage.

They

They have a very good Manufacture of Linnen, and also of Worsted Stockings, which they send to *England* in great Quantities, and of which they make some so fine, that I have seen them sold for fourteen, and twenty Shillings a Pair. They also send them over to *Holland*, and into the North and East Seas in large Quantities.

They have also a particular Export here of Pork, pickl'd and pack'd up in Barrels, which they chiefly sell to the *Dutch* for the victualling their *East-India* Ships and their Men of War, the *Aberdeen* Pork having the Reputation of being the best cur'd, for Keeping on very long Voyages, of any in *Europe*.

They export also Corn and Meal, but they generally bring it from the *Firth* of *Murray*, or *Cromarty*, the Corn coming from about *Inverness*, where they have great Quantities.

In a Word, the People of *Aberdeen* are universal Merchants, so far as the Trade of the Northern Part of the World will extend. They drive a very great Trade to *Holland*, to *France*, to *Hambrough*, to *Norway*, to *Gottenburgh*, and to the *Baltick*; and it may, in a Word, be esteem'd as the third City in *Scotland*, that is to say, next after *Edinburgh* and *Glasgow*.

From *Aberdeen* the Coast goes on to a Point of Lãnd, which is the farthest North-East Part of *Britain*, and is call'd by the Sailors *Buchanness*, being in the Shire or County of *Buchan*. It was to this Point the *French* Squadron, with the *Pre-tender* on Board, in the Reign of *Queen Ann*, kept their Flight in Sight of the Shore, being thus far pursued by *Sir George Bing* with the *English* Fleet: But from hence steering away North-East, as if for the *Norway* Coast, and the *English* Admiral seeing no Probability of coming up with them,

them, gave over the Chase, when they, altering their Course in the Night, stood away South, and came back to *Dunkirk* where they set out.

Upon this Part are several good Towns; as particularly *Peter-Head*; a good Market-Town, and a Port with a small Harbour for Fishing Vessels, but no considerable Trade, *Aberdeen* being so near.

This Country, however remote, is full of Nobility and Gentry, and their Seats are seen even to the extremest Shores: The Family of *Frazer* carries its Name to *Frazerburgh*, on the very Northernmost Point of the County. *Ereskines* Earls of *Marr*, have their Family Seat at *Kildrummy*, in the County of *Marr*, a little South of this Part of the Country, where the late unhappy Earl first set up his Standard of the *Pretender*. The *Hayes*, Earls of *Errol*, are in *Buchan*; and the Family of *Forbes*, Lord *Forbes*, and *Forbes* Lord *Pitligo*, are still farther, and the latter on the very Shore of the *Caledonian* Ocean.

Nor does the remote Situation hinder, but these Gentlemen have the politest and brightest Education and Genius of any People so far North, perhaps, in the World, being always bred in Travel Abroad, and in the Universities at Home. The Lord *Pitligo*, just mention'd, though unhappily drawn into the Snare of the late Infurrection, and forfeiting his Estate with the rest, yet carries Abroad with him, where-ever he goes, a bright Genius, a Head as full of Learning and sound Judgment, and a Behaviour as polite, courtly, and full of all the good Qualities that adorn a noble Birth, as most Persons of Quality I ever saw.

Mr. *Cambden* relates, that on the Coast of this Country a great Piece of *Amber* was driven on Shore by the Force of the Sea, as big, to use
his

his own Words, *as a Horse*. I shall add nothing to the Story, because 'tis hard to give Credit to it; it is enough that I name my Author, for I could not learn from the Inhabitants that they ever saw any more of it.

From hence, the East Shore of *Scotland* being at an End, the Land trends away due West; and the Shire of *Bamf* beginning, you see the Towns of *Bamf*, *Elgin*, and the famous Monastery of *Kinloss*, where the murther'd Body of King *Duff* was, after many Years, dug up, and discover'd to be the same by some Tokens, which, it seems, were undoubted.

• From this Point of the Land, I mean *Buchan-Nefs*, the Ships take their Distances, or Accounts, for their several Voyages; and what they call their Departure: As in *England*, they do from *Winterton-Nefs*, on the North-East Part of *Norfolk*, or in the Downs for the Voyages to the *Southward*.

From *Fifeness*, which is the Northermost Point, or Head Land on the Mouth of *Edinburgh Firth*, being the Southermost Land of *Fife*, to this Point of *Buchan-Nefs*, the Land lyes due North and South, and the Shore is the Eastermost Land of *Scotland*; the Distance between them is Thirty-three Leagues one Mile, that is just 100 Miles; though the Mariners say that measuring by the Sea it is but Twenty-eight; and from *Winterton-Nefs*, near *Tarmouth*, to this Point call'd *Buchan-Nefs*, is just 300 Miles.

The River, or *Firth* of *Tay*, opens into the Sea, about four Leagues North from *Fife-Nefs*; and as there is a Light-House on the Isle of *May*, in the Mouth of the *Firth* or *Forth* of *Edinburgh*, a little South of this Point, call'd *Fife-Nefs*; so there are two Light-Houses at the Entrance of the

the *Firth of Tay*, being for the Directions of the Sailors, when they are bound into that River; and particularly for their avoiding and failing between two Sands or Shoals, which lye off from the South Side of the Entrance.

This Point of Land, call'd *Buchan-Nefs*, is generally the first Land of *Great Britain*, which the Ships make in their Voyages Home from *Arch-Angel* in *Russia*, or from their Whale-Fishing-Voyages to *Greenland* and *Spits-Berghen* in the North Seas; and near this Point, namely, at *Pitligo*, a great Ship was cast away in Queen *Elizabeth's* Time, bound Home from *Arch-Angel*, in which was the first Ambassador, which the great Duke of *Muscovy* sent to any of the Christian Princes of *Europe*, and who was commission'd to treat with Queen *Elizabeth* for a League of Peace and Commerce; and on board which was a most valuable Present to the Queen of rich and costly Furrs; such as *Sables*, *Ermine*, *black Fox Skins*, and such like, being in those Days esteem'd inestimable. The Ambassadors, it seems, were sav'd and brought on Shore by the Help of the People of *Pitligo*; but the Ship and all the Goods, and among them the rich Furrs, intended for the Queen, were all lost, to her Majesty's great Disappointment; for the Queen valued such fine Things exceedingly.

At the Town of *Peter-Head* there is a small Harbour with two small Piers; but it is all dry at Low-Water: So that the smallest Ships lye a-Ground, and can only go in and out at High-Water, and then only small Vessels.

From this Point of Easterly Land all that great Bay, or Inlet of the Sea, reaching quite to the North of *Scotland*, is call'd *Murray Firth*; and the Northermost Point is *Dungsby Head*, which

is

is the East Point of *Caithness*, and opens to *Pentland Firth*. By *Pentland Firth* you are to understand the Passage of the Sea beyond *Caithness*, that is to say between *Scotland* and the Isles of *Orkney*. This Bay, call'd *Murray-Firth*, is not in the Nature of a *Firth*, as that of *Edinburgh* or *Tay*, being the Mouths of Rivers; as the *Humber*, or the Mouth of *Thames* in *England*: But it is an open Gulph or Bay in the Sea; as the Bay of *Biscay*, or the Gulph of *Mexico* are, and such-like: And though it may receive several Rivers into it, as indeed it does, and as those Bays do; yet itself is an open Sea, and reaches from, as I have said, *Peter-Head* to *Dungsby-Head*, opposite to the *Orkneys*; the Distance upon the Sea Twenty-six Leagues one Mile, or Seventy-nine Miles; but it is almost twice as far by Land, because of the Depth of that Bay, which obliges us to travel from *Pitligo*, West, near Seventy Miles, till we come to *Inverness*.

This Country of *Buchan* is, indeed, more to be taken Notice of from what is to be seen on the Sea-Shore than in the Land; for the Country is mountainous, poor, and more barren than its Neighbours; but as we coasted along West, we came into a much better Country, particularly the Shires of *Bamff*, *Elgin*, and the Country of *Murray*, from whence the Bay, I just now mention'd, is called *Murray Firth*.

Murray is, indeed, a pleasant Country, the Soil fruitful, water'd with fine Rivers, and full of good Towns, but especially of Gentlemens Seats, more and more remarkable than could, indeed, be expected by a Stranger in so remote a Part of the Country.

The River *Spey*, which even Mr. *Cambden* himself calls a noble River, passes through the Middle

dle of the Country. Upon the Bank of this River the Duke of *Gordon* has a noble Seat call'd after his Name, *Castle-Gordon*. It is, indeed, a noble, large, and antient Seat; as a Castle much is not to be said of it, for old Fortifications are of a small Import, as the World goes now: But as a Dwelling or Palace for a Nobleman, it is a very noble, spacious, and Royal Building; 'tis only too large, and appears rather as a great Town than as a House.

The present Duke has been embroil'd a little in the late unhappy Affair of the *Pretender*; but he got off without a Forfeiture, having prudently kept himself at a Distance from them till he might see the Effect of Things. The Duke has several other Seats in this Part of the Country; and, which is still better, has a very great Estate.

All the Country, on the West Side of the *Spey*, is surprisngly agreeable, being a flat, level Country, the Land rich and fruitful, well peopled, and full of Gentlemen's Seats. This Country is a Testimony how much the Situation of the Land is concern'd in the Goodness of the Climate; for here the Land being level and plain, for between Twenty and Thirty Miles together, the Soil is not only fruitful and rich, but the Temperature of the Air is soften'd, and made mild and suitable to the Fruitfulness of the Earth; for the Harvest in this Country, and in the Vale of *Strath-Bogy*, and all the Country to *Inverness*, is not only forward and early, as well as rich and strong; but 'tis more early than in *Northumberland*, nay, than it is in *Darbyshire*, and even than in some Parts of the most southerly Counties in *England*; as particularly in the East of *Kent*.

As a Confirmation of this, I affirm that I have seen the New Wheat of this Country and *Inver-*
ness

ness brought to Market to *Edinburgh*, before the Wheat at *Edinburgh* has been fit to reap; and yet the Harvest about *Edinburgh* is thought to be as forward as in most Parts, even of *England* itself. In a Word, it is usual for them to begin their Harvest, in *Murray* and the Country about it, in the Month of *July*, and it is not very unusual to have New Corn fully ripe and thresh'd out, shipp'd off, and brought to *Edinburgh* to sale, within the Month of *August*.

Nor is the Forwardness of the Season the only Testimony of the Goodness of the Soil here; but the Crops are large, the Straw strong and Tall, and the Ear full; and that which is still more, the Grain, and that particularly of the Wheat, is as full, and the Kind as fine, as any I have seen in *England*.

In this rich Country is the City, or Town rather, of *Elgin*; I say City, because in antient Time the Monks claim'd it for a City; and the Cathedral shews, by its Ruins, that it was a Place of great Magnificence. Nor must it be wonder'd at, if in so pleasant, so rich, and so agreeable a Part of the Country, all the rest being so differing from it, the Clergy should seat themselves in a proportion'd Number, seeing we must do them the Justice to say, that if there is any Place richer and more fruitful, and pleasant than another, they seldom fail to find it out.

As the Country is rich and pleasant, so here are a great many rich Inhabitants, and in the Town of *Elgin* in particular; for the Gentlemen, as if this was the *Edinburgh*, or the Court, for this Part of the Island, leave their Highland Habitations in the Winter, and come and live here for the Diversion of the Place and Plenty of Provisions; and there is, on this Account, a great Variety

riety of Gentlemen for Society, and that of all Parties and of all Opinions. This makes *Elgin* a very agreeable Place to live in, notwithstanding its Distance, being above 450 measur'd Miles from *London*, and more, if we must go by *Edinburgh*.

This rich Country continues with very little Intermiſſion, till we come to *Strath-Nairn*, that is the Valley of *Nairn*, where it extends a little farther in Breadth towards the Mountains. Nor is *Strath-Nairn* behind any of the other in Fruitfulness: From the Western Part of this Country you may observe that the Land goes away again to the North; and, as if you were to enter into another Island beyond *Britain*, you find a large Lake or Inlet from the Sea of *Murray*, mention'd above, going on West, as if it were to cut through the Island, for we could see no End of it; nor could some of the Country People tell us how far it went, but that it reach'd to *Loquabre*: So that we thought, till our Maps and farther Inquiries inform'd us, it had join'd to the Western Ocean.

After we had travell'd about twelve Miles, and descended from a rising Ground, which we were then upon; we perceived the Lake contracted in one particular Place to the ordinary Size of a River, as if design'd by Nature to give Passage to the Inhabitants to converse with the Northern Part; and then, as if that Part had been sufficiently perform'd, it open'd again to its former Breadth, and continued in the Form of a large Lake, as before, for many more Miles than we could see; being in the whole, according to Mr. *Cambden*, Twenty-three Miles long; but if it be taken on both Sides the Pass, 'tis above Thirty-five Miles in Length.

This Situation must necessarily make the narrow Part be a most important Pass, from the South Part of *Scotland* to the Northern Countries, which are beyond it. We have been told the *Romans* never conquer'd thus far; and those that magnify the Conquests of *Oliver Cromwell* in *Scotland* to a Height beyond what was done by the *Romans*, insist much upon it, that the *Romans* never came into this Part of the Country: But, if what *Mr. Camden* records, and what is confirm'd by other Accounts from the Men of Learning and of Observation, this must be a Mistake; for *Mr. Camden* says, that near *Beancastle* in the County of *Nairn*, there was found, in the Year 1460, a fine Marble Vessel finely carv'd, which was full of *Roman* Coins of several Sorts; also several old Forts or Mounts have been seen here, which, by their Remains, evidently shew'd themselves to be *Roman*: But that Enquiry is none of my Work.

In the narrow Pass (mention'd above over the Lake) stands the Town and Fortrefs of *Inner-Nefs*, that is a Town on the inner Bank of the River *Nefs*. The Situation of it, as I have said before, intimates that it is a Place for Strength; and accordingly it has a Castle, founded in antient Times to command the Pass: And some Authors write that it was antiently a Royal House for the Kings of *Scotland*. Be that as it will, *Oliver Cromwell* thought it a Place of such Importance, that he built a strong Citadel here, and kept a stated Garrison always in it, and sometimes more than a Garrison, finding it needful to have a large Body of his old Veteran Troops posted here to preserve the Peace of the Country, and keep the *Highlands* in Awe, which they did effectually all his Time.

Here it is observ'd, that at the End of those troublesome Days, when the Troops on all Sides came to be disbanded, and the Men dispers'd, Abundance of the *English* Soldiers settled in this fruitful and cheap Part of the Country, and two Things are observ'd from it as the Consequence.

1. That the *English* falling to Husbandry, and Cultivation of the Earth after their own Manner, were instrumental, with the Help of a rich and fruitful Soil, to bring all that Part of the Country into so good a Method and Management, as is observ'd to outdo all the rest of *Scotland* to this Day; and this not a little contributes to the Harvest being so early, and the Corn so good, as is said above; for as they reap early, so they sow early, and manure and help the Soil by all the regular Arts of Husbandry, as is practis'd in *England*, and which, as they learnt it from *England*, and by *English* Men, So they preserve the Knowledge of it, and also the Industry attending it, and requir'd for it to this Day.
2. As *Cromwell's* Soldiers initiated them thus into the Arts and Industry of the Husbandman, so they left them the *English* Accent upon their Tongues, and they preserve it also to this Day; for they speak perfect *English*, even much better than in the most Southern Provinces of *Scotland*; nay, some will say that they speak it as well as at *London*; though I do not grant that neither. It is certain they keep the Southern Accent very well, and speak very good *English*.

They

They have also much of the *English* Way of Living among them, as well in their Manner of Dress and Customs, as also of their Eating and Drinking, and even of their Dressing and Cookery, which we found here much more agreeable to *English* Stomachs than in other Parts of *Scotland*; all which, and several other Usages and Customs, they retain from the settling of Three Regiments of *English* Soldiers here, after they were disbanded, and who had, at least many of them, their Wives and Children with them.

The Fort, which was then built, and since demolish'd, has been restor'd since the Revolution; and a Garrison was always kept here by King *William*, for the better regulating the *Highlands*; and this Post was of singular Importance in the Time of the late Insurrection of the Lord *Marr* for the *Pretender*; when, though his Party took it, they were driven out again by the Country, with the Assistance of the Earl of *Sutherland*, and several other of the Nobility and Gentry, who stood fast to the King's Interest.

Here is a stately Stone Bridge of seven large Arches over the River *Nefs*, where, as I said above, it grows narrow between the Sea and the Lake; small Vessels may come up to the Town; but larger Ships, when such come thither, as they often do for Corn, lye at some Distance East from the Town.

When you are over this Bridge you enter that which we truly call the North of *Scotland*, and others the North *Highlands*; in which are several distinct Shires, but cannot call for a distinct Description, because it is all one undistinguish'd Range of Mountains and Woods, overspread with vast, and almost uninhabited Rocks and Steeps fill'd with Deer innumerable, and of a great ma-

ny Kinds; among which are some of those the Antients call'd *Harts* and *Roebucks*, with vast overgrown Stags and Hinds of the Red Deer Kind, and with Fallow-Deer also.

And here, before I describe this frightful Country, it is needful to observe that *Scotland* may be thus divided into four Districts, or distinct Quarters, which, however, I have not seen any of our Geographers do before me, yet, I believe, may not be an improper Measurement for such as would form a due Idea of the whole in their Minds, as follows;

1. The *South Land*, Or that Part of *Scotland* South of the River *Tay*, drawing a Line from the *Tay*, about *Pertb*, to *Loch-Lomond*, and down again to *Dumbarton*, and the Bank of *Clyde*.
2. The *Middle*, or *Midland*, Being all the Country from the *Tay* and the *Lough-Lomon*, North to the Lake of *Nefs* and the *Aber*, including a long Slope to the South, taking in the Western *Highlands* of *Argyle* and *Lorn*, and the Isles of *Isla* and *Iura*.
3. The *North Land*, Being all the Country beyond *Innerness* and the *Lough*, or River *Nefs*, North, drawing the Line over the narrow Space of *Glengary*, between the *Nefs* and the *Aber*, and bounded by them both from the Eastern to the Western Sea.
4. The *Islands*, Being all the Western and Northern Islands (*viz.*) the *Hebrides*, the *Skye*, the *Orkneys*, and the Isles of *Sbetland*.

Upon the Foot of this Division I am now, having pass'd the Bridge over the *Nefs*, enter'd upon the third Division of *Scotland*, call'd the North Land;

Land ; and it is of this Country that, as I am saying, the Mountains are so full of Deer, Harts, Roe-bucks, &c.

Here are also a great Number of Eagles which breed in the Woods, and which prey upon the young Fawns when they first fall. Some of these Eagles are of a mighty large Kind, such as are not to be seen again in those Parts of the World.

Here are also the best Hawks of all the Kinds for Sport which are in the Kingdom, and which the Nobility and Gentry of *Scotland* make great Use of ; for not this Part of *Scotland* only, but all the rest of the Country abounds with Wild-Fowl.

The Rivers and Lakes also in all this Country are prodigiously full of Salmon ; it is hardly credible what the People relate of the Quantity of Salmon taken in these Rivers, especially in the *Spey*, the *Nairn*, the *Nefs*, and other Rivers thereabout. The several Countries beyond the *Nefs* are

<p><i>Rofs ;</i> <i>Sutherland ;</i> <i>Caithness ;</i> <i>Strathnaver ;</i></p>	}	<p>And beyond those the Islands of</p>	}	<p><i>Orkney</i> and <i>Shetland.</i></p>
--	---	--	---	---

The Earl of *Sutherland* has a Castle beyond *Inverness*, call'd *Dunrobin*, situate on the Eastern Shore, which his Lordship was sent down by Sea to take an early Possession of in the late Rebellion ; and which, if he had not done, would soon have fallen into the Hands of the late Earl of *Marr's* Party ; but by his coming timely thither it was prevented, and the Country on that Side kept from joining the Troops of the *Pretender*, at least for that Time.

Inverness is a pleasant, clean, and well built Town: There are some Merchants in it, and some good Share of Trade. It consists of two Parishes, and two large, handsome Streets, but no publick Buildings of any Note, except as above, the old Castle and the Bridge.

North of the Mouth of this River is the famous *Cromarty Bay*, or *Cromarty Firth*, noted for being the finest Harbour, with the least Business, of, perhaps, any in *Britain*; 'tis, doubtless, a Harbour or Port, able to receive the Royal Navy of *Great Britain*, and, like *Milford-Haven* in *Wales*, both the going in and out safe and secure: But as there is very little Shipping employ'd in these Parts, and little or no Trade, except for Corn, and in the Season of it some Fishing; so this noble Harbour is left intirely useles in the World.

Our Geographers seem to be almost as much at a loss in the Description of this North Part of *Scotland*, as the *Romans* were to conquer it; and they are oblig'd to fill it up with Hills and Mountains, as they do the inner Parts of *Africa*, with Lyons and Elephants, for want of knowing what else to Place there. Yet this Country is not of such difficult Access, as to be pass'd undescrib'd, as if it were impenetrable; here being on the Coast *Dornoch* a Royal Burgh, situate upon the Sea, opposite to that which they call *Tarbat Bay*, eminent for the prodigious Quantity of Herrings taken, or, which rather might be taken here in their Season. There is a Castle here belonging also to the Earl of *Sutherland*, and it was the Seat of a Bishop; but the Cathedral, which is but mean, is now otherwise employ'd.

All

All the Country beyond this River, and the *Loch* flowing into it, is call'd *Caitbness*, and extends to the Northernmost Land in *Scotland*.

Some People tell us they have both Lead, Copper, and Iron in this Part of *Scotland*; and I am very much inclin'd to believe it: But it seems reserv'd for a future, and more industrious Age to search into; which, if it should happen to appear, especially the Iron, they would no more have Occasion to say, that Nature furnish'd them with so much Timber, and Woods of such vast Extent to no Purpose, seeing it may be all little enough to supply the Forges for working up the Iron Stone, and improving that useful Product: And should a Time come when these hidden Treasures of the Earth should be discover'd and improv'd. This Part of *Scotland* may no longer be call'd Poor, for such a Production would soon change the Face of Things, bring Wealth and People, and Commerce to it; fill their Harbours full of Ships, their Towns full of People; and, by consuming the Provisions, bring the Soil to be cultivated, its Fish cur'd, and its Cattle consum'd at Home, and so a visible Prosperity would shew itself among them.

Nor are the Inhabitants so wild and barbarous as, perhaps they were in those Times, or as our Writers have pretended. We see every Day the Gentlemen born here; such as the *Mackenzies*, *McLeans*, *Donalds*, *Gordons*, *McKays*, and others, who are nam'd among the Clans as if they were *Barbarians*, appear at Court, and in our Camps and Armies, as polite, and as finish'd Gentlemen as any from other Countries, or even among our own; and, if I should say, outdoing our own in many Things, especially in Arms and Gallantry, as well Abroad as at Home. But I am

not

not writing Panegyrics or Satyrs here, my Business is with the Country: There is no Room to doubt, but in this remote Part of the Island the Country is more wild and uncultivated, as it is mountainous, and (in some Parts) thinner of Inhabitants, than in the more Southern Parts of the Island.

Here are few Towns, but the People live dispers'd, the Gentry leading the Commons or Vassals, as they are call'd, to dwell within the respective Bounds of their several Clans, where they are, as we may say, little Monarchs, reigning in their own Dominions; nor do the People know any other Sovereign, at least many of them do not.

This occasions the People to live dispers'd among the Hills without any settled Towns. Their Employment is chiefly Hunting, which is, as we may say, for their Food; though they do also breed large Quantities of black Cattle, with which they pay their Lairds or Leaders the Rent of the Lands: And these are the Cattle which, even from the remotest Parts, as well as from other in the West and South, are driven annually to *England* to be sold, and are brought up even to *London*, especially into the Countries of *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, and *Essex*.

Having thus, as I say, few or no Towns to describe North of *Inverness*, it must suffice, that I thus give a just Description of the Country in general: For Example, It is surrounded with the Sea, and those two great Inlets of Water, mention'd above, call'd the *Nefs* and the *Abre*: So that except a small Part, or Neck of Land, reaching from one to the other, and which is not above six Miles, I mean that Country which Mr. *Cambden* calls the *Garrow*, or *Glengarrowgh*, others *Glen-gary*.

gary; I say, this Neck of Land excepted, the whole Division, as form'd above under the Head of the *North Land*, would be a distinct Island, separated from all the rest of *Great Britain*, as effectually as the *Orkneys* or the Isle of *Skey* is separated from this.

In a Word, the great *Northern Ocean* surrounds this whole Part of *Scotland*; that Part of it to the East, mention'd just now, lyes open to the Sea without any Cover; the West and North Parts are, as it were, surrounded with Out-works as Defences, to break off the raging Ocean from the North; for the Western Islands on one Side, and the *Orkneys* on the other, lye as so many advanced Fortifications or Redoubts, to combat that Enemy at a Distance. I shall view them in their Course.

From *Dunrobin* Castle, which, I mention'd before, you have nothing of Note offers itself, either by Sea or Land; but an extended Shore lying North and South without Towns and without Harbours, and indeed, as there are none of the first, so there are wanting none of the last; for, as I said of *Cromarty* Bay, there is a noble Harbour without Ships or Trade: So here Nature, as if providentially foreseeing there was no Room for Trade, forbore giving herself the Trouble to form Harbours and Creeks where they should be usefess, and without People.

The Land thus extended as above, lyes North and South to *Dungsby-Head*, which is the utmost Extent of the Land on the East Side of *Britain*, North, and is distant from *Cromarty* Eighteen Leagues North. This Point of *Dingsby*, or *Dungsby-Head*, is in the North Part, as I observ'd of *Buchan* and *Winterton* before; 'tis the Place from whence the Sailors take their Distances, and
keep

keep their Accounts in their going farther North ;
As for Example ;

From this Point of *Dingsby-Head* to the *Fair Isle*, which is the first of *Shetland*, or the last of the *Orkneys*, call it which we will, for it lyes between both, is 25 Leagues, 75 Miles.

From the same *Dingsby-Head* to *Sumburgh-Head*, that is to *Shetland*, is 32 Leagues, 96 Miles, and to *Lerwick Fort* in *Shetland* 110 Miles.

Thus from *Buchan-Nefs* to *Sumburgh-Head* in *Shetland*, is 47 Leagues.

And from *Winterton Nefs* near *Tarmouth*, on the Coast of *Norfolk*, to *Buchan Nefs*, on the Coast of *Aberdeen*, is just 100 Leagues. So from *Winterton* to *Shetland* is 147 Leagues, 431 Miles.

But this is the proper Business of the Mariners, I am now to observe that we are here at the extremest End or Point of the Island of *Great Britain* ; and that here the Land bears away West, leaving a large Strait or Sea, which they call *Pentland Firth*, and which divides, between the Island of *Great Britain*, and the Isles of the *Orkneys* ; a Passage broad and fair, for 'tis not less than five Leagues over, and with a great Depth of Water ; so that any Ships, or Fleets of Ships may go thro' it : But the Tides are so fierce, so uncertain, and the Gusts and suddain Squauls of Wind so frequent, that very few Merchants-Ships care to venture thro' it ; and the *Dutch East-India* Ships, which come North about, (as 'tis call'd) in their Return from *India*, keep all farther off, and choose to come by *Fair Isle*, that is to say, in the Passage between the Islands of *Orkney* and *Shetland*. And here the *Dutch* send their Squadron of Men of War generally to meet them, because, as if it were in a narrow Lane, they are sure to meet with them there.

Here

Here the Passage is not only broader ; for it is at least nine Leagues from North *Ranalsba*, the farthest Island of the *Orkneys*, to *Fair Isle*, and five more from *Fair Isle* to *Sbetland* : So that they have a Passage of fourteen Leagues between the *Orkneys* and *Sbetland*, with only a small Island in the Way, which has nothing dangerous about it ; also the mountainous Country being now all out of Reach ; the Sea is open and calm, as in other Places ; nor is there any dangerous Current or Shoals to disturb them.

In the Passage, between the Lands End of *Britain* and the *Orkneys*, is a small Island, which our Mariners call *Stroma*, Mr. *Cambden* and others *Sowna* ; 'tis spoken much of as dangerous for Ships : But I see no Room to record any Thing of that Kind any more than that there are Witches and Spirits haunting it, which draw Ships on Shore to their Misfortunes. Such Things I leave to the People who are of the Opinion the *Devil* has such Retreats for doing Mischief ; for my own Part I believe him employ'd in Business of more Moment.

As *Dingsby-Head* is the most Northerly Land of *Great Britain*, 'tis worth observing to you that here, in the Month of *June*, we had so clear an uninterrupted Day, that, though indeed the Sun does set, that is to say, the *Horizon* covers its whole Body for some Hours, yet you might see to read the smallest Print, and to write distinctly, without the Help of a Candle, or any other Light, and that all Night long.

No wonder the antient Mariners, be they *Phœnician* or *Carthaginian*, or what else you please, who in those Days knew nothing of the Motion of the heavenly Bodies, when they were driven thus far, were surpris'd at finding they had lost the

the steady Rotation of Day and Night, which they thought had spread over the whole Globe.

No wonder they talked much of their *Ultima Thule*, and that the *Elysian Fields* must lye this Way; when they found that they were already come to everlasting Day, they could no longer doubt but Heaven lay that Way, or at least that this was the high Way to it; and accordingly, when they came Home, and were to give an Account of these Things among their Neighbours, they fill'd them with Astonishment; and 'twas wonderful they did not really fit out Ships for the Discovery; for who would ever have gone so near Heaven, and not ventur'd a little farther to see whether they could find it or no?

From hence West we go along the Shore of the Firth or Passage, which they call *Pentland*; and here is the House so famous, call'd *John a Grot's House*, where we set our Horses Feet into the Sea, on the most northerly Land, as the People say, of *Britain*, though, I think, *Dungsby-Head* is as far North. 'Tis certain, however, the Difference is but very small, being either of them in the Latitude of $59\frac{1}{2}$ North, and *Sbetland* reaching above two Degrees farther. The Dominions of *Great Britain* are extended from the *Isle of Wight*, in the Latitude of 50 Degrees, to the Isles of *Unsta* in *Sbetland*, in the Latitude of 61 Degrees, 30 Minutes, being Ten Degrees, or full 600 Miles in Length; which Island of *Unst* or *Unsta* being the most remote of the Isles of *Sbetland* to the North East, lyes 167 Leagues from *Winterton Ness* in *Norfolk*.

Here we found, however, mountainous and wild the Country appear'd, the People were extremely well furnish'd with Provisions; and especially they had four Sorts of Provisions in great
Plenty;

Plenty ; and with a Supply of which 'tis reasonable to say they could suffer no dangerous Want.

1. Very good Bread, as well Oat Bread as Wheat, though the last not so cheap as the first.
2. Venison exceeding plentiful, and at all Seasons, young or old, which they kill with their Guns wherever they find it ; for there is no Restraint, but 'tis every Man's own that can kill it. By which Means the Highlanders not only have all of them Fire-Arms, but they are all excellent Marksmen.
3. Salmon in such Plenty as is scarce credible, and so cheap, that to those who have any Substance to buy with, it is not worth their while to catch it themselves. This they eat fresh in the Season, and for other Times they cure it by drying it in the Sun, by which they preserve it all the Year.

They have no want of Cows and Sheep, but the latter are so wild, that sometimes were they not, by their own Disposition, used to flock together, they would be much harder to kill than the Deer.

From hence to the West Point of the Passage to *Orkney* is near Twenty Miles, being what may be call'd the End of the Island of *Britain* ; and this Part faces directly to the North Pole ; the Land, as it were, looking forward just against the *Pole Star*, and the Pole so elevated, that the Tail of the *Urfa Major*, or the *Great Bear*, is seen just in the *Zenith*, or over your Head ; and the Day is said to be Eighteen Hours long, that is to say, the Sun is so long above the Horizon : But the rest of the Light is so far beyond a Twilight, by
 I reason

reason of the Smalness of the Arch of that Circle, which the Sun makes beneath the Horizon, that it is clear and perfect Day almost all the Time; not forgetting withal, that the dark Nights take their turn with them in their Season, and it is just as long Night in the Winter.

Yet it is observable here, that they have more temperate Winters here generally speaking, than we have to the most southerly Part of the Island, and particularly the Water in some of the Rivers as in the *Nefs*, for Example, never Freezes, nor are their Frosts ordinarily so lasting as they are in the most southerly Climates, which is accounted for from the nearness of the Sea, which filling the Air with moist Vapours, thickens the Fluids and Causes, that they are not so easily penetrated by the severity of the Cold.

On this account the Snow's also are not so deep, neither do they lie so long upon the Ground, as in other Places, except it be on some of the high Hills, in the upper and innermost Part of the Country; where the Tops, or Summits of the Hills are continually cover'd with Snow, and perhaps have been so for many Ages, so that here if in any Place of the World they may justly add to the Description of their Country,

— *Vast wat'ry Lakes, which spread below,
And Mountains cover'd with eternal Snow.*

On the most inland Parts of this Country, especially in the Shire of *Ross*, they have vast Woods of Firr Trees, not planted and set by Mens hands, as I have described in the southern Part of *Scotland*; but growing wild and undirected, otherwise than as nature planted and nourished them up, by the additional help of Time,
any

may of Ages. Here are Woods reaching from ten, to fifteen, and twenty Miles in length, and proportioned in breadth, in which there are Firrs, if we may believe the Inhabitants, large enough to make Masts for the biggest Ships in the Navy Royal, and which are rendered of no use, meerly for want of Convenience of water Carriage to bring them away; also they assure us there are a sufficient Quantity of other Timber for a Supply to all *Britain*.

How far this may be true, that is to say, as to the Quantity, that I do not undertake to determine: But I must add a needful Memorandum to the *Scots* Noblemen, &c. in whose Estates these Woods grow, that if they can not be made useful one way, they may be made so another, and if they cannot fell the Timber, and cut it into Masts and Deals, and other useful Things for bringing away, having no Navigation; they may yet burn it, and draw from it vast quantities of Pitch, Tar, Rosin, Turpentine, &c. which is of easier Carriage, and may be carried on Horses to the Water's edge, and then ship'd for the use of the Merchant, and this way their Woods may be made profitable, whatever they might be before.

We find no Manufactures among the People here, except it be what the Women call their *Thrift*, namely, Spinning of Woollen, or Linnen for their own Uses, and indeed not much of that; perhaps, the time may come, when they may be better and more profitably Employ'd that way; for if as I have observ'd, they should once come to Work the Mines, which there is reason to believe are to be found there, and to search the Bowels of the Earth, for Iron and Copper, the People would soon learn to stay at Home, and

Q

the

the Women would find Work as well as the Men; but this must be left to Time and Posterity.

We were now in the particular County called *Strathnaver*, or the Vale on the *Naver*, the remotest Part of all the Island, though not the most barren or unfruitful; for here as well as on the Eastern Shore is good Corn produced, and sufficient of it at least for the Inhabitants; perhaps they do not send much abroad, though sometimes also they send it over to the *Orkneys*, and also to *Shetland*. This County belongs to the Earl of *Sutherland* whose eldest Son bears the Title of Lord *Strathnaver*.

And now leaving the Northern Prospect we Pass the opposite Point West from *Dingsby-head*, and which the People call *Farro-head*, tho' Mr. *Camden*) by what Authority, or from what Originals I know not) gives of a long Account of, and calls these two Points by two opposite Names: ---

The East Point, or *Dungsby-head*, he calls VIRVEDRUM PROMONTORIUM.

The West Point or *Farro-head*, he calls SARVEDRUM PROMONTORIUM.

From hence the vast Western Ocean appears, what Name to give it the Geographers themselves do not seem to agree, but it certainly makes a Part of the great *Atlantick Sea*, and is to be called by no other Name, for it has no Land or Country to derive from.

And now we were to turn our Faces S. for the Islands of this Sea, which make the fourth Division of *Scotland* as mentioned before, I may if I have room give as just a Description of them as I can from authentick Relations; for being on Horse-back and no Conveniences of Shipping presenting it self here, I am to own that

that we did not go over to those Islands personally, neither was it likely any Person whose business was meer Curiosity and Diversion, should either be at the Expence, or run the Risque of such a hazardous Passage where there was so little worth Observation to be found.

We therefore turned our Faces to the South, and with great Satisfaction after so long and fatiguing a Journey; and unless we had been assisted by the Gentlemen of the Country, and with very good Guides, it had been next to an Impossibility to have pass'd over this Part of the Country. I do confess if I was to recommend to any Men whose Curiosity tempted them to travel over this Country, the best Method for their Journeying, it should be neither to seek Towns, for it would be impossible to find such in proper Stages for their Journey; nor to make themselves always burthensome to the High-land Chiefs, tho' there I can assure them they would always meet with good Treatment, and great Hospitality.

But I would propose Travelling with some Company, and carrying Tents with them, and so encamping every Night as if they were an Army.

It is true they would do well to have the Countenance of the Gentlemen, and Chiefs as above, and to be recommended to them from their Friends from one to another, as well for Guides as for Safety, otherwise I would not answer for what might happen: But if they are first well recommended as Strangers, and have Letters from one Gentleman to another, they would want neither Guides nor Guards, nor indeed would any Man touch them; but rather protect them if there was occasion in all Places; and by this Method they might in the Summer time Lodge, when, and where-

ever they pleased, with Safety and Pleasure; travelling no farther at a Time, than they thought fit; and as for their Provisions, they might supply themselves by their Guns, with very great plenty of Wild Fowl, and their Attendants and Guides would find convenient Places to furnish other Things sufficient to carry with them.

It would be no unpleasant account to relate a Journey which five, two *Scots*, and three *English* Gentlemen took in this manner for their Diversion, in order to visit the late Duke of *Gordon*, but it would be too long for this Place: It would be very diverting to shew how they lodg'd every Night. How two *Highlanders* who attended them, and who had been in the Army, went before every Evening and pitch'd their little Camp. How they furnish'd themselves with Provisions, carry'd some with them, and dress'd and prepared what they kill'd with their Guns; and how very easily they travelled over all the Mountains and wafts, without troubling themselves with Houses or Lodgings; but as I say the Particulars are too long for this Place.

Indeed in our Attempt to come down to the Southward by the Coast of *Tain*, and the Shire of *Ross*, we should have been extreamly Disappointed, and perhaps have been obliged to get a Ship or Bark, to have carry'd us round the Isle of *Skye* into *Loquhaber*, had it not been for the extraordinary Courtesie of some of the Gentlemen of the Country.

On the other hand we unexpectedly met here some *English* Men, who were employ'd by Merchants in the S. (whether at *London* or *Edinburgh* I do not now remember) to take and cure a large Quantity of *White Fish*, and afterwards of *Herrings*, on account of Trade. Here we had not only
the

the Civility of their Assistance and Accommodation in our Journey, but we had the Pleasure of seeing what Progress they made in their Undertaking.

As for *Herrings* indeed the Quantity was prodigious, and we had the Pleasure of seeing something of the Prodigy, for I can call it no other; the Shoal was as I might say beginning to come, or had sent their Vant-Couriers before them, when we first came to the Head of *Pentland Firth*, and in a Fortnight's Time more, the Body of their numberless Armies began to appear; but before we left the Coast you would have ventur'd to say of the Sea, as they do of the River *Tibiscus*, or *Tbeisse* in *Hungary*, that it was one third Water, and two thirds Fish; the Operation of taking them, could hardly be call'd Fishing, for they did little more than dip for them into the Water and take them up.

As to the Quantity, I make no scruple to say, that if there had been ten thousand Ships there to have loaded with them, they might all have been filled and none of them mist; nor did the Fish seem to stay, but pass'd on to the South, that they might supply other Parts, and make way also for those innumerable Shoals which were to come after.

Had the Quantity of white Fish been any way proportion'd to the Undertaking as the *Herring* was, there would no doubt have been such Encouragement to the Merchant, that they would never have given it over, but they found it would not fully answer: Not but there were great Quantities of *Cod*, and the Fish very sizeable and good, but not so great a Quantity as to make that dispatch in taking them (as they are taken with Hook and Line) sufficient for Loading of Ships,

or laying up a large Quantity in the Season; and this I doubt discouraged the Undertaking, the Merchants finding the Expence to exceed the Return.

Here we found the Town of *Tain*, and some other Villages tollerably well inhabited, and some Trade also, occasioned principally by the Communication with the Western Islands, and also by the Herring Fishing, the Fishing Boats from other Parts often putting into these Ports; for all their Coast is full of Loughs and Rivers, and other Openings which make very good Harbours for Shipping; and that which is remarkable, some of those Loughs, are infinitely full of *Herrings*, even where, as they tell us, they have no Communication with the Sea; so that they must have in all probability been put into them alive by some particular Hands, and have multiplied there as we find at this time.

We could understand nothing on this Side of what the People said, any more than if we had been in *Morocco*; and all the Remedy we had was, that we found most of the Gentlemen spoke *French*, and some few spoke broad *Scots*; we found it also much for our convenience to make the common People believe we were *French*.

Should we go about here to give you an Account of the Religion of the People in this Country, it would be an unpleasant Work, and perhaps scarce seem to deserve credit; you would hardly believe that in a Christian Island, as this is said to be, there should be People found who know so little of Religion, or of the Custom of Christians, as not to know a Sunday, or Sabbath, from a working Day, or the Worship of God from an ordinary Meeting, for Conversation: I do not affirm that it is so, and I shall say no more of it here,

here, because I would not publish what it is to be hoped may in time find Redress; but I cannot but say that his Majesty's Gift of 1000*l.* annually to the Assembly of *Scotland*, for sending Ministers or Missionaries for the propagating Christian knowledge in the *Highlands*, is certainly one of the most needful Charities that could have been thought of, worthy of a King, and well suited to that Occasion; and if prudently apply'd, as there is Reason to believe it will be, may in time break in upon this horrible Ignorance, that has so far spread over this unhappy Part of the Country.

On the other hand, What shall we say to the Neglect, which for so many Years past has been the Occasion of this surprizing Darknes among the People, when the poor abandon'd Creatures have not so much as had the common Instruction of Christianity, so much as to know whether there was any such thing as a God or no, much less how to worship him; and if at any time any Glympse of light had been infus'd into them, and they had been taught any Knowledge of superior Things; it has been by the Diligence of the Popish Clergy, who to do them justice, have shewn more Charity, and taken more Pains that way, than some whose work it had been, and who it might much more have been expected from?

But the State of Religion is not my present Subject; 'tis certain the People have the Bible in their own Language, the *IRS*, and the Missionaries now are oblig'd to preach to them, and examine or catechise their Children in the *Irs* Language, so that we are not to despair of having this Country as well instructed in time, as other Parts of Britain; the rest must be left to his Hand, that

over rules the Minds of Men, and causes them to know, even in Spite of the Defects, of common Teaching.

On this Coast is the Isle of *Skye*, lying from the West North West, to the East South East, and bearing upon the Main Island, only separated by a narrow Strait of Water; something like as the Isle of *Wight* is separated from the County of *Southampton*. We left this on our Right, and crossing the Mountains, came with as little Stay as we could to the Lough of *Abre*, that is, the Water which as I said above, assists with *Lough Ness*, or *Loch Ness*, to separate the North Land of *Scotland*, from the middle Part.

This is a long and narrow Inlet of the Sea, which opening from the *Irish Sea* S. West, meets the River *Abre*, or as the *Scots* much more properly express it, the Water of *Abre*, for it is rather a large Lake or *Loch*, than a River, and receives innumerable small Rivers into it; it begins or rises in the Mountains of *Ross*, or of *Glengarry*, within five or six Miles from the Shore of the *Loch Ness*, or the Water of *Ness*, which is a long and narrow Lake like it self, and as the *Ness* runs away East to *Inverness*, and so into the great Gulph called *Murray Firth*; so the *Abre* becoming presently a Loch or Lake, also goes away more to the Southward, and sloping South West, runs into the *Irish Sea* as above.

From this River or Water of *Abre*, all that mountainous barren and frightful Country, which lies South of the Water of *Abre* is call'd *Loquabre*, or the Country bordering on *Loch Abre*. It is indeed a frightful Country full of hidious desert Mountains and unpassable, except to the *Highlanders* who possess the Precipices. Here in sight of the most vigorous Pursuit, the *Highland Robbers*,

bers, such as the famous *Rob Roy* in the late Disturbances, find such Retreats as none can pretend to follow them into, nor could he be ever taken.

On this Water of *Abre*, just at the Entrance of the *Loch*, was anciently a Fort built, to curb the *Highlanders*, on either Side; it was so situated, that tho' it might indeed be block'd up by Land and be distress'd by a Siege, the Troops besieging being Masters of the Field; yet as it was open to the Sea, it might always receive Supplies by Shipping, the Government being supposed to be always Master of the Sea, or at least 'tis very probable they will be so.

This Fort the late King *William* caused to be rebuilt, or rather a new Fort to be erected; where there was always a good Garrison kept for curbing the *Highlanders*, which Fort was for several Years commanded by Lieutenant General *Maitland*, an old experienc'd General, who had signalized himself upon many Occasions abroad, particularly at the great Battle of *Treves*, where he serv'd under the *French*, and where he lost one of his Hands.

I Name this Gentleman, not to pay any Complement to him, for he is long ago in his Grave, but to intimate that this wise Commander did more to gain the *Highlanders* and keep them in Peace, and in a due Subjection to the British Government, by his winning and obliging Behaviour, and yet by strict observance of his Orders, and the Duty of a Governour, than any other before him had been able to do by Force, and the Sword; and this particularly appear'd in the Time of the Union, when Endeavours were every where made use of, to bring those hot People to break out into Rebellion, if possible to prevent the carrying on the Treaty. At

At this Place we take our leave of the Third Division, which I call the North Land of *Scotland*, for this Fort being on the South Side of the *Loch Abre* is therefore called inner *Lochy*, as the other for the like Reason was called inner *Nefs*.

We have nothing now remaining for a full Survey of *Scotland*, but the Western Part, of the Middle Part, or Division of *Scotland*, and this though a large Country, yet affords not an equal Variety with the Eastern Part of the same Division.

To traverse the remaining Part of this Country, I must begin upon the upper *Tay*, as we may justly call it, where I left off when I turn'd away East; and here we have in especial manner the Country of *Brechin*, the *Blair* as 'tis called of *Athol*, and the Country of *Bradalbin*: This is a Hilly Country indeed, but as it is water'd by the *Tay*, and many other pleasant Rivers which fall into it, there are also several fruitful Valleys, intersperst among the Hills; nor are even the *Highlands* themselves, or the *Highlanders* the Inhabitants any thing so wild, untaught, or untractable, as those whom I have been a describing in the North-Land Division, that is to say, in *Strath-Naver*, *Rofs*, *Tain*, &c.

The Duke of *Athol* is Lord, I was almost going to say King of this Country, and has the greatest Interest, or if you please, the greatest share of Vassalage of any Nobleman in this Part of *Scotland*; if I had said in all *Scotland*, I believe I should have been supported by others that know both his Person and his Interest as well as most People do.

His Grace was always an Opposer of the Union in the Parliament holden at *Edinburgh*, for passing

passing it into an Act; but he did not carry his Opposition to the Height of Tumult and Rebellion; if he had, as some were forward to have had done, he would have possibly bid fair, to have prevented the Conclusion of it, at least at that time: But the Hour was come, when the Calamities of War, which had for so many hundred Years vext the two Nations, were to have an End; and tho' the Government was never weaker in Power than at that Time, I mean in *Scotland*, yet the Affair was carry'd thro' with a high Hand, all the little Tumults and Disorders of the Rabble as well at *Edinburgh* as at *Glasgow*, and other Places, being timely suppress'd, and others by prudent management prevented.

The Duke has several fine Seats in this Country; as first at *Dunkeld*, upon the *Tay* which I mentioned before, and where there was a Fight, between the regular Troops and the *Highlanders*, in the Reign of King *William*; another at *Huntingtower*, in the *Strathearn*, or Valley of *Earn*, where the Duke has a fine Park, and great Store of *Deer*; and it may indeed be called his Hunting Seat, whether he sometimes retires meerly for Sport.

But his ordinary Residence, and where I say he keeps his Court like a Prince, is at the Castle of *Blair*, farther N. and beyond the *Tay*, on the Edge of *Bradalbin* upon the Banks of a clear and fine River which falls into the *Tay*, a few Miles lower.

As I have said something of this Country of *Bradalbin*, it will be needfull to say something more, seeing some other Authors have said so much: It is seated as near the Center of *Scotland*, as any Part of it can be well fixt, and that which is Particular, is, that it is alledg'd, it is the highest Ground of all *Scotland*, for that the Rivers

vers which rise here, are said to run every way from this Part, some into the *Eastern*, and some into the *Western Seas*.

The *Grampian Mountains*, which are here said to cut through *Scotland*; as the *Muscovites* say of their *Riphaean Hills*, that they are the Girdle of the World. As is the Country, so are the Inhabitants, a fierce fighting and furious Kind of Men; but I must add that they are much chang'd, and civiliz'd from what they were formerly, if Mr. *Camden's* Account of them is just. I mean of the Highlanders of *Bradalbin* only; tho' I include the Country of *Loquabre*, and *Athol*, as adjoining to it.

It is indeed a very bitter Character, and possibly they might deserve it in those days; but I must insist that they are quite another People now: And tho' the Country is the same, and the Mountains as wild and desolate as ever; yet the People, by the good Conduct of their Chiefs and Heads of Clans, are much more civilized than they were in former times.

As the Men have the same Vigour and Spirit; but are under a better Regulation of their Manners, and more under Government; so they make excellent Soldiers, when they come abroad, or are list'd in regular and disciplin'd Troops.

The Duke of *Athol*, though he has not an Estate equal to some of the Nobility; yet he is Master of more of these Superiorities, as they are called there, than many of those who have twice his Estate; and I have been told, that he can bring a Body of above 6000 Men together in Arms at very little Warning.

The Pomp and State in which this Noble Person Lives, is not to be imitated in *Great Britain*; for he is served like a Prince, and maintains a
greater

greater Equipage and Retinue than five Times his Estate would support in another Country.

The Duke has also another Seat in *Stratbearn*, which is called *Tullibardin*, and which gives Title at this time to the eldest Son of the House of *Atbol*, for the Time being. At the lower Part of this Country, the River *Earn* falls into *Tay*, and greatly increases its Waters. This River rises far West, on the Frontiers of the Western Highlands near *Glengyl*, and running through that pleasant Country called *Stratbearn*, falls into *Tay*, below *St. Johnstons*.

Soon after its first Coming out from the Mountains, the *Earn* spreads it selfe into a *Loch*, as most of those Rivers do, this is called *Loch Earn*, soon after which it runs by *Duplin* Castle, the Seat of the Earl of *Kinnowl*, whose Eldest Son is known in *England*, by the Title of Lord *Duplin*, taking it from the Name of this Castle. The late Earl of *Kinnowl*'s Son, the Lord *Duplin*, was marry'd to the Daughter of the late Earl of *Oxford*, then Lord High Treasurer of *England*, and who was on that Occasion made a Peer of *Great Britain*.

This Castle of *Duplin*, is a very beautiful Seat, and the Heads of the Families having been pretty much used to live at home, the House has been adorned at several times, according to the Genius, and particular Inclination of the Persons, who then lived there; the present Earl is not much in *Scotland*; being created a Peer of *Great Britain*, in the Reign of the late Queen *Anne*, and marry'd, as above, into the Family of *Oxford*.

This ancient Seat is situated in a good Soil, and a pleasant Country, near the Banks of the River *Earn*, and the Earl has a very good Estate; but not loaded with Vassals, and Highland
Supe-

Superiorities, as the Duke of *Atbol* is said to be.

The House is now under a new Decoration, two new Wings being lately added for Offices as well as Ornament.

The old Building is Spacious, the Rooms are large, and the Cielings lofty, and which is more than all the Appearance of the Buildings, 'tis all magnificently finished, and furnished within; there are also Abundance of very fine Paintings, and some of great Value, especially Court Pieces, and Family Pieces, of which it would take up a Book to write the Particulars; but I must not omit the fine Picture of King *Charles* the First, with a Letter in his hand, which he holds out to his Son the Duke of *Tork*, afterwards King *James* the Second, which they say he was to carry to *France*; also a Statue in Brass of the same King *Charles* the First on Horseback; there are also two Pictures of a contrary sort, Namely, one of *Oliver Cromwell*, and one of the then General *Monk*, both from the life.

Also there is a whole Length of that Earl of *Kinnoul*, who was Lord Chancellor of *Scotland*, in the Reign of King *James* the Sixth, with several other peices of *Italian* Masters of great Value.

From this place we went to *Breckin*, an ancient Town with a Castle finely situate; but the ancient Grandour of it not supported; the Family of *Penmure*, to whom it belong'd, having been in no extraordinary Circumstances for some time past, and now their Misfortunes being finished, it is under Forfeiture, and sold among the Spoils of of the late Rebellion.

We were now as it were landed again, being after a long Mountain-Ramble, come down to the

the Low Lands, and into a Pleasant and Agreeable Country; but as we had yet another journey to take West, we had a like prospect of a rude and wild Part of *Scotland* to go through.

The *Highlands* of *Scotland* are divided into two Parts, and known so as two separate Countries, (*viz.*) the West *Highlands*, and the North *Highlands*; the last, of which I have spoken at large, contain the Countries or Provinces of

<i>Bradalbin,</i>	<i>Sutherland,</i>	} together with the Isle of <i>Skye</i> .
<i>Athol,</i>	<i>Ross,</i>	
<i>Lochaber,</i>	<i>Strathnaver,</i>	
<i>Buchan,</i>	<i>Caithness,</i>	
<i>Mar,</i>		

The West *Highlands*, contain the Shires or Counties of

Dunbritton or *Dunbarton,*
Lenox, *Argyle,*
Bute, *Lorn* and *Cantyre.*

On the Bank of this River *Earn* lies a very pleasant Vale, which continues from the *Tay*, where it receives the River quite up to the Highlands; this is called according to the Usage of *Scotland* *Strath Earn*, or the *Strath* or Vale of *Earn*, 'tis an agreeable Country, and has many Gentlemens Seats on both Sides the River; but it is near the Highlands, and has often suffered by the Depredations of those wild Folk in former times.

The Family of *Montrose*, whose Chief was sacrificed for the Interest of King *Charles* the First, had a strong Castle here called *Kincairdin*; but it was ruin'd and demolished in those Wars, and

is not rebuilt. The Castle of *Drummond* is almost in the same Condition, or at least is like soon to be so, the Earl of *Pertb*, to whom it belongs, being in Exile, as his Father was before him, by their Adhering to the late King *James* the Seventh, and to the present *Pretender*. King *James* the Seventh, made the Father a Duke, and Knight of the Garter, and Governor to his Son the *Pretender*. His Eldest Son who should have succeeded to the Honours and Titles dy'd in *France*, and three other Sons still remaining are all abroad, either following the ruin'd Fortunes of the *Pretender*, or in other Service in Foreign Courts; where, we know not, nor is it material to our present Purpose.

The Western *Highlands* are the only remaining Part of *Scotland*, which as yet I have not toucht upon. This is that Particular Country, which a late great Man in King *James* the Second's Time, called the Kingdom of *Argyle*; and upon which Occasion it was a Compliment upon King *James*, that he had conquer'd two Kings, when he suppress'd the Rebellion of the Whigs; namely, the Duke of *Mormouth*, whom in Derision they called the little King of *Lime*, and the Earl of *Argyle* whom they called with much more Propriety, the great King of the *Highlands*.

It is true that the greatest Part of these Western *Highlands*, may be said to be subject, or in some Respect to belong to the House of *Argyle*, or to speak more properly, to the Family or Clan of the *Campbells*, of whom the Duke of *Argyle* is the Chief; but then it should be noted too, that those Western Gentlemen are not so blindly to be led, or guided by their Chiefs as those in the North; nor when led on, are they so apt for Mischief and Violence. But as many of
them

them are toucht with the Cameronian Whig, or at least the *English* Whig Principles, they would venture to enquire what they were to do, and whom to fight against, at least before they dip't far in any hazardous Undertaking.

Though the People of these Countries are something more civiliz'd than those of their Bretheren Mountaineers in the North; yet the Countries seem to be so near a kin that no Strangers could know them afunder, nor is there any Breach in the Similitude that I could observe, except it be that in the North *Highlands*, there are such great Woods of Fir-Trees, which I have taken Notice of there, and which we do not see the like of here: Nor did we see so many or so large Eagles in these Western Mountains as in the North, tho' the People assure us there are such too.

The Quantity of Deer are much the same, and the Kinds too, and the black Cattle are of the same kind, and rather more numerous; the People also dress after the same manner, in the *Plaid* and the *Trouse*, go naked from below the Knee to the mid Thighs, wear the Durk and the Pistol at their Girdle, and the Targ or Target at their Shoulder.

Some reckon the Shire of *Braidalbin* to belong to these Western *Highlands*, not that it is West in its Situation, for it is rather North, and as I have mention'd, is said to be the Center of *Scotland*; and the highest Land, being in the very Body of those they call the *Grampian* Mountains; all the Reason that I could find they give for reckoning this Country among the Western *Highlands*, is because they say one Part of it is inhabited by the *Campbels*, whose Clan, as I have observed, generally possesses all the West *High-lands*.

But if they will claim the Country, they must claim the People too, who are, if I may give my

Opinion, some of the Worst, most Barbarous, and ill governed of all the Highlands of *Scotland*, they are desperate in Fight, cruel in Victory, fierce even in Conversation, apt to Quarrel, mischievous, and even Murderers in their Passion.

At the Fight which happen'd at *Gillekranky*, in this Part of *Scotland*, they tell us a Story of a Combate between an *English* Soldier press'd hard by a Highlander, the Regiment being in disorder, for the *English* had the worst of it; the *English* Soldier was singl'd out in the Pursuit by one Particular Highlander, and found himself in great Danger, he defended himself with the Club of his Musquet as long as he was able, his Shot being spent before, after which they came to their Swords, the *English* Man understood the Backsword very well, but the *Scots* Man receiv'd all the Blows upon his Targe; so that the *English* Man could not come in with him, and at the same time he lay'd hard at the *English* Man with his Broadsword, and had Cut him in two or three Places, at which the *English* Man enrag'd, rather than discourag'd, cry'd out to him, *you Dog says he, come out from behind the Door and fight like a Man*, meaning from behind his great Target; but the *Scots* Man tho' as brave as the other, knew better things than that, and laying hard at him had cut him down, and was just going to kill him, when some of the Regiment that saw him distress'd, came up to him and rescu'd him, and took the Highlander Prisoner.

It is hard to distinguish too among those Highland men, who are the best Soldiers, Foreigners give it to the Northern Men as the more hardy and the larger Bodies; but I will not undertake to decide this Controversie, either of them make very good Soldiers, and all the world are fond of them; nor are they equall'd in any part of the World that
I have

I have met with, if they are regimented by themselves, unmixt with other Nations.

And here I must take an Opportunity to rectify a Mistake which has grown up to a vulgar Error, and is an Injury to the *Scots*, in some respect, at least it is Robbing them of Part of that Honour, which is their due, the Case is this ;

We have frequent Occasions to hear of the Fame of the *Irish* Batallions Abroad, how well they behave, and what good Troops they are, how they acted in such a Battle, and such ; how in particular they beat the *Germans* out of *Cremona*, after they had got possession of the Town, and had taken the *French* General, the Mareshall *Villeroy* Prisoner : How the *Irish* Batallions in the *Scots* service behav'd in *Sicily*, and so on many extraordinary Occasions. Now though it is true that these are called *Irish*, because they were originally such ; yet tis as true the Men are all or most of them *Scots* Highlanders, who upon all Occasions getting over into *France*, always List in the *Irish* Troops ; Nay in the late Wars it was frequent to raise whole Regiments of Highlanders for the Service, but when they came over, they would take the first occasion to desert, and go over to the *French*, so to list in the *Irish* Batallions, for they all speak *Irish*, and some have affirm'd, that they have first listed with that Resolution ; being generally adicted to the Interest of King *James* the Seventh ; but be that so or not, this I am well assur'd of (*viz.*) that most of those they call *Irish* in the Armies of *France* and *Spain* and to whom so many glorious Actions have been justly ascrib'd, are to this Day *Scots* Highlanders, or at least most of them are so, but this by the way,

I am now to return to our Progress. Leaving the Country of *Brechin*, and the low Lands of

Stratkearn, we went away west ; but were presently interrupted by a vast inland Sea, rather than a Lake called *Loch Lomond*. It is indeed a Sea, and look'd like it from the Hills from whence we first descry'd it ; and its being a tempestuous Day, I assure you it appear'd all in a Breach, rough and raging, like the Sea in a Storm. There are several Islands in it, which from the Hills we could plainly perceive were Islands, but that they are a-drift, and float about the Lake that I take, as I find it, for a Story, namely, a Story call'd a F - - - as I do also that of the Water of this Loch, turning Wood into Stone.

This Lake or Loch is, without Comparifon, the greatest in *Scotland*, no other can be call'd half fo big ; for it is more than twenty Miles long, and generally eight Miles in Breadth, though at the North End of it, 'tis not fo broad by far. It receives many Rivers into it, but empties itself into the Firth of *Clyde*, at one Mouth ; near the Entrance of it into *Clyde*, ftands the famous *Dunbarton* Castle, the moft antient, as well as the moft important Castle in *Scotland* ; and the Gate, as 'tis call'd, of the *Highlands*. It is now not much regarded, the whole Country being, as it were, buried in Peace, yet there is a Garrison maintain'd in it ; and the Pafs would be ftill of great Import, were there any occafion of Arms in Time to come ; 'tis exceeding ftiong by Situation, being secur'd by the River on one Side, the Firth, of *Clyde* on the other by an unpaflable Morafs, on the third Side, and the fourth is a Precipice.

Pafling from *Dunbarton* Castle, we enter the Territory of *Argyle*. As to the County of *Lenox*, the paternal Eftate and Property of the *Stuarts*, it lyes extended from both Sides the *Levin*, that is, the River, which (as I faid before) empties the *Loch-Lomon* into the *Clyde*. On this Side, or
Eastward,

Eastward, *Lenox* joins to *Monteith*, and runs up for some Length on the East Side of the *Loch*, and on the West Side it extends to the Edge of the *Loch-Loing*, and a great Way North, almost to the Mountains of *Loquhabre*.

All our Writers of the Description of *Lenox* enlarge upon the Family of *Stuarts*, who proceeded, as by the Mother, from the Royal Line of *Scotland*: So by the Father, from *Henry Lord Darnley*, marry'd to *Mary Queen of Scots*, and afterwards basely murther'd by her, or by her Order and Direction.

By this Lord *Darnley*, who was Son and Heir apparent to *Matthew Earl of Lenox*, this whole Estate, with the Title, devolv'd at last upon King *Charles II.* who gave the Title to one of his Natural Sons, with the Addition of Duke.

Beyond this *Loch-Loing* begins the large extended Country of *Argyle*, or the Western *Highlands*, whose Extent takes in the Shire or County of *Lorn* to the North, and *Cantyre* to the South, all possess'd by the *Campbell's*, and vulgarly understood by the Country of *Argyle*; for as for *Cantyre*, which is a *Chersonese*, or *Peninsula*, it belongs mostly, if not wholly to the *Campbell's*; and as to *Lorn*, 'tis the Title of the eldest Son of the House of *Argyle* to this Day.

The West Side of this Country lyes extended along the Irish Sea for a very great Length, at least Eighty Miles (*viz.*) from the *Mull of Cantyre* to *Dunstaffnage*, and the Isle of *Stackar* and *Listnoc*, in the Water of *Loquhaber*. On all this Shore there is no Town eminent for Trade, no Port or Harbour, at least none made use of for Shipping, nor are there any Ships to require them, except Fishing-Barks and Boats, which are in the Season employ'd for catching Herrings, of which the Shoals that are found upon this Coast in the

Season are incredible, especially in the *Clyde*, i *Loch-Finn*, and about the Isle of *Arran*, which lyes in the Mouth of *Clyde*.

From the *Mull of Cantyre* they see *Ireland* very plain, it being not above fifteen or sixteen Miles from the Point of Land, which they call the *Mull* to the Fair *Foreland*, on the Coast of *Colrain*, on the North of *Ireland*. In the Mouth of this Sea of *Clyde* lyes a Rock, somewhat like the *Bass* in the *Firth* of *Forth*, or of *Edinburgh*, not for Shape, but for this Particular, that here, as at the *Bass*, the *Soland* Geese are pleas'd to come in the Season of the Fishery, and to breed and inhabit as they do at the *Bass*, and to go away and come again just at the same Seasons, as at the *Bass*: This Island is call'd the *Ailze*. Here are also the Islands of *Arran* and of *Bute*; the first giving Title of Earl to the Family of *Hamilton*, and the other the Title of Duke of *Rothsay* to the eldest Son of the Crown of *Scotland*, who is call'd Duke of *Rothsay*, from the Castle of *Rothsay* in this Island; nor is there any thing else considerable to be said of either of the Islands; for as for their present Condition, which is what is my particular Business in this Book, they have nothing considerable in or about them, except it be a tumultuous and dangerous Sea for Sailors, especially when a South-West Wind blows hard, which brings the Sea rowling in upon them in a frightful Manner. However, there is one good Harbour on the North Side of the Island, call'd *Lamlach*, which is their Safety in such Cases.

Off of the Western Shore of *Argyle* and *Lorn* there are Abundance of Islands, which all belong to the Family of *Argyle*, or at least to its Jurisdiction; as *Isla*, *Jura*, *Tyrry*, *Mull*, *Lysmore*, *Coll*, and several others of less Note.



A N
I N D E X

O F T H E

Principal MATTERS in the First
Part of the Third VOLUME, re-
lating to *ENGLAND* only.

A		Pag.
A Llhallows Church at Darby		39
Ashborn, a Town in the Peak		41
Ale Yorkshire, in its Perfection in the West Riding		88
Air, a large River, rises in Penigent Mountain		ib.
Account of passing the Mountains of Blackston-Edge		92
Aberforth, a Pin-making Town, on the great Roman Causway		124
Athelstan King, his Grant to John of Beverly		173
Alnwick, with its Castle		196
Appleby, the Castle there in Cumberland		224
Antiquities, very curious in Cumberland		226
Antient Families, call'd after the Towns there		227
B		
B Ridge over Trent at Nottingham, 19 Arches		18
Burying-place of the Family of Cavendish, Dukes of Devonshire at Derby		39
Barmoot Court for Controversies among the Miners of Derbyshire		42
Brassington-Moor in Derbyshire		44
Buxton Bath		54
— The Waters describ'd		55
P 4		Bath-

I N D E X.

	Pag.
Bath-Gate, <i>a Roman Causeway</i>	74
Bakewell, <i>a Market-Town in Derbyshire.</i>	75
Bautry, <i>the first Town in Yorkshire</i>	78
Black-Barnsley, <i>a Hard Ware Town in Yorkshire</i>	85
<i>Battle of Wakefield</i>	86
Blackstone-Edge, <i>parts Yorkshire and Lancashire</i>	87
<i>Benefit wonderful to Inland Trade by the Cross-Posts</i>	90
Bury, <i>a clothing Town in Lancashire</i>	91
Burthall, <i>a clothing Town near Leeds</i>	114
Briggshot <i>at Leeds describ'd</i>	115
<i>Buyers of the Yorkshire Manufacture describ'd fully</i>	120
Brotherton, <i>a Village where Queen Margaret Lay inn of Thomas of Brotherton, Earl-Marshal of Eng- land</i>	123
Bramham-Moor, <i>the Fight there</i>	124
Benson, <i>Lord Bingley's fine Seat</i>	ib.
Burrough-Bridge <i>on the Eure, a famous Pass</i>	139
Barnard's-Castle, <i>on the Bank of the Tees</i>	163
Burlington-House <i>in the East-Riding</i>	164
Bridlington, <i>or Burlington-Bay</i>	184
Berwick upon Tweed	196
<i>Bridge there of Sixteen Arches, built by Queen Eliza- beth</i>	197
Borders, <i>or Berwickshire</i>	ib.
Bolton, <i>a large Town in Lancashire</i>	217
<i>Black-Lead Mines, only in Cumberland</i>	231

C

C aves and Cellars <i>three Story deep in Notting- ham</i>	14
<i>Castle at Nottingham never taken</i>	15
<i>— By whom built, and on what Occasion</i>	16
Curson Sir Nathaniel, <i>his Seat near Derby</i>	40
Chatsworth, <i>Duke of Devonshire's House</i>	67
<i>Chapel in the Frith in High Peak</i>	74
Chesterfield, <i>a Market-Town in Derbyshire</i>	77
<i>Castle at Sheffield belonging to the Duke of Norfolk</i>	82
<i>Cloth-</i>	

I N D E X.

	Pag.
<i>Cloth-Market at Wakefield on Fridays</i>	86
<i>Calder, a large River, rises in Blackstone-Edge</i>	88
<i>Clothiers way of Living describ'd</i>	100
<i>Castleford-Bridge, the Air and Calder join'd there</i>	124
<i>Castle and Church at Newark very eminent</i>	149
<i>Chapter-House at York a curious Building</i>	156
<i>Carlisle-House near York, call'd Castle-Howard</i>	164
<i>Chester in the Street</i>	189
<i>Coal-Pits innumerable about Newcastle</i>	191
<i>Cheviot-Hills and Chevy-Chase describ'd</i>	195
<i>College at Manchester famous</i>	212
<i>Charr, Fish in Lancashire</i>	223
<i>Copper Mines in the Mountains of Westmorland</i>	225
<i>Carlisle City</i>	228
<i>Cockermouth, a Sea-port on the River Derwent</i>	230
<i>Countess-Pillar in Cumberland</i>	233

D

D <i>olorous-Hill in Nottingham</i>	13
<i>Derwent, a furious River</i>	37
<i>Derby, the Capital of the County, a fine Town</i>	ib.
<i>Dove, a River in Derbyshire</i>	40
<i>Devil's-A - - - in Ditto, describ'd</i>	64
<i>Doncaster, a large Market-Town in Yorkshire</i>	79
<i>Don, a rapid River near Sheffield</i>	83
<i>Description of the great Roman Causeway</i>	125
<i>Devil's-Bolts, near Burrough-bridge, a Fable</i>	141
<i>Dimensions of York-Minster</i>	158
<i>Derwent, a large River in the East-Riding</i>	166
<i>Durham, with the Castle and Cathedral</i>	188
<i>— Bishop, a Temporal Prince, lives in great State</i>	189
<i>Derby Earl, beheaded at Bolton</i>	218

E

E <i>lden-Hole in Derbyshire, a real wonder</i>	73
<i>Epitaph in the Church at Doncaster</i>	80
<i>Eland, a fine Bridge there over the Calder</i>	87
<i>Executions of Criminals at Hallifax</i>	112
<i>Engine</i>	

I N D E X.

	Pag.
<i>Engine for beheading describ'd</i>	111
<i>Eden, a fine River in Cumberland</i>	226
<i>Eden-Bridge, at Carlisle</i>	238
F	
F <i>Orrest of Sherwood in Nottinghamshire</i>	19
F <i>Ferry-Bridge, a strong Pass upon the Air and Calder</i>	123
<i>Flodden Field and Battle describ'd</i>	196
<i>Fourness Tolls in Westmoreland</i>	224
G	
G <i>lants Tomb, a Story about it</i>	46
G <i>Grooves, the Entrance into the Lead Mines</i>	50
<i>Great Oak in the Park at Sheffield</i>	85
<i>Gravestone taken up in Beverly Church</i>	168
<i>God's House an Hospital at Hull</i>	183
<i>Gresmere, a Lake in Westmorland</i>	225
<i>Grindal Archbishop, endow'd a Free-School</i>	229
H	
H <i>Orse-Races yearly at Nottingham</i>	14
H <i>Haddon, Seat of the Duke of Rutland</i>	75
H <i>Hallamshire near Sheffield, a District of Hard-ware Manufactures, 30,000 Men in it</i>	82
H <i>Hospital, built by the Earl of Shrewsbury at Sheffield</i>	83
H <i>Huthersfield, a large clothing Town in Yorkshire</i>	87
<i>Hills in Lancashire cover'd with Snow</i>	91
H <i>Halifax, a large Town and District call'd the Vicaridge, full of Clothiers</i>	92
H <i>Halifax Law</i>	106
H <i>Harwood on the Wharf, a fine Bridge there</i>	126
H <i>Hypschire, a District about Rippon</i>	132
H <i>Hospital of St. Mary Magdalen at Rippon</i>	133
H <i>Hambledon-Down in Yorkshire, famous for Horse-Races</i>	165
H <i>Hull, a Sea-port of great Trade</i>	179
H <i>Headon, a rival Port to Hull</i>	184
	Hexham,

I N D E X.

	Pag.
Hexham, <i>a Town on the Tyne above Newcastle</i>	194
Hexhamshire, <i>a District about it</i>	ib.
Hartborn-Tree	232
I	
I Surium Brigantum	140
<i>Jockeys and Horse-Courfers in the North-Riding</i>	143
John of Beverly, <i>his Story</i>	166
Irwell, <i>a River at Manchester</i>	217
Ingleborough, <i>a high Mountain in Lancashire</i>	223
K	
K Erseys made at Halifax and Huthersfield	87
Knaresborough, <i>on the River Nid, famous for its stinking Sparw</i>	127
<i>King Athelstan's Charter to Rippon</i>	136
Kirkby-Launsdale, <i>a Town on the River Lune</i>	224
Kendal, <i>the Capital of Westmorland</i>	ib.
L	
L Ead-Mines describ'd	51
— <i>As also a Miner</i>	ib.
Leeds, <i>the greatest clothing Town and Market in England</i>	115
Leeming-Lane, <i>an old Roman Highway</i>	140
<i>Large Cattle about Rippon</i>	144
<i>Ladies of Yorkshire, their just Praise</i>	158
Lumley-Castle, <i>and its Park full of the best Coal</i>	190
— <i>A sad Accident there related</i>	ib.
Liverpool, <i>an encreasing Town</i>	200
Latham-House	218
Lancaster, <i>a Sea-Port, but without Trade</i>	222
Lone or Lune, <i>a large River in Lancashire</i>	223
Lowther, <i>the Seat of the Lord Londown</i>	225
M	
M Arches or Borders, <i>now as well cultivated and populous as any other Part</i>	6
Mortimor's-Hole in Nottingham-Castle	15
<i>Manufactures of Stockings, and of Earthen-Ware there</i>	18
<i>Malt,</i>	

I N D E X.

	Pag.
<i>Malt, the best in England at Nottingham</i>	19
<i>Monuments at Southwell</i>	32
<i>Mansfield, a Market-Town</i>	36
<i>Mill for throwing Silk at Derby</i>	38
<i>Matlock, a Bath there</i>	44
— <i>Torr, a very steep and high Rock</i>	45
<i>Mountains of the Peak reach to Scotland, and divide Great-Britain</i>	76
<i>Manufacture of Woollen Cloth in the West-Riding, a Prodigy</i>	89
<i>Market for Cloth at Leeds describ'd</i>	116
— <i>The greatest in the World</i>	ib.
<i>Monastry at Rippon now a Collegiate Church</i>	131
<i>Manufacture of Yarn Stockings in the North-Riding</i>	145
<i>Marts only kept up at Five Towns</i>	150
<i>Marston-Moor Field and Battle describ'd</i>	160
<i>Minster at Beverly</i>	169
<i>Morpeth, a large Market-Town</i>	195
<i>Morsee, a large River in Lancashire</i>	206
<i>Morses or Mosses in Lancashire</i>	208
<i>Manchester, the largest Village in England</i>	209
<i>Maller, strong Fortrefs in Westmorland</i>	224
N	
N <i>Orthern Parts of England full of Variety</i>	2
<i>North by Trent, the largest Part of England</i>	10
<i>Nottingham Town describ'd</i>	13
<i>Newark, a handsome Town on the Trent</i>	149
<i>North-Allerton, a great Town for Cattle</i>	186
<i>Newcastle, a Town of vast Trade</i>	191
— <i>The Bridge and Buildings describ'd</i>	192
O	
O <i>Belisk, in the Market-place of Rippon</i>	130
<i>Ormskirk, a Town in Lancashire</i>	219
P	
P <i>Peak of Derby full of Wonders</i>	43
<i>Pool's Hole in Derbyshire</i>	58
—	No

I N D E X.

	Pag.
— <i>No Wonder at all in it</i>	61
<i>Post settled cross the West Side of England, from Plymouth to Hull</i>	90
<i>People fully employ'd in the West-Riding</i>	102
<i>Pontefract, a large Town without a Manufacture</i>	122
— <i>Castle demolish'd there</i>	123
<i>Piers Brig on the Tees, a strong Pass</i>	141
<i>Pickering,</i>	} <i>Two Market-Towns in East-Riding</i>
<i>Pocklington,</i>	
<i>Provost-Court at Beverly</i>	170
<i>Picts-Wall, from Carlisle to Newcastle</i>	193
<i>Preston, a fine Town, full of Gentry, and call'd Proud Preston</i>	221
<i>Perith, or Penrith in Cumberland</i>	227
<i>Pearl-Fishery in Cumberland, but lost</i>	228
<i>Pendragon Castle in Cumberland</i>	235
<i>Pillar of Stone for King Edward I.</i>	237
Q	
Q <i>Uarn, the Tunbridge of the North</i>	41
— <i>Queen of Scots Pillar at Pool's-Hole</i>	59
— <i>Prisoner in Sheffield-Castle</i>	82
R	
R <i>Obinhood : No Shelter for such now in Sherwood Forrest</i>	19
<i>Rugford-Abbey, Seat of the Earl of Hallifax</i>	23
<i>Roman Highway at Doncaster</i>	79
<i>Rotheram, a Town on the River Don</i>	85
<i>Rochdale in Lancashire, a clothing Town</i>	91
<i>Ripley, on the River Nyd, a fine Bridge there</i>	127
<i>Rippon, on the River Eure, two fine Bridges there</i>	130
— <i>Seat of Sir Edward Blacket, near Rippon</i>	139
<i>Richmondshire, a District about the Town of Richmond</i>	145
<i>Rhetford on the Idle, in Nottinghamshire</i>	150
<i>Roman Highway ends at the Picts-Wall</i>	227
<i>Rear-Cross, upon the Roman Highway</i>	ib.
	Southwell

I N D E X.

S

	Pga.
S outhwell-Church <i>describ'd at large</i>	25
Sheffield, <i>a populous Cutlery-Ware Town</i>	81
Sorby-Bridge, <i>over the Calder</i>	104
<i>Scaffold remaining of the Engine at Halifax</i>	110
<i>Sanctuary at Rippon</i>	131
<i>St. Wilfred's Needle for Tryal of Chastity at Rippon,</i> <i>(a Popish Cheat)</i>	135
Swale, <i>a River rising in Swale-dale</i>	145
Snath, } <i>Two good Towns of Trade, near the Humber</i> Selby, }	150
Spurn-Head, <i>near Hull</i>	185
Scarborough, <i>and its Castle</i>	186
— <i>The Fishing and the Water-Spaw there</i>	ib.
Stockton, <i>a Sea-Port at the Mouth of the Tees</i>	187
Shields, <i>Two Towns at the Mouth of the Tyne</i>	192
<i>Salmon cur'd here falsely, call'd Newcastle</i>	193
<i>School at Manchester, a noble Foundation</i>	215
Spolden, <i>a River at Manchester</i>	217
Stanemore, <i>a vast Common in Cumberland</i>	227
St. Bees, <i>a Promontory on the Irish Sea</i>	229

T

T rent, <i>the South Boundary of the Third Vol.</i>	1
<i>A Description of the Course of the Trent</i>	8
Trent and Weaver <i>cross the Kingdoms</i>	9
— <i>How far navigable</i>	11
Tallard Count, <i>his Gardens at Nottingham</i>	17
Thoresby, <i>the Seat of the Duke of Kingston</i>	36
Tankerly, <i>Seat of the Family of Wentworth</i>	85
<i>Thunder in the midst of a Storm of Snow</i>	93
<i>The great Plenty of Provisions in the West, and North-</i> <i>Riding of Yorkshire</i>	108
<i>Trade for Yorkshire Cloth describ'd</i>	121
<i>Trade of the Country for Provisions</i>	120
<i>Trade for Coals down the Air and Calder</i>	122
<i>Timber Bridges not known in Yorkshire</i>	127
<i>Two Springs call'd Spaw, at Knaresborough</i>	128
Tees	

I N D E X.

	Pag.
<i>Tees, a large rapid River</i>	146
<i>Tuxford in the Clays, a dirty Town</i>	150
<i>Thorn, a Town upon the Don</i>	ib.
<i>Tadcaster, a Pass on the Wharf, with a fine New Bridge</i>	151
<i>Towton-Field, a great Battle there</i>	ib.
<i>Trade for Corn at Hull exceeding London</i>	183
<i>Till, a large River in Northumberland</i>	196
<i>Tweed River parting the Kingdom</i>	197
<i>Trade of Liverpool rivalling Bristol</i>	201
<i>Town-House, the Tolsey there</i>	205
<i>Trees found in the Mosses</i>	209
<i>Trade of Manchester, particular to the Place</i>	210
<i>Trouts of great Bulk in Lancashire</i>	223
U	
U <i>Toxeter in Derbyshire</i>	40
<i>Vicarige of Hallifax vastly populous</i>	105
<i>— 100,000 Communicants in it</i>	ib.
<i>Vipseys in Holdernes describ'd</i>	185
<i>Unpassable Mountains in Westmorland</i>	214
W	
W <i>Oollaton-Hall, Seat of Lord Willoughby</i>	20
<i>— By whom built</i>	ib.
<i>Willoughby Sir Hugh, frozen to Death at Sea</i>	21
<i>Welbeck, the Seat of the late Duke of Newcastle</i>	36
<i>Workop-Mannor, the Seat of the Duke of Shrews- bury</i>	ib.
<i>Wirksworth, a Town in the Peak,</i>	41
<i>— A Lead-market there.</i>	42
<i>Wakefield, a large Clothing Town in Yorkshire</i>	85
<i>— A fine Bridge there over the Calder</i>	ib.
<i>Woollen-Manufacture begun here, 1480.</i>	109
<i>Whetherby on the Wharf, a Bridge there</i>	124
<i>Woulds of Yorkshire describ'd</i>	167
<i>Warrington, a large Town on the Mersee</i>	207
<i>Winnick, a small Town, but vast Benefice</i>	218
Wiggan	

I N D E X.

	Pag.
Wiggan, a Town in Lancashire	219
— <i>The Burning Well there</i>	220
Winnander-Meer in Lancashire	223
Westmorland, a barren frightful Country	224
Wildbore-Fell or Hill in Cumberland	226
Whitehaven, a Sea-port of good Trade	230
Workington, a great Salmon-Fishery, for carrying fresh Salmon to London	232
Whitfield Park in Cumberland	ib.
Y	
Y orkshire <i>divided into three Ridings</i>	77
York, <i>Duke of, kill'd at Wakefield</i>	86
Yorkshire has fine Breeds of Horses	143
York City describ'd, with its Cathedral	153
Yarum, a Sea-port on the Tees	187

A N



A N
I N D E X

O F T H E

Second Part of the Third VOLUME,
and of the Part relating to SCOT-
LAND only.

	Pag.
A	
A nnandale Marquiss, his fine Seat	50
A nnan, or Annandale, the County	54
A ir, the Country describ'd	74
—The Town a fine Sea-port, but decaying	76
A bbey of Mailroßs in Ruins	112
A berdour, a Seat of the Marquess of Tweeddale	131
A dvantages for Trade in Scotland	148
A ndrews St. a City	152
A rchbishop Sharp, his Murther and Monument	158
—His Character and Crimes	159
A thol Duke, Chancellor of the University of St. An- rew's.	161
A lloway, the Earl of Marr's fine Seat there	168
—The Town describ'd, and its Trade	170
A thol, Duke of House at Dunkeld	174
A ngus, a little Country, North by Tay	176
A berdeen, Old and New	181
A tlantick Ocean, reaches to the Western Islands	210
A bre, a large River in the North	216
A thol, a County	217
A rran, an Island belongs to the Duke of Hamilton	30
A rgyleshire, contains most of the Western Highlands	224
Q	Berwick,

I N D E X.

	Pag.
B	
B erwick, <i>the Entrance into Scotland by the East</i>	5
— <i>Neither in England or Scotland</i>	} ib.
Berwickshire, <i>a small District</i>	}
<i>Bridge over the Eye, the first in Scotland</i>	7
— <i>Over the Tyne at Haddington</i>	18
Bals-Island, <i>a State Prison, now desolate</i>	20
<i>Battle of Musclebrough, or of Pinkey</i>	27
Blackness Castle, <i>a famous Prison</i>	51
Barristown-Ness, <i>a Town of much Shipping</i>	ib.
— <i>Men good Pilots</i>	ib.
Balgony, <i>a Port, but no good Harbour</i>	75
Bannock-bourn, <i>a great Battle there</i>	96
<i>Bridge over the Forth at Sterling, a Pass of the ut-</i> <i>most Importance</i>	100
Brunt-Island, <i>a Harbour and Town on the Firth</i>	137
Buck-haven, <i>a mean Fishing-Town, but rich</i>	149
Beaton Cardinal, <i>murther'd Mr. George Wisheart</i>	152
Balgony, <i>a House of the Earl of Leven's</i>	161
Balmerinoch, <i>an old ruin'd Monastery</i>	162
<i>Bridges, whereof one with but one Arch at Aberdeen</i>	185
Buchanness, <i>a Point of Land, the most North-East of</i> <i>Britain</i>	187
Bampf, <i>a Shire in the North of Scotland</i>	189
Brechin, <i>a County and a Town</i>	222, 217
Bradalbin, <i>a County, the highest Land in Scotland</i>	218
Blair, <i>a Castle of the Duke of Arhol's</i>	219
Bate, <i>an Island in the Firth of Clyde</i>	230
C	
C oldingham-Moor, <i>a frightful Place</i>	7
C obberspeth, <i>or Cockburnspeth, a strong Pass</i>	9
<i>Country fruitful and pleasant between Dunbar and E-</i> <i>dinburgh</i>	15
<i>Castle at Edinburgh describ'd</i>	31
<i>Cannon Gate at Edinburgh also</i>	34
<i>Churches in Edinburgh also</i>	43
<i>Cattle in vast Numbers bred in Galloway</i>	74
Garrick,	

I N D E X.

	Pag.
<i>Carrick and Cunningham, and Kyle, make the Shire of Air</i>	75
<i>Clyd, the Firth of Clyde, full of good Ports</i>	79
<i>Carron, a rapid River with a Bridge of one Arch</i>	95
<i>Court at Lithgow describ'd</i>	107
<i>Crawford-Muir, a desolate Place</i>	110
<i>Chevy-Chace and Cheviot-Hill describ'd</i>	116
<i>Cowper, the Shire Town of Fife</i>	132
<i>Coal-Pits on all the Coast of Fife</i>	140
<i>Coal-Hewers, dismal Fellows</i>	151
<i>Cathedral at St. Andrew's longer than St. Paul's at London</i>	152
<i>Colleges there describ'd</i>	153
<i>Clackmannon, a Country on the North Side of Forth</i>	165
<i>Culrofs, vulgarly Coorifs, a Town of Trade</i>	170
<i>Graham of Claverhouse in Rebellion against King William, routed at Dunkeld</i>	174
<i>— Kill'd at Gilly-cranky</i>	ib.
<i>Cathedral and College at Aberdeen</i>	182
<i>Cromarty-Bay describ'd</i>	200
<i>Caithness, the farthest County North</i>	201
<i>Cameronian Whigs</i>	224
<i>Campbells, the most powerful Clan in all the West</i>	225
D	
<i>Dunglass, the first Gentleman's House on the East of Scotland</i>	9
<i>Dunbarr, first Royal Burgh on this Coast</i>	10
<i>Dun-Hill, the fatal Field of Battle between Oliver Cromwell and the Royal Army</i>	13
<i>Dumfriesshire, the first Land in Scotland West</i>	53
<i>— And Town a thriving Port</i>	55
<i>Drumlanrig, the Seat of the Duke of Queensberry</i>	57
<i>— The House and Gardens describ'd</i>	60
<i>Dragoons shamefully routed at Enterkin</i>	64
<i>Dee or Dea, a fine River in Gallway</i>	70
<i>Dun, a River on the North Bounds of Carrick</i>	75
<i>— A Bridge over it of one vast Arch</i>	76
Q 2	Douglafs,

I N D E X.

	Pag.
D ouglafs, a River falls into Clyde	109
—Castle, a fine old Houfe	ib.
D alkeith-Castle, Seat of the Dutcheffs of Bucclugh	124
D umfermling, the Court and Monaftry describ'd	129
D ysert, an old decay'd Town	140
D unblain, an old decay'd, but Royal Houfe	167
D unkeld, a Fight there	174
D undee, a pleasant, rich, trading City	876
D unnotter, an old ruin'd Castle	180
D unrobin, a Castle of the Earl of Sutherlands	199
D ornoch, a Royal Burgh	200
D ungsby-Head	203
D uplin-Castle	221
D rummond-Castle	224
D unbarton-Castle	228
D unstaffnage	229

E

E Yemouth, the frst Port in Scotland on the East Shore	ib.
—Gave Title to the Duke of Marlborough	ib.
—Fortify'd by the French, but taken from them by Queen Elizabeth	ib.
E bbe St. her Story	8
E nclofures wanting in Scotland	16
E dinburgh, the City describ'd	29
E den-Bridge at Carlisle, the West Pass into Scotland	53
E sk, a large River	54
E dward I. of England pass'd the Tay, which the Romans did not.	175
E lgin, a fine City, though far North	193
E arn, a fine River, falls into Tay	221

F

F ierce Winds in Scotland	6
F erry at Leith over to Fife	48
F ield Conventicle feen and describ'd	62
F ine Prospect from Sterling-Castle	101
F loden,	

I N D E X.

	Pag.
<i>Floden Field of Battle</i>	121
<i>French Fleet escap'd from the May</i>	151
<i>Firth of Forth a large Entrance</i>	ib.
<i>Fife-Nefs</i>	ib.
<i>Falkland, an old Royal Palace</i>	171
<i>Fishery of Salmon at Aberdeen</i>	187
<i>Fair Isle, between Orkney and Shetland</i>	205
<i>Fir-Trees large enough for Masts of Ships</i>	209
<i>Farrow-Head, opposite to Dingsby-Head</i>	210
G	
G <i>Rais-market in Edinburgh describ'd</i>	40
<i>Gates of Edinburgh also</i>	41
<i>Galloway, Country describ'd and the People</i>	67
<i>Glenluce, a Bay on the Irish Sea</i>	72
<i>Greenock, a Road for Ships, and is to Glasgow as the Downs to London</i>	80
<i>Glasgow-Bridge very large, yet once in Danger by a —Flood</i>	82
<i>Glasgow City describ'd</i>	84
<i>Glasgow Port, call'd New-Port Glasgow</i>	86
<i>—several Manufactures at Glasgow</i>	88
<i>Glames, the fine Palace of the Earl of Strathmore, kill'd at Sheriff-Moor</i>	166
<i>Gowry, the Cairse or Vale, a fruitful Place</i>	176
<i>Great square Tower on the Church at Dundee</i>	178
<i>Gordon-Castle, on the River Spey</i>	191
<i>Gordon Duke, Lord of the Castle and County</i>	192
<i>Glengary, or Glengarow</i>	202
<i>John-a-Groot's House</i>	206
<i>Glengyl, a mountainous Country</i>	221
<i>Grampian Mountains, the Center of Scotland</i>	225
<i>Gilly-Cranky, a Battle there</i>	226
<i>Gallant Behaviour of the Highlanders</i>	227
H	
H <i>Erring-Fishery at Dunbar</i>	11
<i>Haddington, once a strong Town</i>	17
<i>Harbours on the South Coast of the Firth</i>	25
Haly-	

I N D E X.

	Pag.
Haly-Rood House describ'd	29
High-Street of Edinburgh describ'd	34
Hopton-House	50
Hamilton, the fine Palace there	92
Hospital at Sterling	100
Highlanders fought desperately	168
Harvest in Murray very forward	192
Hawks in Scotland the best in Europe	199
Highlanders, exceeding civil to Strangers	212
Huntingtour, the Duke of Athol's House	219
I	
I Introduction to Description of Scotland	I
I Interkin Hill and Pass describ'd	63
Irwin, a thriving Port of great Trade	77
Journey up to the Top of Cheviot Hills very curious	116
Innerkeithin, a large decay'd Town	127
—Importations from abroad into Scotland	146
Inverness, on the River Ness	195
Innerlochy, the same with Fort William	218
Isla, an Island in the Clyde	230
K	
K Irkudbright, a noble Harbour, but no Trade	67
Kennedy, Earls of Cassils, Lords of Carrick	75
Kyle, Country describ'd	76
Kilmarnoc, the Castle there	78
Kilsyth, the Seat of the Livingstons, forfeited	94
Knights of St. Andrew restor'd	107
Kelloe, on the Bank of Tweed, a large Town	115
Kinross, a fine House of Sir William Bruce's	132
Kinghorn, a Port on the Firth	138
Kirkaldy, a Town of good Trade	139
Kincairn, a fine House at Culross	171
Kinnoul, (the Earl of) his Seat at Duplin	222
Kincardin, a Castle	223
L	
L Ands at Dunblaw improv'd by Sir James Hall	10
L Loss of the Battle at Pinkey, how occasion'd	28
	Leith

I N D E X.

	Pag.
Leith Town and Harbour describ'd	47
Louthains, the richest Lands in Scotland	53
Lead-Mines and Lead-Oar at Drumlanrig	61
LORD'S-DAY, strangely observ'd in Gallway	69
Lithgow, the fine Palace there	106
Lough there, a great Bleachery of Linnen	107
Lanerk, famous for Rebellion of the Whigs	108
Lauderdale, Seat of the Maitlands	122
Lough-Leven, the Castle there	133
Lesly, the Seat of the Earl of Rothes	135
Lesly Norman, kill'd Cardinal Beaton	160
Lomons, two high Hills in Fife	171
Light-House, at the Entrance of Tay	189
Loquhabre, a Fort there call'd Fort-William	217
Loch-Lomond describ'd	228
Lenox, a Country fallen to the Crown	229
Loch-Loing, a Water in Argyleshire	ib.
Lorn, a Country gives Title to the eldest Son of Ar- gyle	ib.
M	
M Ordintoun, the first Parish in Scotland East	5
Manufactures at Haddington of fine Woollen Broad Cloth	18
Monuments of the Maitlands at Haddington	ib.
Musclebrow, a considerable Town	25
— A Woollen Manufacture there	ib.
Musick Bells at Edinburgh	38
Markets there describ'd	41
Meeting-Houses there	44
Mustins made at Glasgow, and no where else in Bri- tain	88
Manufactures, several considerable at Glasgow	90
Marr, Earl of, Hereditary Governor of Sterling-Ca- stle, and of the King's Children	101
Maitland, Lieutenant General, honourably mention'd	123
Maister of Burleigh's Story, murdering the School Ma- ster of Innerkeithin	128
Q	4 Methuel,

I N D E X.

	Pag.
Methuel, an Harbour made by Art	150
May, an uninhabited Island, a Light-House upon it	151
Maces, found nine in Number, at St. Andrew's	155
Melvil, fine Palace of Lord Levens	161
Montrose, on the Eastern Shore of Angus	169
Murray Country and Firth	191
Mull of Cantyre	229

N

N obility of Scotland antient and numerous	22
Noble Families, not the Business of this work, but chiefly noble Towns and Palaces	ib.
North-Berwick, a Market-Town, the Seat of the Dal- rymples	23
Nid or Nith, a fine River at Dumfries	57
Navigation possible from the Clyd to the Forth	81
Newbottle, Seat of the Marquess of Louthain	123

O

O ysters, Plenty on the Coast of the Firth	21
Oratories, private at Pinkey-House	27
Order of St. Andrew at Lithgow	107
Oliver Cromwell pierced thro' Scotland	176
Oliver Cromwell fortify'd Innerness	195
Ocean Northern, surrounds the North Parts of Scot- land	203
Orkneys, or Orcades Islands	205

P

P laces, not Persons chiefly describ'd here	21
Pinkey, the great Battle near it	26
—The House very fine belonging to the Marquess of Tweedale	27
Parliament Close at Edinburgh describ'd	38
Palace begun by the Old Earl Morton, not finish'd	111
Palaces, more fine ones of the Kings of Scotland than the Kings of England had	132
Porpoises taken by shooting them	138
Product of Scotland describ'd at large, with its Trade	143
Perth, the Town describ'd	163
—made	

I N D E X.

	Pag.
— <i>Made rich by the Rebellion</i>	164
<i>Pretender at Dundee some time</i>	178
<i>People on the Side of Angus, &c. all against the Union</i>	179
<i>Pretender landed, and re-imbark'd at Montrose</i>	180
<i>Pork barrell'd up, and sold to the Dutch at Aberdeen</i>	187
<i>Peter-Head, a Market-Town, and a Point also</i>	189
<i>Pitligo, on the North Coast of Buchan</i>	190
<i>Pentland-Firth, between Orkneys and Scotland</i>	206
<i>Polestar, how elevated at Dungsby-Head</i>	207
Q	
Q <i>ueens-Ferry, a good Town of Trade, as well as a Ferry over the Forth</i>	49
R	
R <i>oyal Burghs, what they are, and their Privileges</i>	11
<i>Red-Herrings, hang'd at Dunbar as at Yarmouth ib.</i>	
<i>Roxburgh-House, near Dunbar</i>	12
<i>Renfrew, a Country rich and populous, like England</i>	79
<i>Roxburghshire, full of fine Houses</i>	114
<i>Rothels Earl, Hereditary Sherriff of Fife</i>	161
<i>Roebucks in the North of Scotland</i>	198
<i>Ross, the Shire on the North North-West Part of Scotland</i>	208
<i>Rothsay, in the Isle of Bute, gives Title to the eldest Prince of Scotland</i>	230
S	
S <i>cotland, not void of its Beauties, and need not be flatter'd</i>	2
— <i>Describ'd with Brevity, but with Justice</i>	3
— <i>May be made as rich as other Countries</i>	ib.
<i>Soland Geese describ'd at the Bals and the Alzye</i>	20
<i>Situation of Edinburgh contriv'd for Strength</i>	31
<i>Sterling Town, Castle, and Bridge</i>	97
<i>Soutra-Hill</i>	123
<i>Strathmore, a rich Country</i>	165
Sheriffmoor,	

I N D E X.

	Pag.
Sheriffmoor, the Fight there	167
Scone or Scoon, an old Royal House	173
Ship from Muscovy, last at Pittligo	191
Spey, a large River on Buchan	ib.
Strath-Nairn, a pleasant Vale	194
Salmon in the Nairn, the Spey, and the Ness	199
Stroma, an Island between the Orkneys and Scotland	205
Shetland, the Northermost Islands of the British Dominion	205
Strathnaver, (the Country of) very wild	209
Skey, one of the Western Islands	212
Strath-Earn, a Vale upon Earn	221
T	
T Abbs St. the Land call'd St. Abbs-Head	9
Trees planted in Scotland, why they do not thrive	12
Tinningham, the Earl of Haddington's-House	15
Tyne, another River of the Name	17
Tantallon Castle	19
Tol-Booth at Edinburgh	32
Turnings of the River Forth seen from Sterling Castle	99
Tweedale Country, at the rising of the River Tweed	111
Traquair, fine Palace	ib.
— The Builder liv'd to want Bread	112
Tiviotdale, the Country describ'd	114
Till, a River running into Tweed	121
Tweed River describ'd	122
Tay, the greatest River in Scotland, the Firth of Tay	162
Torbat Bay	200
Thule, the ultima Thule of the Antients	206
Tain, the Coast of the Shire of Ross	212
Travelling thro' the Highlands with Tents	213
Tain, the People understand no English	214
Tulibardin, a Seat of the Duke of Athol	221
	Unsta

I N D E X.

	Pag.
V	
U Nsta, <i>the Northernmost Island of Shetland</i>	206
<i>Vast Woods of Firr in the Shire of Ross</i>	208
<i>Very great Ignorance of the Highlanders</i>	214
W	
W Riters about Scotland, and Scots Affairs <i>very partial and corrupt</i>	2
<i>Winton-House forfeited, and in Part demolish'd</i>	23
<i>White Fish in great Quantities cur'd here</i>	24
<i>Wigtoun, or the Western Gallway</i>	71
<i>Wall or Bank, call'd Severus's, or Adrian's, from Clyde to the Forth</i>	94
<i>Wool produc'd in a vast Quantity, in all the West and South of Scotland</i>	110
<i>Want a Bridge over Tweed at Kelso</i>	115
<i>Wooller Haugh-Head</i>	120
<i>Weemys, East and West, with the House or Palace of the Earl of Weems</i>	149
<i>Wisheart George, martyr'd by Cardinal Beaton</i>	160
<i>White Fish cur'd at the Isle of Skey</i>	212
<i>Western Highlands</i>	223
Y	
Y Ester, <i>the fine Seat of the Marquess of Tweedale</i>	13
<i>The Park planting there</i>	14

F I N I S.

Books printed for, and Sold by W. MEARS
at the Lamb without Temple-Bar.

1. **M**onasticon Anglicanum, or the History of the antient Abbies, Monasteries, Hospitals, Cathedral and Collegiate Churches, with their Dependancies in *England* and *Wales*: Also all of such *Scotch*, *Irish*, and *French* Monasteries as did in any Manner relate to those in *England*. Containing a full Collection of all that is necessary to be known concerning the Abbey-Lands, and their Revenues; with a particular Account of their Foundations, Grants and Donations, collected from Original MSS. The Records in the Tower of *London*, &c. Illustrated with Cuts. By Sir *William Dugdale*, Kt. To which is added, exact Catalogues of the Bishops of the several Dioceses to the Year 1717. Fol.

2. The Tryal of *John Hampden*, Esq; (of *Stoke-Mandeville* in the County of *Bucks*) in the great Case of Ship-Money, between his Majesty King *Charles I.* and that Gentleman, wherein are inserted the whole Record in Latin and English: The several Arguments of Council learned in the Law on both, besides, in that most remarkable Case at the Bar; with the Opinions of all the Judges on the Bench in the Exchequer Chamber, &c. As also Mr. *St John's* Speech in the House of Lords, *Jan.* 7th, 1640. concerning Ship-Money, with Mr. *Waller's* Speech to the House of Commons, *April* 22, 1640. on the same Subject; and his famous Speech in Parliament, at a Conference of both Houses in the Painted Chamber, *July* 6, 1641. on the exhibiting Articles by the Commons against Mr. Justice *Crawley*, one of the Judges who gave Judgment for the King in that Cause. To which is added, the Tryal of *Thomas Harrison*, Clerk, for Words spoke against

gainst Mr. Justice *Hutton*, (when upon the Bench) with the Proceedings thereupon.

N.B. This Tryal compleats the Collection of the State-Tryals in Folio.

3. Tryals for High-Treason and other Crimes, with Proceedings on Bills of Attainder and Impeachments for 300 Years past, to which are prefix'd a Preface giving an Account of the Nature and Usefulness of the Work; and an Alphabetical Table of the respective Persons try'd, and Points of Law debated and argued by the same Hand that prepared the Folio Edition for the Press, in six Parts, 8vo.

4. The Dying Speeches and Behaviour of the several State-Prisoners that have been executed the last 300 Years, with their several Characters from the best Historians, as *Cambden*, *Spotswood*, *Clarendon*, *Sprat*, *Burnet*, and a Table shewing how the respective Sentences were executed; and which of them were mitigated, or pardoned. Being a proper Supplement to the above State-Tryals, 8vo.

5. The Survey and Antiquity of the Towns of *Stamford* in the County of *Lincoln*, and *Tottenham-high-cross* in *Middlesex*. Together with the Turnament, or the Wooing, Winning, and Wedding of *Tibbe* the Reeve's Daughter there, 8vo.

6. Sir *William Petty's* Political Survey of *Ireland*, with the Establishment of that Kingdom when the late Duke of *Ormond* was Lord-Lieutenant: As also an exact List of the Peers, present Members of Parliament, and principal Officers of State. To which is added, an Account of the Wealth and Expences of *England*, and the Method of raising Taxes in the most equal Manner, shewing likewise that *England* can bear the Charge of four Millions *per Annum*, when the Occasions of the Government require it. The Second Edition carefully corrected, with Additions. By a Fellow of the Royal Society, 8vo.

7. Of

7. Of the Power, Antiquity, and Decay of Parliaments, with Political Observations relating thereto. By *Thomas Rymer*, Esq; late Historiographer-Royal. The Third Edition, 8vo.

8. A Journal, or full Account of the late Expedition of *Canada*, with an Appendix, containing Commissions, Orders, Instructions, Letters, Memorials, Courts-Martial, Councils of War, &c. relating thereto. By Sir *Hovenden Walker*, Kt. 8vo.

9. Memoirs of the Life of the Reverend Mr. *John Kettlewell*, sometime Fellow of *Lincoln College* in *Oxford*, and Vicar of *Coles-Hill* in *Warwickshire*, in the Diocess of *Litchfield*; wherein is contain'd some Accounts of the Transactions of his Time, compiled from the Collections of Dr. *George Hickes*, and *Robert Nelson*, Esq; with several Original Papers, 8vo.

10. The Proceedings and Tryal in the Case of the most Reverend Father in God, *William Lord Archbishop of Canterbury*, and the others of the Right Reverend Fathers in God the Bishops, in the Court of King's-Bench at *Westminster*, in *Trinity Term*, in the 4th Year of the Reign of King *James II.* 8vo.

11. The *Scottish* Historical Library, containing a short View and Character of most of the Writers, Records, Registers, &c. which may be serviceable to the Undertakers of a general History of *Scotland*, down to the Union of the two Kingdoms in King *James VIth's* Time. By Bishop *Nicholson*, 8vo.

12. Memoirs of the Life and Times of Dr. *Thomas Tennison*, late Archbishop of *Canterbury*, wherein are contained the publick Benefactions of that Great Man, from his first Entrance into Holy Orders, till his Departure from this Life, in the highest Station in the Church of *England*, as by Law established at the Archiepiscopal Palace of *Lambeth*: With an Account of his exemplary Piety, his
diffusive

diffusive Charity, and irreproachable Probity, from his Birth to his much lamented Death; together with his last Will and Testament; collated with the Original, 8vo.

13. A Parallel of antient and modern Architecture, by *John Evelyn*, Esq; Fol.

14. Lectures of Experimental Philosophy, wherein the Principles of Mechanicks, Hydrostaticks and Opticks, are demonstrated and explained at large by a great Number of curious Experiments; with a Description of the Air-Pump, and the several Experiments thereon; of the condensing Engine, as also of different Species of Barometers, Thermometers, and Hygrometers; with several Experiments to prove and explain Sir *Isaac Newton's* Theory of Light and Colours, as performed in a Course of Mechanical and Experimental Philosophy, by *J. T. Desaguliers*, M. A. F. R. S. with Copper Plates. To which is added a Description of Mr. *Rowley's* Machine, called the *Orrery*, &c. The second Edition, 4to.

15. *Archæologia Græca*, or the Antiquities of Greece. The Fourth Edition. By *John Potter*, D. D. Now Lord Bishop of *Oxford*, in 2 Vols. 8vo.

16. Original Letters, familiar, moral and critical, by Mr. *Dennis*, in 2 Vols. 8vo.

17. The History of *Dion Cassius* abridg'd by *Xiphilin*, containing the most considerable Passages under the Roman Emperors, from the Time of *Pompey* the Great, to the Reign of *Alexander Severus*, in 2 Vols. Done from the Greek by Mr. *Manning*, 8vo.

18. *H. Grotius* of the Rights of War and Peace in 3 Vols. In which are explain'd the Laws, and Claims of Nature and Nations, and the principal Points that relate either to publick Government, or the Conduct of a private Life, together with the Author's own Notes. Done into *English* by several Hands, with the Addition of the Author's Life,
by

by the Translators. Dedicated to his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*, 8vo.

19. A compleat Course of Chymistry, containing not only the best Chymical Medicines, but also great Variety of useful Observations. The 4th Edition carefully corrected, very much enlarged and illustrated with Copper-Plates. To which are added, the Author's Experiments upon Metals, by way of Appendix. By *George Wilson*, Chymist, 8vo.

20. The Art of Prudence, or a Companion for a Man of Sense. By *Mr. Savage*. The Third Edition corrected, 8vo.

21. The true Nature of Imposture, fully display'd in the Life of *Mahomet*, with a Discourse annexed, for the Vindication of Christianity from this Charge, offer'd to the Consideration of the *Deists* of the present Age. By *Humphrey Prideaux*, D. D. Dean of *Norwich*. The Seventh Edition corrected, 8vo.

22. The History of the Commerce and Navigation of the Antients. Written in *French* by *Monsieur Huet*, Bishop of *Avanches*. Made *English* from the *Paris* Edition, 8vo.

23. The Royal Dictionary abridg'd, in two Parts. 1st, *French* and *English*; 2d, *English* and *French*, containing near five Thousand Words more than any *French* and *English* Dictionary yet extant. To which are added, the Accents of all *English* Words to facilitate their Pronunciation to foreigners. The Fourth Edition carefully corrected, &c. By *Mr. A. Boyer*.

24. Letters from a Lady at *Paris* to a Lady at *Avignon*, containing a particular Account of the City, the Politicks, Intrigues, Gallantry, and secret History of Persons of the first Quality in *France*, written by *Madam Du Noyer*. The Second Edition. To which is added an Account of the Author's Person and Writings, in 2 Vols. 8vo.

